

THE

MILINDAPANĀTU:

—JĀṆA

DIALOGUES BETWEEN KING MILINDA AND THE
BUDDHIST SAGE NAGASENA.

THE PĀLI TEXT EDITED

BY

V. TREŔCKNER.



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COFFEE GARDEN, LONDON
AND 20 SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH

1890

COPENHAGEN ~ PRINTED BY NIELSEN & LYDICHF

PREFACE

THE resources at my disposition in preparing this edition were, in the first instance, the two Copenhagen MSS, nos XXXIII and XXXIV, marked in my notes A and B. For a most valuable addition to these aids I am indebted to the never failing liberality of Dr. R. Rost, to whom in consequence is essentially due whatever merit my edition may possess. From his own rich library he sent me the two MSS marked C and M.

B is by far the oldest MS of the Copenhagen collection and in fact very ancient. Though little experienced in judging of very old Singhalese MSS, if I may venture a guess as to its age I should say that it is at least 400 years old, the Copenhagen SN, the oldest of our dated MSS, from the beginning of the 18th century, in comparison with it looking quite modern. The character, which is large and bold but rather negligently written, differs not a little from that commonly used. Some idea may be formed of it when I say that at first I read ya for dha, va for pa, etc. A final ya is often followed by a stroke resembling the Singh vowel æ, a peculiarity I have not met with anywhere else. The letter n frequently takes a cursive form, which by precluding the possibility of a confusion with t was of service in a few cases, especially in pakkhanna, which the Singhalese usually write pakkhanta.

or confound with pakkanta. But in spite of its age B is far from presenting throughout a good text its principal fault is the occasional omission of parallel clauses,¹ and it not unfrequently gives absurd readings. On the other hand it often preserves the correct reading corrupted in A and C which I presume may be considered pretty fair specimens of the common run of Singhalese copies. A and B abound in corrections which I have noted Ab etc., in C and M being modern copies not much read by native scholars they are unfrequent.

The various readings of a fourth Singh MS (D) were communicated to me by the late R C Childers, but no farther than the end of the *Balutakatha* (p 24).

M is a Burmese MS and partakes of the peculiarities of its compeers. In the first place, its spelling is of course Burmese. The orthography used in *Birmah*—I am too little acquainted with Siamese MSS to be sure whether the remark is applicable to these likewise but I am disposed to think so, generally speaking—is not much to the taste of European Pali scholars, for, it abounds in gross blunders most puzzling to those familiar with the comparative correctness of the better sort of Singh MSS. It is, however but fair to add that on closer acquaintance certain spellings are met with which strike our attention by agreeing closer with Sanskrit or etymology than the corresponding Singhalese forms. Now the Burmese can scarcely be suspected of introducing Sanskritisms and it is rather to be presumed that in such cases they have been the sole preservers of the true and original Pali form. Thus they write *bhūṅgāra paṭakacc eva pūḍhiyati sammā* etc, for Singh *bhūṅkara paṭigacc eva pūḍhiyati sammā* etc I suppose that

¹ Towards the end there is a larger lacuna extending from *stāritareṇa* p 401¹⁴ to *taya ca* p 416²⁷. A more recent hand beginning at *parikkā* p 401² and marked B in the various readings supplies the rest of the text.

we shall have to adopt such Burmese readings in editing old texts and I mean to do so in my forthcoming edition of the Majjhimanikayo. But in the case of a text composed in Ceylon, it is doubtful whether we are justified in doing as much, as we are ignorant of the exact age of those Singhalese readings. For which reason I have in this text throughout retained the Kñer.

Secondly, M presents, not the traditional text of the Singh MSS, but a revised one, like many other Burmese copies especially of uncanonical writings. The plan was to render the text more easily intelligible to readers not very familiar with Pali. Hence if the construction is slightly intricate, the words are transposed, what should be understood is supplied, for a less familiar word one better known is substituted, etc. In some cases the corrector has done good service by amending errors in the text handed down. For I have not noticed a single case of any note where there is good reason for supposing that the original text handled by the corrector differed from that of our Singh MSS, especially that of B, where it disagrees with AC. Some of these amendments are very good, and I have adopted them in my text. A considerably larger number of errors were left untouched, and a few of them I have tried to do away with on my own account.

But it cannot be expected that I should have been able to make everything smooth, and a few errors I have been obliged to leave as they are. The text has not reached our day without suffering from the ravages of time. The table of contents given at p 2 does not agree very well with the present state of the text. There are besides minor corruptions several lacunae here and there interpolations and perhaps some portions have been introduced, and the close of the work has been long since lost. A spurious supplement, or rather two, were added, perhaps in Siam, at least the Singh MSS end with the

notice, "Siyamdesato (Sāmmādesato Ab) ānītapotthakato is-satthassa pañhato patthaya panyosānavacanāni gahetvā likhitaṃ ti jāntabham" M in this place has independent and partly better readings, manifestly derived from a MS different from the Siamese one in question B is the only one of my MSS which marks precisely where the lacuna begins, for it ends there with the title "*Mihindapañham*" I might have chosen that form of the name for the title of the book, but I preferred "*Mihindapañho*," because, as we learn from Rask, Turnour, and others, such is its usual name in Ceylon The supplement has "*Mihindapañhā*," which, as titles of books are generally collective singulars, and as the Burmese and probably also the Siamese prefer *pañhā* to *pañho* or *pañham*, is rather a feminine than a plural

In point of spelling I have scarcely at all deviated from my predecessors For want of type the guttural nasal remained unmarked, but I employ it wherever it is due, even if the Singhalese, and often also the Burmese, substitute an anusvara For *vy* I have written by throughout, like M Senart, the Burmese have it so universally, and my oldest Singh MS mostly To mark sandhi I have allowed myself the innovation of a "Makkeph," as it is called in Hebrew grammar To my mind it is not quite correct to make Pali words end in *m*, *ñ*, *ṇ*, etc, without a hint of the reason, or to write e g *tañ neva*, as if *ñeva* were an independent form of *yeva* But I am far from laying any stress on the matter

As regards the question of the date at which the *Mihindapañho* was either originally composed or converted into its present shape, I regret my inability to be as precise as desirable After the identity of Milinda with the Bactrian king Menander has been placed beyond doubt, it is evident that the original work cannot be older than the middle of the second century B C., and from its utter want of historical actuality, it must be not a little younger,

at least a hundred years or two. But it is next to impossible to conceive that any tradition about Milinda should have reached Ceylon and that the work should have been composed there. It must have been imported from northern India, where alone the name of the conqueror can have been preserved. In all probability the original was in Sanskrit, and our text is a translation. There are, I think, a few vestiges from which to infer that such is the case. The opening phrase 'tamyatha' *anusūyate*' is not found in any other Pali writing, and it is only in Milindapañho that quotations, real or pretended, are introduced by 'bharatiha'. Here a new problem is laid before us, viz., at what time the Pali version was written, and there is the same difficulty about an exact solution. Our text can scarcely be older than the first century A.D., but it may be younger. There is however a limit which cannot be passed. It is older than the beginning of the fifth century, for it is quoted by Buddhaghosa, who besides it mentions no writings but those of commentators and to have acquired sufficient authority it cannot then have been of recent production. Perhaps we shall not err greatly by fixing its date at between 100 and 200 of our era. From the Milindapañho itself no help is to be obtained, for, as it has been pointed out long ago, its chronology is utterly worthless.

The Burmese MS adds a title to each question, e.g. (p. 73), 'Raja Buddhāṇḍassanapañham pucchanto āha Bhante N. . . Buddhāṇḍassanapañhā dāyami'. I wished to have given these titles in an appendix, as they might serve for an index, but time pressed, and I was obliged to omit them. They may one day appear in a supplement, accompanied among other matter by such illustrations as may be extracted from the Singhalese translation, printed in Ceylon in 1878, which I regret to say has not yet come into my hands.

Copenhagen, June 1860

V. TRENCKNER

ABBREVIATIONS

AN	— Anguttaranikāyo	Pd	— Paramatthadīpani
As	— Atthasālini	Pj	— Paramatthajotikā
Bv	— Buddhavaṃso	Ps	— Papañca-sūdanī
Cp	— Caṇḍapīṭakam	SN	— Samyuttanikāyo
Dh	— Dhammapadam	Sn	— Suttanīpato
DN	— Dīghanikāyo	Ss	— Sārasaṅgaho
It	— Itivuttakam	Th	— Theragāthā
Jat	— Jātakam	Theng	— Therīgāthā
MN	— Majjhimanikāyo	Ud	— Udānaṃ
Mp	— Manorathapūraṇī	Vin	— Vinayapīṭakam

NAMO

TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMVASAMBI DHIASSA

Milindo nama so raja Sagalayam puruttame
upagañchi Nagasenam, Gangāya jatha sagaram
Asajja raja citrakathum ekka bharam tamonudam
apucchi nipune pañhe thanathanagate puthu

Pucchavissajjana e eva gambhiratthupanisita
hadayangama kanna ekka abbhuta lomahamsana

Abbidhammavinayogalha cottajalasamatthi
Nagasenakatha citra opammehi nayehi ca

Tattha ñanam pañdhaya ha sayitana manasam
sunoti nipune pañhe kankhāthanavidalane ti

Tamyatha nusuyate — Atthi Yonakanam nanaputa-
bhedanam Sagalan nama nagaram nadi-pabbata-sobhitam
ramaniya-bhumippadesabbagam aram nyānopavana-ta-
laka-pokkharani-saṃpannam nadi-pabbata-vana-rana-
neyyakam sutavantaummitam dhuta-paccatthika pacca-
mittam anupapilitam vividha-vicitra dhamma-attala-kotta-
kam varapavara-gopuratoriyaṃ gambhiraparikkha-pandara-
pakkha-jarikkhāntācāpuraṃ suvāhita-vācā vācāra va-
tukka-singhatakam suppasaritanekaavidha varā handa-

paripuritan tarapnam vividha dīnagga-sata samupāsobhi-
 tam Himagirīśikharaśīpakasa varabhavanasatīśahassa patī-
 manditam gajā-haya-rathā patī samakulān abhirupa-
 nānānī ganānucaritān akāma-jñāmanuṣṣam puthu-khat-
 tīyā-bīhmana-veśa suddam vividha-samanabrahmāna
 sabhājāna-saṅgīatitam bahuvīdhavijjavantī naravīra nise-
 vitam Kāsika Kotumbarakādī-nāhavidhī-vatthapana-sam-
 pannaṃ suppasarita futūra-bāhuvīdhā pupphāgandhapana-
 gandhagandhitam asimsaniyā bahurataṃ paripuritam di-
 samukha-suppasaritapaṇa singaravanyagananucaritam ka-
 hāpana-rajata suvīna kāmāsa patihāra paripuram paj-
 jotamāna mīdhī nīketam pahuta dhānādhanū-vittupaka-
 rinam paripunna kosakotthagaram bahi annapanam bahu-
 vidhā-khujjā bhōjā leyya peyya sayamiyam Uttarakuru
 sankāsam sampannaśāśā¹ Alakānandā vīyā devapuram

Ettha thatā tesam pubbika nām kathetabbam ka-
 thentē ca chaddhā vibhavitvā kathetabbam seyyathidam
 Pabbayogo Mīlindapanham Lakkhanapanham Mendaka-
 panham Anumanapanham Opammakathapanhan ti Tat-
 tha Mīlindapanho Lakkhanapanho Vimatecchedanapanho
 ti dīvidho Mendakapanho pi Mahāvaggo Lokikathapanho
 ti duvidho

Pabbayogo ti tesam pubbakammam Atite kira
 Kassapaṇṇa bhagavato āsāṇe vattamane Gangaya samipe
 ekasmin ācāre mahabhikkhusaṅgho pativasatī Tattha
 vattasīlasampanna bhikkhū pato va utthīya yatthīsam
 manjaniyo vādaya buddhagūṇe avajjenta anganān sammaj-
 jivā kacivaram byūhant karonti Itthēko bhikkhū ekam
 samaneram ehi samanera, mām kacivaram chaddhehi
 vā, so asuntāto vīyā gacchati So dutiyam pi tatiyam pi
 amantīyamino asuntāto vīyā gacchit eva Tato so
 bhikkhū dubbaco ayam samanero ti kuddho sammun-

¹ saṅgha ita A+C ² kodu M ³ saṅgaṇī BC ⁴ bāha D
 bahu na M ⁵ chaddha AM ⁶ Chāloth A throughout

janidāndena pahārāṃ adāsi Tato so rodanto bhayena
 kacavaram chaddento: Iminā 'ham kacavarachaddana-
 puññakammena yāvāham nibbānam pāpunāmi etth' antare
 nibbattanibbattatthāne majjhantika²⁰so²¹ viya mahesakkho
 mahātejo bhaveyyan-ti pathamapatthanam patthapesi
 Kacavaram chaddetvā nahānatthāya Gangātitt²²ham gato
 Gangāya ūmivegam gaggarāyamānam disvā: Yāvāham
 nibbānam pāpunāmi etth' antare nibbattanibbattatthāne
 ayam ūmivego viya thānupattikapātibhāno bhaveyyam
 akkhayapatibhāno ti dutiyam-pi patthanam patthapesi.
 So pi bhikkhu sammōjanisālāya sammūjanam thapetvā
 nahānatthāya Gangātitt²²ham gacchanto sāmanerassa pat-
 thanam sutvā: esa mayā payojito pi tāva evam pattheti,
 mayham kim na samujjhassatiti cintetvā Yāvāham nib-
 bānam pāpunāmi etth' antare nibbattanibbattatthāne ayam
 Gangāūmivego viya akkhayapatibhāno bhaveyyam, iminā
 pucchitapucchitam sabbam pañhapatibhānam vijatetum
 nibbethetum samattho bhaveyyan-ti patthanam patthapesi
 Te ubho pi devesu ca manusse²³su ca samsaranta ekam
 buddhantaram khepesum. Attha amhākam Bhagavata pi
 yathā Moggalliputta-Tisatthero dissati evam-ete pi dis-
 santi. Mama parinibbānato pañcavassasate atikkante ete
 uppajjissanti, yam mayā sikkhumam katvā desitam dham-
 mavinayam tam etē pañhapucchana-opammayutti-vasena
 nijjatam niggumbam katvā vibhajissantīti nidditthā

Tesu sāmanero Iambudīpe Sāgalanagare Mihindo
 nāma rājā ahosi, pandito byatto medhavi patibalo, atī-
 tānagata-paccuppannanam samanāyogavidhanakiriyācāra-
 karanakale nisammakārī hoti; bahuni c' assa satthani
 uggahitāni honti, seyyathidam²⁴ soti sammoti sankhyā yogā
 niti visesikā ganika gandhabbā tikkicchā catubbedā purānā
 itihāsā jotisā māyā dietu mantanā yuddhā chandasā muddā,

²⁰ bhaveyyam akkhayap bhaveyyanti AC ²¹ sankhya A ²² ganita AC

²³ jotiya D, jotisana E joti M ²⁴ chandasā AC, chandasā B

vacanena ekunavisati, vadi durasado duppasaho, puthutit-
thakaranam aggam akkhayati, sakala-Jambudipe Milin-
dena rañña samo koci nahosi, yad idam thamena javena
suriyena paññāya, addho mahaddhano mahābhogo, anan-
tabalavahano

Ath ekadivasam Milindo raja anantabājavāhanam
caturangim balaggasenabruhañ dasaanakamyataya na-
gara nikkhamitva bāhmagāṇe senagananam karetvā so
raja bhassappavadaḥ lokayata-vitandī-janasallapa-ppa-
vattakotuhalo suriyam eloketva amacce amantesi Bahu-
tava divasavaseso, kim karissamā idan eva nagaram
pavitva, atthi koci pandito sapuno va brahmano va
saṅghi gaṇi ganacariyo, api arahantam sammāsambuddham
paṭijānamano, yo māya saddhūṃ sallapitum sakkoti lan-
kham pativinetun ti. ¹Evam vuttē pañcasata Yonaka
rajanam Milindam etad avocum Atthi maharaja cha
sattharo Purano Kassapo Makkhali Gosalo Nigantho
Nataputto Sanjayo Belatthaputto Ajito Kesakambali,
Pakudho Kaccayano, te saṅghino gaṇino ganacariyaka nata
yasaasino tittakara, sadhūsamamā bahujanaasa, gaccha-
tiam maharaja tē panhaṃ pucchassu lankham pativi-
nayassuti

Atha kho Milindo raja pañcabi Yonakasatehi pari-
vuto bhadravāhanam rathāvaram aruya yena Purano
Kassapo ten upasankamī, upasankamitva Puraneṇa Kas-
sapena saddhūṃ sammodī sammodaniyam katham sarani-
yam vitisaretvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam ni-
sinno kho Milindo raja Puranam Kassapam etad avoca
ho bhante Kassapa lokam paletiti Pathavi maharāja
lokam paletiti — Yadi bhante Kassapa pathavi lokam
paletiti atha kasma Avicinīrayanti gacchanta satta pathavim

¹ s it yā a AaC sutta a Ab sutta a Dd1 ² caturangim B ³ Purano
all throughout ⁴ Natha A Bata M ⁵ Belatthaputto ACD ⁶ ka
vutha 9/2

atikkamīva gacchantīti — Evam vutte Purano Kassapo
n eva sakkhī oggihitum n eva sakkhī uggihitum, pattak-
khandho tññhibhuto pajjhāyanto māsīdi

Atha kho Mūlindo rāja Makkhalī-Gosalam etad avoca
Atthi bhante Gosala kusalakusālini kammani, atthi su-
kata dukkatanani kammanani phalam vipāko ti — Na
tthi maharaja kusalakusālini kammani, na tthi sukata-
dukkatanani kammanani phalam vipāko, ye te maharaja
idhaloke khattiyā te paralokam gantva pi puna khattiya
va bhavissanti, ye te brahmana vessa sudda candala
pukkusā te paralokam gantva pi puna brahmana vessa
sudda candala pukkusā va bhavissanti, kim kusalakusalehi
kammehi — Yadi bhante Gosala idhaloke khattiya
brahmana vessa sudda candala pukkusā paralokam gan-
tva pi puna khattiya brahmāṇa vessa sudda candala
pukkusā va bhavissanti, na tthi kusalakusalehi kammehi
karaniyam, tena hi bhante Gosala ye te idhaloke hat-
thacchinna te paralokam gantva pi puna hatthacchinna
va bhavissanti, ye padacchinna te padacchinna va bhavis-
santi, ye kannanasacchinna te kannanasacchinna va bha-
vissanti — Evam vutte Gosalo tññhi aho si

Atha kho Mūlindassa ranno etad aho si Tecocho vata
bho Jambudīpo, palapo vata bho Jambudīpo na tthi
koci samano va brahmano va yo maya saddhim salla-
pitum sakkoti kankham pativinetun ti Attha kho Mū-
lindo rāja amacce amantesi Ramaniya vata bho dosina
ratti kaṇ na khv ajja samanani va brahmanani va upa-
sankameyyama paṇham pucchitum, ko maya saddhim
sallapitum sakkoti kankham pativinetun ti Evam vutte
amacca tññhibhuta ranno mukham olokayamana atthamsu

Tena kho pana sāmañyena Sagalanagaram dvādasā
vassāni suñnam aho si samana-brahmana gahapati-paṇ-
ditehi, yatttha samana-brahmana gahapati-pandita pati-
vasanti sonati tattha gantva rāja te paṇham pucchati,

te sabbe pi panhatissajjanena rujanam vadhetum asak-
kontā yena va tena vā pakkamanti ye unnam disam na
pakkamanti te sabbe tunhibhuta acchanti Bhikkhu pana
yebbhuyyena Himavantam eva gacchanti

Tena kho pana samayena kotisata arahanto Hima-
vante pabbate Rakkhitatale pativasanti Atha kho ayasma
Assagutto dibbaya soṭadhekuyi Mhīndassa ranno vaci-
nam sutva Yugandharamatthake bhikkhusangham sannu-
patetva bhikkhū pucchā Atth avuso koci bhikkhu pati-
balo Mhīndena ranne sādḍham sallapitum kankham pati-
vinetun ti Evam vutte kotisata arahanto tunhi ahesum
Dutiyam pi kho tatiyam pi kho uputtha tunhi ahesum
Atha kho ayasma Assagutto bhikkhusangham etad avoca
Atth avuso Tavatissabhavane Vejyantassa pacinato
ketumati nama vimaṇṇi tattha Mahaseno nama deva-
putto pativasati, so patibalo, tena Mhīndena ranne sād-
dham sallapitum kankham pativinetun ti Atha kho
kotisata arahanto Yugandharapabbate antarahita Tavatim-
sabhavane paturahesum

Addasa kho Sakko devanam indo te bhikkhu durato
va agacchante, disvuna yena ayasma Assagutto ten upa-
sankami upasankamitva ayasmantam Assaguttam abhi-
vadetvā ekamantam atthaṣi Ekamantam tthito kho
Sakko devanam indo ayasmantam Assaguttam etad
avoca Maha kko bhante bhikkhusangho anuppatto abhū-
sanghassa aramiko, tena attho, kim maya karanīyam ti
Atha kho ayasma Assagutto Sakkam devanam indam
etad avoca Ayam kho maharaja Jambudīpe Sagalinā-
gare Mhīndo nama raja, vadi durasado duppasaho pu-
thutitthakaranam aggam akkhatvā, so bhikkhusangham
upasankamitva dītibhavadena paṇham pucchitva bhikkhu-
sangham vihettheti Atha kho Sakko devanam indo
ayasmantam Assaguttam etad avoca Ayam kho bhante
Mhīndo raja ito cuto manussesu upjanno, eso kho bhante
ketumatissimime Mahaseno nama devaputto pativasati so

tena Milindena ranna saddhim patibalo sallapitum kan-
kham pativinetum, tam devaputtam yacissama manussa-
lokupapattiya ti

Atha kho Sakko devanam¹ indo bhikkhusangham
purakkhatvā ketumativimanam pavisitva Mahasenam deva-
puttam alingitvā etad avoca Yacati tam marisa bhik-
khusangho manussalokūpapattiya ti — Na me bhante
manussaloken² attho kammababulēna, tibbo manussaloko,
idh evaṃ bhante devaloke uparuparupattiko hutvā
parinibbāyissamīti. Dutiyam³ pi kho tatiyam⁴ pi kho
Sakke devanam¹ inde yacante Mahaseno devaputto evaṃ
aba Na me bhante manussaloken² attho kammabahu-
lena, tibbo manussaloko, idh evaṃ bhante devaloke
uparuparupattiko hutva parinibbāyissamīti. Atha kho
ayasma Assagutto Mahasenam⁵ devaputtam etad avoca
Idha mayam marisa sadevakam⁶ lokam annulokayamana
annatra taya Milindassa raño vadam bhinditva sasanam
paggahetum samattham annam lānci na passama yacati
tam marisa bhikkhusangho sadhu sappurisa manussaloke
nibbattitva Dasahalassa⁷ sasanam⁸ pagganhitva deh ti
Evam⁹ vutte Mahaseno devaputto aham kira Milindassa
raño vadam bhinditva sasanam paggaḥetum samattho
bhavissamīti hatthanttho udaggudaggo hutvā Sadhu
bhante, manussaloke upparijissamīti patinṇam adasi

Atha kho te bhikkhu devaloke tam karaniyaṃ tire-
tva devesu Tavatimsesu antarahita Himavante pabbate
Rakkhitatale paturabhesm Atha kho avasmi Assagutto
bhikkhusangham etad avoca Atthi avuso manussin bhik-
khusanghe koci bhikkhu saṃv¹⁰patam anigato ti Evam
vutte annataro bhikkhu ayaṃ mantam Assaguttam etad
avoca Atthi bhante ayaṃ Rohano ito sattame divāce

¹ uparuparupatti ko ² uparuparupappatti ko M. eliker time ³ Sallo
devaramindo all ⁴ ki ci all ⁵ pagganhah ti M

Himavantam pabbātam pavasitva mroddham samapanno,
 tassa santike dutam pahethāti Ayasma pi Rohano
 tam khanañ ñeva mroddha vutthāya sangho mam pati-
 manetiṭi Himavante pabbate antarabho Rakkhitatale koti-
 satanam arahantanam purato paturabosi Atha kho ayasma
 Assagutto ayasmantam Rohanam etad avoca Kim nu
 kho avuso Rohana buddhāsasaṇe palujjante na passasi
 sanghassa karanīvanīti — Apanasikāro me bhante aho-
 sīti — Tena h avuso Rohana dandakammam karohīti
 — Kim bhante karomīti — Atthi avuso Rohana Hima-
 vantapabbatapasse Kajāṅgalan naṁna brahmanagamo,
 tattha Sonuttaro nāma brahmano pativasati, tassa putto
 uppajjissati Nagaseno nama darako, tena hi tvam avuso
 Rohana dasamasadhikāṁ satti vassanī tam kulam pin-
 dāya pavisa, pindaya pāvīsīti Nagasenam darakam ni-
 haritva pabbjehi, pabbjate ca tasmim dandakammato
 muccissasīti ita Ayasma pi kho Rohano sadhuti sam-
 paticchī

Mahaseno pi kho devaputto devaloka cavitva Sonut-
 tarabrahmahassa bhariyaya kucchasmim patisandhim ag-
 gahesi Saha patisandhigahana tayo acchariyā abbhuta
 dhamma paturahesum avudhabhandani pajjalimsu, agga-
 sassam abhinipphannam, mahāmegho abhippavassī Ayasma
 pi kho Rohano tassa patisandhigahanato patthaya dasa-
 masadhikāṁ satti vassanī tam kulam pindaya pavisanto
 ekadivasam pi katacchumattam bhattam va ulunkamattam
 yagum va abhivadanam va añjalikammam va samicikanī-
 mam va nalattha, atha kho akkosāñ ñeva paribhasāñ
 neva patilabhati, aticchatha bhante ti vacanamattam pi
 vatti nama nahosi Dasa nasadhikānam pana sattannam
 vassanam accayena ekadivasam aticchatha bhante ti va-
 canamattam alattha Tam divasam eva ca brahmano pi

kho tata Nagasena brāhmanakule sikkhāni sikkheyyāsīti.
 — Katamaṃ tāta imasmim brāhmanakule sikkhāni nā-
 mātī — Tajo kho tāta Nagasena vedā sikkhāni nāma,
 avasesāni sippaṇi sippam namātī — Tena hi tāta sikkhis-
 sāmīti — Atha kho Sonuttaro brāhmano ācariyabrahmanassa
 acariyabhagam sabassam datvā antopāsāde ekasmim gab-
 bhe ekato mañcakam paññāpetvā acariyabrahmanam etad
 avoca Saybhayapehi kho tvam brāhmana imam dīrakam
 mantānīti Tena hi tata dāraka uggaṇhāhi mantānīti
 acariyabrahmano saybhāyūti Nāgasenassa dārakaṃssa eken'
 eva uddesena tajo vedā hadayangatā vācuggatā sūpa-
 dhāritā suvavāthhapitā sumanasikaṭṭha ahesum, sakim-eva
 cakkhum udapādi tisu vedesu sa-nigbandu-ketubhesu
 sikkhaṃ appabhedesu, itihāsapañcamesu, padalo veyyāla-
 rano lokayata-mahāpuruṣālakḥhanesu anavayo ahoṣi Atha
 kho Nagaseno dārako pitaram etad avoca Atthi nu kho
 tata imasmim brāhmanakule ito uttarim-pi sikkhitabbam,
 udāhu ettakān' evāti — Na-iti tāta Nāgasena imas-
 mim brahmanakule ito uttarim sikkhitabbam, ettakān' eva
 sikkhitabbānīti — Atha kho Nāgaseno dārako acariyassa
 anuyogam datva pāṇāda orpyha pubbavasanāya coditaha-
 dayo rāhogato patissallino attano sippassa adī-majjha-
 pariyoṣānam olokento ādimbi va majjhe vā pariyoṣane va
 appamattakam pi saram ādisva, tucchā vata bho ime
 vedā, palapa vata bho ime vedā, asāra nissāiā ti vipa-
 tīsaṃ anattamano ahoṣi

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Rohano Vattaniye
 senāsane nisinnō Nāgasenassa dārakaṃssa cetasā cetopari-
 vitakkam aññaya nivāsetvā pattacivaram adaya Vattaniye
 senasane antarahito Kaṇṇagala-brahmanagāmaṃssa purato
 pāturahoṣi Addasa kho Nāgaseno dārako attano dīra-
 koṭṭhale thito āyasmantam Rohanaṃ dūrato va āgac-
 chantam, disvāna attamano ndaggo pamudito pitisomanas-
 sajāto app'eva pamāyam pabbajito kadaci saram jāney-
 yāti yen' āyasmā Rohano ten' upasankamī, upasankamitva

ayasmantam Rohanam etad avoca Ko nu kho tvam
marisa, ediso bbandu kasavavasano ti — Pabbajito ni-
mâham darakati — Kena tvam marisa pabbajito nama-
siti — Papakānam malanam pabbajetum pabbajito, tasma
ham daraka pabbajito namāti — Kinkarāna marisa kesa
te na yatha aññesan ti — Solas¹ ime daraka palibodhe
disva kesamassum ohareti pabbajito katame solasa alan-
karapalibodho nṛṇḍanapalibodho telamakkhanapalibodho
dhoṇapalibodho malapalibodho gandhanapalibodho vasa-
napalibodho haritakapalibodho aṇḍalakapalibodho rangapa-
libodho bandhanapalibodho kecchapalibodho kappakapali-
bodho vyūṭṭanapalibodho ukapalibodho, kesesū vilunesu so-
canti kilamanti paridevanti urattahū kandanti sammoham
apayanti, imesū kho daraka solasapalibodhesu paḷiṇṇhita
manussa sabbāni atisukkhamaṇi sippāni nasenti. — Kin-
karāna marisa vatthani p² te na yatha aññesan ti —
Kamanissitanti kho daraka vatthani kamanīyaṇi gūhavaṇ
janani, yaṇi kaṇicī kho bhayaṇi vatthato uppajanti taṇi
kasavavasana³sa na honti, tasma vatthani pi me na yatha
aññesan ti — Janasī⁴ kho tvam marisa sippāni namati
— Ama daraka janam ahaṇ sippaṇi yam loke utta-
mam mantam taṇi pi janamati — Mayham pi tam ma-
risa datum sakka ti — Ama daraka sakka ti — Tena
hi me dehitī — Akalo kho daraka antaragharam pin-
daya pavitth ambhātī

Atha kho Nagaseno darako ayasmato Rohanassa hatthato
pattam gahetva gharaṃ pavesetva jgnitena khadaniyena bho-
janīyena sahattha santappetva sampavaretva ayasmantam
Rohanam bhuttavim onitapattapāṇim etad avoca Dehi me
dāni marisa mantāni ti — Yada kho tvam daraka nip-
palibodho hutva matapitaro anujanapetva maya galitam
pabbajitavesam gāhissasī⁵ tadā dāsamasi aha Ytha kho

¹ nama sili C ² gandhapali M ³ solasasu M ⁴ datum sakko all

Nagaseno darako matapitaro upasankamitva aha Amma
 tata, ayam pabbajito yam loke uttamam mantam tam
 janamiti vadati na ca attano santike apabbajitassa deti,
 aham etassa santike pabbajitva tam mantam ugghanhis-
 samiti Ath assa matapitaro pabbajitva pi no putto
 mantam ganhatu gahetva pun agacchatiti mannamanā
 Ganha puttati anujanimsu. Atha kho ayasma Rohano
 Nagasenam darakam adaya yena Vattaniyam senasanam
 yena Vijambhavatthim ten upasankamī, upasankamitva
 Vijambhavatthusmim senasane ekarattim vasitva yena
 Rakkhititilam ten upasankamī, upasankamitva kotisa-
 tanam arahantanam majjhe Nagasenam darakam pabba-
 jesī Pabbajito ca pan ayasma Nagaseno avasmanam
 Rohanam etad avoca, Galito me bhante tava veso
 detha me dani manterā ti Atha Lho ayasma Rohano
 kunbi nu kho hām Nagasenam patlamam vineyyam,
 Suttante vā Abhidhamme vā ti cmetitva pandito kho
 ayam Nagaseno, sakkoti sukhen' eva Abhidhammam pari-
 yapunitun ti pathamam Abhidhamme vasesi Ayasma ca
 Nagaseno kusila dhamma akucalā dhamma abyakata
 dhamma ti tika-duka-pa manditam Dhamma-angamim,
 khandhavibhangadī attharasa vibhanga-patimanditam Vi-
 bhāṅgappakāraṇam, saṅgaho saṅgaho ti adinā cudda-
 savidhena vibhattam Dhatukathāpakkāraṇam khandha-
 paṇnatti-tyānāpāṇnattitī idinā chabbidhena vibhattam
 Puggalapaṇnattim, sakāyade paṇṇa suttasatim parivade
 paṇṇa suttasatim suttasāhassam samodhinēti vibhat-
 tim Kathāvatthoppakāraṇam, mulayamakaṃ khandhayama-
 kaṃ ti idinā disvīdheṃ vibhattim Yamakam, hetu-
 paccayo arammanapaccayo ti adinā catuvīsatividhena
 vibhattim Patthānappakāraṇam ti sabban tam Abhi-
 dharmapitakam eken' eva saṃbhūyena paṇṇam katva

Titthātha bhante, na puna osāretha, ettaken' evāham
sajjhāyissāmīti āha.

Ath' āyasmā Nāgaseno yena k'otīsātā arahanto ten'
upasankami, upasāṅkamitvā k'otīsātānam arahantānam
etad avoca: Aham kho bhante kosalā dhammā akusalā
dhammā abyākatā dhammā ti imesu tisu padesu pakkhi-
pivā sabban-tam Abhidhammapitakam vitthārena osā-
ressāmīti — Sādhu Nāgasena, osārehīti — Atha kho
āyasmā Nagaseno satta māsāni satta ppakarane vitthā-
rena osāresi; pathavī unnadī, devajā sādhu-karam adamsu,
brahmāno apphotesum, dībbāni cāndanacunnāmi dībbāni ca
mandāra-upupphāni abhupavassimsu Atha kho k'otīsata
arahanto āyasmantam Nāgasenam paripunnavisativassam
Rakkhitatale upasampādesum. Upasampanno ca pan'
āyasmā Nagaseno tassā rattiyā acchāyena pubbanhasamayam
nivasetvā pattacīvarām-ādāya upajjhāyena saddhūni gā-
mam pindaya pavisānto evārūpam parivittakkam uppadesi.
tuccho vata me upajjhāyo, bālo vata me upajjhāyo, tha-
petvā avasesam buddhavacanam pathamam mam Abhi-
dhamme vinesīti. Atha kho āyasmā Rohano āyasmato
Nāgasenassa cetasā cetoparivittakkam-aññāya āyasmantam
Nāgasenam etad avoca Anānucchaviyam kho Nāgasena
parivittakkam vitakkesi, oa kho pan' etam Nāgasena ta-
vānucchaviyan ti Atha kho āyasmato Nagasenassa etad
ahosi: acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, yatra
hi nāma me upajjhāyo cetasā cetoparivittakkam jānissati,
pandito vata me upajjhāyo, yan-nūnāham upajjhāyam
khamāpeyyan-ti Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno āyasma-
ntam Rohanam etad avoca Khamatba me bhante, na
puna evarūpam vitakkessāmīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Rohano āyasmantam Nāgasenam

¹¹ apphotesum D, appothesum ABC ¹² pubbanha- all throughout
except B

etad avoca Na kho tyham Nagasena ettavata khamāmi,
 utthi kho Nagasena Sigalam nama nagaram, tattha Mi-
 hindo nuna raja rajjam kareti, so ditthivadena panham
 pucchati bhikkhucangham vihetheti, sace tvaṃ tattha
 gantva tum rajanam dāmetva pasādessasi evaṃ tam
 khamissamiti — Itthi bhante elo Mihindo raja, sace
 bhante sakala-Jambudīpe sabbe rājāno agantva mam
 panham puccheyyumaṃ sabbrūṃ tum vissajjeyya sampāda-
 ssaṃ, khamatha me bhante ti vāta Na khamamiti vutte
 Tena hi bhante unam teṃsaṃ kassa vāntike vāsissimīti
 vā — Ayaṃ kho Nagasena āyasmā Assagutto Vattaniye
 senisane viharati, accha tvam Nagasena, yen' āyasma
 Assagutto ten upasālanā upasāṅkhamitva mima vā-
 sena vasmato Assagutissa pade siraṃ vanda, evaṃ ca
 nam vadehi upajjhāyo so bhante tumhikam pade siraṃ
 vandati, apjābaddham appatṭhānam lahetthānam balam
 phisuviharaṃ pucchati imam teṃsaṃ tumhikam vāntike
 vāsissuṃ mima pāṇinīti, konīmo te upajjhāyo ti ca vutte
 Rohinatthero nuna thinto ti vadeyyi, ahim konīmo
 ti ca vutte evaṃ vadeyyasi mama upajjhāyo bhante
 tumhikam nīmam janatīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasma
 Nagaseno āyasmantaṃ Rohaṃ aḥi vadeva padakkhinam
 kati paccavaram idiya anujjābhenā carikam carāmaṇo
 vena Vattaniyam senisanam ven āyasma Assagutto ten'
 upatṭhāmi, upasāṅkhamitva āyasmantaṃ Assaguttam
 aḥi vadeva ekamantam atthasi. Ekamantam thito
 kho āyasma Nagaseno āyasmantaṃ Assaguttam etad
 avoca Upajjhāyo ne bhante tumhikam pade siraṃ van-
 dātī, evaṃ ca vadeti apjābaddham appatṭhānam lahetthā-
 nam balam phisuviharam, pucchati, upajjhāyo mima bhante
 imam teṃsaṃ tumhikam vāntike vāsissuṃ pāṇinīti. Aha
 kho āyasma Assagutto āyasmantaṃ Nagasenam etad avoca

Tvaṃ hīnamo sīti — Aham bhante Nagaseno namati
 — Konamo te upajjhavā ti — Upajjhayo me bhante Ro-
 hanattharo namati — Aham konāmo ti — Upajjhavo
 me bhante tumhakam namam janāsi — Sadhū Naga-
 sena, pattacivaram patisamehi. Sadhū bhante ti pat-
 tacivaram patisametva punadivase parivenam sammajjita
 mukhodakam dantaponam upatthapesi. Thero sammattat-
 tathanam patisammajji, tam udakam chaddetva annam
 udakam aharī, ten ca dantakattham apanetva annam
 dantakattham ganhi, na allapaśallapam akāsi. Eṃam
 satta divasaṃ katva sattame divase puna pucchitva puna
 tena tath eva vutte vassavasaṃ anujāni.

Tena kho pana samayena eka mahaupāsikā avas-
 mantam Assaguttam timsamattani vassāni upatthasi. Atha
 kho sa mahaupāsikā temasaccayena yen aṃsma Assa-
 gutto ten upasankamī, upasankamitva ayaśmantam Assa-
 guttam etad avoca. Atthi'nū kho tata tumhakam santike
 añño bhikkhūti — Atthi mahaupāsikā amhakam santike
 Nagaseno nama bhikkhūti. Tena hi tata Assagutta
 adhivasehi Nagasenena saddhīm svatanava bhaddhaṃ ti.
 Adhivasesi kho ayaśma Assagutto tumhābhavena. Atha
 kho ayaśma Assagutto tassa rattiya accayena pubban-
 hasamayam nivasetva pattacivaram adava ayaśmata Na-
 gasenena saddhīm pacchasanānena vena mahanpasikāya
 nivesanam ten upasankamī, upasankamitva paṇatte vane
 nisīdi. Atha kho sa mahanpasikā avasmantam Assa-
 guttam ayaśmantam ca Nagasenam panitena khadanīyena
 bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavaresi. Attha kho
 ayaśmā Assagutto bhuttavā nūtapattapam ayaśmantam
 Nagasenam etad avoca. Tvam Nagasena mahaupāsikāya
 anumodanam karohi. Idamvattva utthavāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

¹ sammaddhatthanam B sammajjattatthanam C sammajjattathanaṃ DM
 sammajjattatthanam AC ² ayaśmantasā Nagasenā a IC ayaśman-
 ten Nagasenā a

Atha kho si mahupāsika ayasmantam Nagasenam etad
avoca Mahallika kho 'ham tata Nagasenā, gambhīraya
dhammakathāya mayham anumodanam karohīti Atha
kho ayasma Nagasenō tassa mahupāsikaya gambhīraya
Abhidhammakathaya lokuttaraya sūññatāpatisaṃyuttaya
anumodanam akāsi Atha kho tassa mahupāsikaya ta-
smin yeva asāne virajamā vītamaḷam dhammacakkhum
udapadī yim kinca samudayadhammam sabban tam ni-
rodhadhamman ti 'ayasma pi kho Nagaseno tassa mahi-
upāsikaya anumodanam, kṛtvā attanā desitam dhamman
paccavekkhanto vipassīham patthapetvā tasmim yeva
asāne nisinnō sotāpattiphale patitthāsi

Atha kho ayasma Assagutto mandalamale nisinnō vi-
dinnam pi dhammacakkhupatītibham hiṭvā sadhukaram
pavattesi Sīdhu sādhu 'Nagasena, ekena kandappahirena
die mahākaya padāhīti' ti Anekam ca devatīsaḥassanī
sīdhukaram pavattesum Atha kho ayasma Nagaseno
utthay asīni yen' ayasma Assagutto ten upasankamī,
upasankamīti 'ayasmam Assaguttam abhivadetvā
ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho ayas-
mantam Nagasenam ayasma Assagutto etad avoca Gac-
cha tvam Nagasenā Pīṭhīputtam, Pīṭhīputtanāgare Aso-
kīrime āvāsma Dhammarakkhito pativasīti, tassa vāntike
buddhāvāsinam parivapusihi — Kva dure bhante ito
Pīṭhīputtanāgarān ti — Yojanasatim kho Nagasenāti
— Duro kho bhante maggo, antarimagge bhikkhū dulla-
bhi kathīham gamissimīti — Gaccha tvam Nagasenā
antarimagge pīṭhīputtam labhissasi, sīhanam odanān vi-
citakīlakaṇṇī anekasūram anekabyañjanān ti 'Tvam
bhante ti kho ayasmā Nagaseno avasamantam Assaguttam
abhivadeti paṭikkhīnam kṛtvā pīṭhīputtanāgare udaya yena
Pīṭhīputtam tena cārikam paṭikkāmi

Tena kho pana samayena Pataliputtako setthi pañ-
 cahi sakatasatehi Pāṭaliputtagamimaggam patipanno hoti.
 Addasā kho Pāṭaliputtako setthi āyasmantam Nagasenam
 dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā pañca sakatasatāni pati-
 panāmetvā yen' āyasmā Nagaseno ten' upasankamī, upa-
 sankamitvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam abhivādetvā. Kūhun
 gacchasi tatāti āha Pāṭaliputtam gahapatīti. — Sādhu
 tāta, mayam pi Pataliputtam gacchāma, amhehi saddham
 sukham gacchathāti. — Atha kho Pataliputtako setthi
 āyasmato Nāgasenassa iriyāpathe pasiditva āyasmantam
 Nāgasenam panitena khadamyewā bhojanīyena sahatthā
 santappetva sampavāretvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam bhut-
 tavim onitapattapanim¹ aṇṇāteram nicam āsanam gahetvā
 ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Patali-
 puttako setthi āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avoca.
 Kīnāmo si tvam tatāti — Ahāhi gahapatī Nāgaseno
 nāmāti. — Jānasi kho tvam² tata buddhavacanam namāti
 — Jānāmi kho 'ham gahapatī Abhidhammapadānīti. —
 Labhā no tāta, suladdham no tāta, aham pi kho tata
 abhidhammiko tvam³ pi abhidhammiko, bhāna tata Abhi-
 dhammapadānīti. — Atha kho āyasmā Nagaseno Pa-
 taliputtakassa setthi⁴ssa Abhidhammāna desesi, desente
 desente yeva Pāṭaliputtakassa setthi⁵ssa virajam vitamalam
 dhammacakkhum udapādi: yam kiñci samudayadhammam
 sabban⁶ tam nirodhadhamman⁷ ti. Atha kho Pataliputtako
 setthi pañcamattani sakatasatani purato ūyyojetva sayam
 pacchato gacchanto Pāṭaliputtassa avidūre dvedhāpathe
 thatva āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avoca: Ayam kho
 tāta Nagaseno Asokārāmaṣṣa maggu, imam kho tāta may-
 ham kambalaratanam solasahā⁸ṭṭham ayāmena atthahat-
 thani vitthārena, patiganhāhi kho tata imam kambalara-

¹ onitapattapanim diya M ² abhidhammiko ACM the first time
 CM the second ³ bhānatha ACbM, ⁴ desente once CD ⁵ idam AC

ukkutthim katva Yonake etad avoca Tucco vata bho Jambudīpo, palapo vata bho Jambudīpo, na tthi koci samano va brahmano va yo maya saddhim sallapitum ussahati kankham pativineton ti Atha kho Māhinda sāraṇaṇṇo sabban tam parisam annvokentassa abhite aman-kubhute Yonake disva etad abhisi nissamsayam atthi māṇṇe añño koci pandito bhikkhu yo maya saddhim sal-lapitum ussahati, yen' ime Yonaka na mankubhuta ti Atha kho Māhinda raja Yonake etad avoca Atthi bhane añño koci pandito bhikkhu yo maya saddhim sallapitum ussahati kankham pativineton ti

Tena kho pana samayena ayaṃ Nagaseno samana-ganaparivuto sanghi gāṇi ganacariyo nāto yasassi sadhu-sammato bahujanassa pandito byatto medhāvī nipuno viññu vibhavi viññito visarado bahussuto tepitako vedagu pabhinna-buddhima agatigamo pabhinna-patisambhido na-vangasatthū-asana-pariyattidharo jaramippatto jṇava-cane dhammattha desana-pāṭivedha-kusalo akkhaya-vicitra-patibhāno uttrakathī kalyāṇavakkharano durasado duppasāho duruttaro duravagāro dunnivarayo, sagaro viya akkhobbho, giriraja viya meccalo, ranañjaho tamonudo jabhankaro, mahakathī paraganigāna mathāro paratit-thiya-maddano, bhikkhunam bhikkhunānaṃ upasakanānaṃ upasikanam rajunam rajamāhāu attanāṃ sakkato garukato manito pujito apacito, lahi cīvāra pindapata-senā-saṇḍa-gīlanappaccayabhesajja-parikkharanāṃ lībhagga-yasagga-ppatto, buddhānaṃ viññūnaṃ sōtavadhanera samannāsa-tanāṃ sandāssento navāṅgaṃ jṇasāsana-ratanāṃ, ujādi-santo dhammamaggāṃ dhareṇto dhammapajjotāṃ, nāsi-pento dhammayupamāṃ, jāyānto dhammayāgāṃ, jaggan-hapēnto dhammadāhāṃ, ussajjēnto dhammaketum, uppa-lasento dhammasaṅkhamāṃ, ahananto dhammabherimāṃ, i adanto

* nissan sayam kho atthi A 21 ranañjaho viya Fb 22 paratitthiya
ppamaddano AC 23 sōtavānto (D) upadassento ti 24 dhammānaṃ
Aal CD 25 upajalaperiyo ACB upadasse to 31

sihanadam, gajjanto indagayjntam, madhura-gira-gajjitena
 ñanavaraviyujala parivēhiteva karunajala-bharitena ma-
 hata dhammamata-meghena sakalalokam abhūtappayanto,
 gama-nigama-rajadhammā caṅkam caramāno anupubbena
 Sagalanagaram anuppaṭto hoti Tatra sudam ayasma
 Nagaseno asitīya bhikkhusaṃsaṃsehi saddhūṃ Saṅkheyya-
 parivene pativasati iēn ahu.

Bahussuto cūṭrakathā mūṇo ca visarado
 samayiko ca kusalo pātibhāne cā kovido

Te ca tepitaka bhikkhū pañcanekayika pi ca
 cūṭnekayikā c eva Nagasenam purakkharum

Gambhīrapañño medhāvī maggamaggassa kovido
 uttamattam anuppaṭṭo Nāgaseno visarado

Tē bhikkhū parivuto mūṇehi saccavādīhi
 caranto gamanigamam Sāgātam upasankamī

Saṅkheyyaparivēnasmim Nagaseno tida vasi,
 katheti so manussehi pabbate kesari yatha ti

Atha kho Devamantiyo rājanam Mūṇam etad avoca
 Agamehi tvaṃ mahāsīya, agāmehi tvaṃ maharāja, atthi
 maharāja Nagaseno nama tthero pandito byatto medhāvī
 vinito visarado bahussuto cūṭrakathā kalyāṇapatibhāno,
 atthi-dharmma nirutti-patibhāni-patisambhīdasu paṇamip-
 patto so etarabhi Saṅkheyyaparivēne pativasati, gaccha
 tvaṃ maharāja āyasmantam Nagasenam paṇham puc-
 chissu, ussahati so taya saddhūṃ saṇṇapitum kankhūṃ
 pativuetun ti Atha kho Mūṇassa rañño sahasa Na-
 gaseno ti saddam sutva ya ahu eva bhayam, ahu
 eva chambhūtattam, ahu eva domahaniso Atha kho
 Mūṇo rājā Devamantiyaṃ etad avoca Ussahati kho
 Nagaseno bhikkhū maya saddhūṃ saṇṇapitun ti — Ussa-
 hati maharāja api Iṇḍa-Yama-Varuna-Kuvera-Pajapati-

Suyama-Santusitalokapalehi pitupitamahena Mahabrah-
muna pi saddhim sallapitum, kimanga pana manussa-
bhutenati — Atha kho Milindo raj Devamantiyam etad
avoca Tena hi tvam Devamantiy bhadantassa santike
dotam pesehiti Evam devati kho Devamantiyo ayasmato
Nagasenassa santike dotam pahesi raja bhante Milindo
ayasmantam dassanakam ti . Ayasma pi kho Nagaseño
evam aha Tena hi agacchatuti Atha kho Milindo
raja pañcamattehi Yonakasatehi parivnto rathavaram
aruyha mahata balakayena saddhim yena Sankheyyapari-
venam yen ayasma Nagaseo ten' upasankami

Tena kho pana samayena ayasma Nagaseño asitiya
bhikkhusahasseehi saddhim mandalamale nisinno hoti
Addasa kho Milindo raja avasmato Nagasenassa parisam
durato va, disvana Devamantiyam etad avoca kass esa
Devamantiya mahati parisā ti — Ayasmato kho maha-
raja Nagasenassa parisā ti — Atha kho Milindassa
rañño ayasmato Nagaseuassa parisam durato va disva
ahud eva bhayam, ahud eva chambhitattam, ahud eva
lomahamsa Atha kho Milindo rajā, khaggaparivarito
viya gajo, garulaparivarito viya nago, ajaparivarito
viya kotthuko, mahisaparivarito viya accho, naganubaddho
viya manduko, saddulanubaddho viya migo ahigunthika-
samagato viya pannago, majjarasamagato viya unduro,
bhutavejjasamagato viya piśaco, Rahumukhagato viya
cando, pannago viya pelantaragato sakuno viya janja-
rantaragato, maccho viya jalantaragato, valavanam anup-
pavittho viya puriso, Vesavariaparadhiko viya yakkho,
parikkhinayuko viya devaputto, bhuto ubbiggo uttaro
samviggo lomahatthajato vimalo dummano bhantacitto
viparinatamanaso ma mañe ayāṃ jano paribhaviti dhitim
upatthāpetva Devamantiyam etad avoca Ma kho tvam

Devamantiya āyasmantam Nāgasenam mayham ācikkheyyāsi, anakkhātāñ ñevāham Nāgasenam jānissāmīti. — Sādhu mahārāja, tvañ ñeva jānāhīti.

Tena kho pana samayen āyasmā Nāgaseno tassā bhikkhuparicāya purā o cattālīsīya bhikkhusahassānam navakataro hoti, pacchato cattālīsīya bhikkhusahassānam buddhataro. Atha kho Mūlindo rājā sabban'tani bhikkhusangham purato ca pacchato ca majjhato ca anuvikento addasā kho āyasmantam Nāgasenam dūrato va bhikkhusanghassa majjhe māsinnam, kesarasīham viya vigatabhayabheravam vigatalomahanīsam vigatabhayasārajjam, disvāna ākāren' eva aññāsi eso kho ettha Nāgaseno ti. Atha kho Mūlindo rājā Devamantiyam etad' avoca Eso kho Devamantiya āyasmā Nāgaseno ti. — Āma mahārāja, eso kho Nāgaseno, sutthu kho tvam mahārāja Nāgasenam aññāsitī. — Tato rājā tuttho ahosi anakkhāto va maya Nāgaseno aññāto ti. Atha kho Mūlindassa rañño āyasmantam Nāgasenam disvā va ahud' eva bhayam, ahud' eva chambhitattam, ahud' eva lomahamso. Ten' āhu

Caranena c' eva sampānnam, sudantam uttame dāme, disvā rājā Nāgasenam idam vacanam abravī.

Kathikā mayā bahū dāṭṭhā, sākacchā osatā bahū, na tudissam bhayam āsi ajja tāso yathā mama.

Nissamsayam parājayo mama ajja bhavīssatī, jayo ca Nāgasenassa, yathā cūttam na sañthitan'ti.

Bāhuraṭṭhī nūthitā.

sace bhante Nāgasena yo tumhe māreti na - tthi tassāpi
 panatipato, tumhākam pi bhante Nāgasena na - tthi āca-
 riyo na tthi upajjhāso na tthi upasampadā; Nagaseno ti
 nam maharaja sabrahmacari samudācarantīti yam vadesi,
 katamo ettha Nāgaseno, kim nu kho bhante kesā Nā-
 gaseno ti — Na hi maharājāti — Loma Nāgaseuo ti
 — Na hi maharājāti — Nākhā — pe — danta taco
 mamsam nabāru attāhi attāhiññā vakkam hadayam yaka-
 nam kilomakam pīhākam papphasam⁶ antam antagunam
 udariyam karisam pittam⁷ semham pubbo lobhitam sedo medo
 assu vasa khelo singhanikā lasikā⁸ muttam matthake mat-
 thalungam Nagaseno ti. Na hi maharājāti — Kim nu
 kho bhante rupam Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājāti —
 Vedanā Nagaseno ti — Na hi maharājāti. Saññā
 Nagaseno ti — Na hi maharājāti — Sankhara Nagaseno
 ti — Na hi maharājāti — Viññanam Nagaseno ti —
 Na hi maharājāti. — Kim pana bhante rupa vedana-
 saññā-sankhara-viññanam Nagaseno ti — Na hi maha-
 rajāti. Kim pana bhante aññatra rūpa-vedana-saññā-
 sankhara viññanam Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājāti —
 Tam aham bhante pucchanto pucchanto na passami Na-
 gasenam, saddo yeva na kho bhante Nagaseno, ko pan'
 ettha Nagaseno, ahkam tvam bhante bhāsasi musāvadam,
 na tthi Nāgaseno ti.

Attha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno Mihindam rajanam etad
 avoca. Tvam kho si mahārāja khattiyasukhumālo accan-
 tasukhumalo, tassa te maharaja majjhantikasamayam tat-
 taya bhūmiya unhaya⁹ 'vakkhāya kharā¹⁰ sakkhara-kathala-
 valika madditvā padena¹¹ gacchanta¹²ssa pāda rujan¹³ti, kāyo
 kilamati, cittam upahāññati, dukkhasahagatam kayaviññā-
 nam uppajjati, kim nu tvam 'paden'¹⁴ āgato si udahu vā-
 hanenati. — Nāham bhante paden'¹⁵ āgacchāmi, tathenā-

⁶ mahar. P. ⁷ attāhi. A. ⁸ -singhanikā. N. AHC. ⁹ valu. A. either time
¹⁰ paden ag. AC.

ham agato 'smīti — Sace tvam maharaja rathen agato
 si ratham me arocehi, kin nu kho maharaja isa'ratho ti
 — Na hi bhante ti — Akkho ratho ti — Na hi bhantē
 ti — Cakkam ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti — Rathapañ-
 jaram ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti — Rathadandako
 ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti — Yugam ratho ti — Na
 hi bhante ti — Rasmīyo ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti —
 Patodalatthi ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti — Kin nu
 kho maharaja isa akkha cakkha-ratha-pañjara-rathadanda-
 yuga-rasmi-patodam ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti
 kim pana maharaja anūtra isa-akkha cakkha-ratha-pañ-
 jara-rathadanda-yuga rasmi-patodam ratho ti — Na hi
 bhante ti — Tam aham maharaja pucchanto pucchanto
 na passami ratham, saddo yeva nu kho maharaja ratho
 ko pan'ettha ratho, atikam tvam maharaja bhasasi musa-
 vadam, na tthi ratho, tvam si maharaja sakala-Jambudīpe
 aggaraja, kassa pana tvam bhayitva musa bhasasi, su-
 nantu me bhonto pancasata Yonaka asitisahassa ca bhik-
 khū, ayam Milindo raja, evam aha rathenaham agato
 amiti sace tvam maharaja rathen' agato si ratham me
 arocehi, utto samano ratham na sampadetī, kallaṇ nu
 kho tad abhinanditun ti

Evam vutte pancasata Yonaka ayasmato Nagasenassa
 sadhukaram datva Milindam rajanam etad avocum Idam
 kho tvam maharaja sakkonto bhasassuti Atha kho Mi-
 lindo raja ayasmantam Nagasenam etad avoca Naham
 bhante Nagasena musā bhanamī, isan ca paticca ak-
 khañ ca paticca cakkam ca paticca rathapañjaram ca
 paticca rathadandakañ ca paticca ratho ti sankha sa-
 manna pannatti voharo namam pavattatī — Sadhu kho
 tvam maharaja rathan janasi, evam eva kho maharaja
 mavham pi kesse ca paticca lome ca paticca — ye —

matthalungan ca paticca rupan ca paticca vedanan ca
 paticca saññāñ ca paticca sankhāre ca paticca vinna-
 ñan ca paticca Nāgaseṇo ti sankhā samaññā paññatti vo-
 hīro nānamattam pavattati, paramatthato pan ettha pug-
 galo nupalabbhati. Bhasitam p etam maharaja Vajirava
 bhikkhunīya Bhāgavato sammukha

Yatha hi āgāsambhāra hoti siddho ratho iti,
 evam khandhesu santesu hoti satto ti sammutiti

Acchariyam bhante Nāgaseṇa abhūtam bhante Nāgaseṇa,
 aticitrāni pañhapatibhānini visayjitam, yadi Buddho tit-
 theyya siddhukaram dadeyya, siddhu siddhu Nāgaseṇa, at-
 citrāni pañhapatibhānini visayjitam

Katvā sso vi jānā bhante Nāgaseṇa ti — Sattavā sso
 haṃ mahirājati. Ke jē, bhante satta, tvaṃ vi satta
 ganāni vā sattati — Tena kho pana samayena Mhinda-
 dāsa rāṇho abbhitaranapāṭimanditāni alankatā jati-
 vattasā pathaviyam chāya dissati, udakamanike chāya
 dissati. Atha kho avāsini Nāgaseṇo Mhindam rajanam
 etad avoca. Agāmi te mahirāja chāya pathaviyam uda-
 kamanike ca dissati. Kim jana mahirāja tvaṃ vi rāj
 chāya vi rāj ti — Ahaṃ bhante Nāgaseṇa rājā, nivaṃ
 chāya rājā, maṃ pana nissāya chāya javattatīti —
 Evam eva kho mahirāja vassānam ganāni sattati na
 paññati satta, maṃ paññāya satta pavattati chav-
 pamam mahirājati — Acchariyam bhante Nāgaseṇa, ab-
 bhutam bhante Nāgaseṇa aticitrāni pañhapatibhānini
 visayjitam ti

patikamīnam - pi kayirati, vīseso pi kayirati, pativīseso pi kayirati, na ca tena paṇḍitā kuppanti, evam kho mahārāja paṇḍitā sallapaṇṭitī — Katham pana bhante rājāno sallapaṇṭitī — Rājāno kho mahārāja sallāpe ekam vatthum patijānanti, yo tam vatthum vīlometi tassa dandam ānāpentī: imassa dandam paṇethāti, evam kho mahārāja rājāno sallapaṇṭitī. — Paṇḍitavādā ham bhante sallapissāmi no rājavadā, vissattho bhaddanto sallapatu, yathā bhikkhunā vā sāmānerena va upāsakenā vā ārāmaṇena vā saddhim sallapati evam vissattho bhaddanto sallapatu, ma bhāyatūti — Sntthi mahārājāti* therō abbhanumodī Rājā āha. Bhante Nāgasena, pucchissāmiti. — Puccha mahārājāti. — Pucchito si me bhante ti — Vissajjitam mahārājāti. — Kim pana bhante tayā vissajjitaṃ ti. — Kim pana mahārāja tayā pucchitaṃ ti.

Atha kho Milindassa rañño etad āhosi: paṇḍito kho ayam bhikkhu, patibalo mayā saddhim sallapitum, babukāmi ca me thānāni pucchitabbhāni bhavissanti, yāva apucchitani yeva taṃ thānaṃ bhavissanti atha suriyo attham gamissati, yaṇ - nunāham sve antepure sallapeyyanti. Atha kho rāja Devamantiyaṃ etad avoca. Tena hi tvam Devamantiya bhaddantassa āroceyyāsi: sve antepure raññā saddhim sallāpo bhavissatīti. Idam vatva Milindo rāja utthāy' asanā theram Nāgasenaṃ apucchitva assam abhirūhitvā Nāgaseno Nāgaseno ti sajjhayam karonto pakāmi. Atha kho Devamantiyo āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ etad avoca Rājā bhante Milindo evam āha sve antepure sallāpo bhavissatīti. Sntthūti therō abbhanumodī. Atha kho tassa rattiya accayena Devamantiyo ca Anantakāyo ca Mankuro ca Sabbadinnō ca yena Milindo rājā ten' upasankamissaṃ, upasankamivā rājānaṃ Milindam etad avocum: Āgaḍḍhati mahārāja bhaddanto Nāgaseno

ti — Ama agacchatuti — Kittakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatuti — Yattake bhikkhu icchatu tattakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatuti — Atha kho Sabbadinno aha Agacchatu maharaja dasahi bhikkhuhi saddhim ti Dutiyam pi kho raja aha Yattake bhikkhu icchatu tattakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatuti Dutiyam pi kho Sabbadinno aha Agacchatu maharaja dasahi bhikkhuhi saddhim ti Tatiyam pi kho raja aha Yattake bhikkhu icchatu tattakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatuti Tatiyam pi kho Sabbadinno aha Agacchatu maharaja dasahi bhikkhuhi saddhim ti — Sabbo panayam sakkaropatiyadito, pham bhanam yattake bhikkhu icchatu tattakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatuti, ayam bhane Sabbadinno anñatha bhanati kin nu mayam na patibala bhikkhuhi pham bhojanam datun ti — Evam vutte Sabbadinno manku aho si

Atha kho Devanantiyo ca Anantakayo ca Mankuro ca yen aysma Nagaseno ten upasankamimsu, upasankamitva aysmantam Nagasenam etad avocum Raja bhante Vilindo evam aha yattake bhikkhu icchatu tattakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatuti Atha kho aysma Nagaseno pubbanhassamayam nivasetva pattacivvam adaya asitiya bhikkhusahassehi saddhim Sagalam pavisi Atha kho Anantakayo aysmantam Nagasenam nissaya gacchanto aysmantam Nagasenam etad avoca Bhante Nagasena yam pan etam brumi Nagaseno ti katam' ettha Nagaseno ti Thero aha ko par ettha Nagaseno ti maññasiti — Yo so bhante abbhuttare-vayo jivo pavisati ca nikkhamati ca so Nagaseno ti mannamiti — Yadi jan eso vāto nikkhamitva na paviseyya pavisitva na nikkhameyya jiveyya nu kho so puriso ti — Na hi

* yattakehi l throughout C o a yattakehi l ikkh hi M twice 26 ka
 than ettha l a vajoso M 45 o l a pavisati l va a AC

bhante 'ti — Ye pan' ime sankhadhamakā sankham dhamenti tesam vāto puna pavīsatīti — Na hi bhante ti. — Ye pan' ime vamsadhamakā vamsam dhamenti tesam vāto puna pavīsatīti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Ye pan' ime singadhamakā singam dhamenti tesam vāto puna pavīsatīti — Na hi bhante ti. — Atha kīsa pana te na marantīti. — Nāham patibalo-tayā vādinā saddhim salla-pitum, sādhu bhante, attbam jāppehīti. — N' eso jivo, assāsa-pasāsā nāma ete kāyasankhāra ti therō Abhi-dhammakatham akāsi. Atha Anantakāvo upāsakattam pativedesi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno yena Milindassa rañño nivésanam ten' nipaṇkamī, upaṇkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenam saparīṇaṃ paṇitena khādanīyena¹ bhojanīyena sahatthi santappetvā sampavāretvā ekamekaṃ bhikkhum ekamekena duṣṣayugena acchādetvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenam ticivarena acchādetvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenam etad avoca. Bhante Nāgasena, dasaḃhi bhikkhaḃhi saddhim idha nīdatha, avasesā gacchantūti. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenam bhūttāvaṃ oṇṭapattapāṇaṃ viditva aññataram nīcaṃ āsanam gahetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Milindo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenam etad avoca. Bhante Nāgasena, kimhi hoti kathā'sallāpo ti. — Atthena miyāma mahārāja attikā, atthe hotu kathā'sallāpo ti.

Rājā āha: Kimatthiyi bhante Nāgasena tumbhākaṃ pabbajjā, ko ca tumbhākaṃ paramattho ti. Thero āha. Kin' ti mahārāja idam dukkham niruppeyya aññānū ca dukkham na uppajjeyyāti etadāttā mahārāja ambhākaṃ pabbajjā, anupādā² parimabbhāma³ kho pana ambhākaṃ paramattho ti. — Kim' pana bhante Nāgasena sabbhe

etadatthaya pabbajantī. Na hi maharaja, keci etadatthaya pabbajanti, keci rajabbinita pabbajanti, keci corabbinita pabbajanti, keci matta pabbajanti, keci ajivatthaya pabbajanti, ye pana samma pabbajanti te etadatthaya pabbajantī. — Tvam pana bhante etadatthaya pabbajito sī. — Aham kho maharaja daharako santo pabbajito, na janami unan-nam-atthaya pabbajamīti, api ca kho me evam ahoṣi paṇḍita ime samana Sakyaputtiya te nam sikkhapessantīti, svaham tehi sikkhapito janami ca jassami ca imassa nam' atthaya pabbajjāmi. — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati.

Raja aha Bhaote Nagasena, attlu koci mato na patisandahatī. — Thero aha koci patisandahati, koci na patisandahatī. Ko patisandahati, ko na patisandahatī. — Sakkilesa maharaja patisandahati, nikkilesa na patisandahatī. — Tvam pana bhante patisandahissasīti. — Sace maharaja saupādāno bhavissami patisandahissasīmi, sace anupadano bhavissami na patisandahissamīti. — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati.

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, yo na patisandahati nanu so yoniso manasikarena na patisandahatī. — Yoniso ca maharaja manasikarena paññāva ca aññehi ca kusilehi dhammehi. — Nanu bhante yoniso manasikaro yeva janati. Na hi maharaja añño manasikaro añña janti, mesam kho maharaja aj-elaka-go-mahasi-otthagadrabbhanam pi manasikaro attlu, pañña pana tesam na tthiti. — Kallo si bhaote Nagasenati.

Raja aha Kimalakkhano bhante manasikaro, kimalakkhana paññati. — Uthavalakkhano kho maharaja manasikaro, chedanalakkhana paññati. — Katham ubanalakkhano manasikaro, katham chedanalakkhana paññā, oṇamman karohiti. — Jānāmi tiann maharaja yavalavake

ti. —^{*}Āma bhante, jānāmīti — Katham mahārāja yavalāvakā yavam lunantīti — Vāmena bhante hatthena yavakalāpam gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena dāttam gahetvā dāttena chundantīti. — Yathā mahārāja yavalāvako vāmena hatthena yavakalāpam gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena dāttam gahetvā dāttena chindati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro manasikārena mānasam gahetvā paññāya kilese chindati. Evam kho mahārāja ūhanalakkhano manasikāro, evam chedanalakkhano paññā ti — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena,^{*} yam pan' etam brūsi: aññehi ca kusalehi dhammehīti, katame te kusalā dhammā ti. — Sīlam mahārāja^{*} saddhā viriyam satī samādhī, ime te kusalā dhammā ti — Kimlakkanam bhante sīlan-ti. — Patitthānalakghanam mahārāj^{*} sīlam sabbesam kusalanam dhammānam: indriya-bālā-bōjjhanga-magga-satī-patthāna-sammappadhāna-iddhipāda-jhāna-vimokha-samādhī-samāpattinam sīlam patitthā, sīle patitthitassa kho mahārāja sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyantīti — Opammam karohīti — Yathā mahārāja ye keci hijagāma-bhūtagamā vuddhim virūlhim vepullam apyanti sabbe te pathavim nisāya pathaviyam patitthāya evam-ete bija-gāma-bhūtagamā vuddhim virūlhim vepullam apyanti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro sīlam nisāya sīle patitthāya pañc' indriyāni bhāveti^{*} saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam pañhindriyan ti — Bhīyyo opammam karohīti — Yathā mahārāja ye keci balakaranīyā kammānta kariyanti sabbe te pathavim nisāya pathaviyam patitthāya evam-ete balakaranīyā kammānta kariyanti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro sīlam nisāya sīle patitthāya pañc' indriyāni bhāveti: saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam

pannindriyan ti — Bhiyyo opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja nagaravaddhaki nagaram mapetukamo patbamam nagaratthamam sodhapetva kbanukantakam apakaddhapetva samam karapetva tato aparabbaḅge vithi-catukka-singhatakadi paricchedena vibbajitva nagaram mapeti, evam eva kho mabaraja yogavacaro silam nissaya sile patitthaya panc indriyan bhaveti saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samadhindriyam pannindriyan ti — Bhiyyo opammam karohiti — Yatha mabaraja langhako sippam dassetukamo pathavim kbanapetva sakkhara-kathalakam apakaddhapetva bhumim samam karapetva mudukaya bhumiya sippam dasseti evam eva kho mabaraja yogavacaro silam nissaya sile patitthaya pañc indriyan bhaveti saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samadhindriyam pannindriyam Bhasitam p etam mahārāja Bhagavata

Sile patitthaya naro sapanno
cittam panna ca bhavayam
atapi nipako bhikkhu

so imam vijataye jatan ti
Iyam patittha dharani va paninam
idan ca mulam kusalabbivuddhiya
mukhañ c idam sabbajñānusanāsane
yo silakhandho varapattimokkhiyo ti —

Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Rājā aha Bhante Nagasena, kimlakkhana saddha ti
— Sampasādanalakkhana ca maharāja saddha sampak-
khandanalakkhanā cati — Kattham bhante sampasādana-
lakkhanā saddha ti — Saddha kho maharaja uppajja-
mānā nivarane vikkhambhenti, vinivaranam cittam hoti

* vājjhaki ACM * karotva AC * bhāṣāmetam M throughout
* i pi aṭṭi * sikkhandho AO

accham vippasannam anāvilam, evam kho mahārāja sampasādanalakkhanā saddhā ti. — Opammam karohi — Yathā mahārāja rājā cakkavattī caturanginiyā senaya saddhim addhānamaggapatispanno parittam udakam tareyya, tam udakam hatthibhi ca assehi ca rathehi ca pattihī ca khubhitam bhaveyya āvilam lūlitam kalalibhūtam, uttinno ca rājā cakkavattī manussā anāpeyya: pāṇiyam bhane āharatha, pivissāmiti, rañño udakappasādaḷo manī bhaveyya, evam devatī kho te manussā rañño cakkavattissa patissutvā tam udakappaśādakam manim udake pakki-peyyum, tasmim udake pakkhittamatte sankha-sevāla-panakam vigaccheyya kaddamo ca sannisideyya, accham-bhaveyya udakam vippasannam anāvilam, tato rañño cakkavattissa pāṇiyam upanameyyum, pivatu devo pāṇiyan ti. Yathā mahārāja udakam² evam cittam datthabbam, yathā te manussā evam yogavacaro datthabbo, yathā sankha-sevāla-panakam kaddamo ca evam kilesā datthabbā, yathā udakappasādaḷo manī evam saddhā datthabbā, yathā udakappaśādaḷe manimhi udake pakkhittamatte sankha-sevāla-panakam vigaccheyya kaddamo ca sannisideyya, accham-bhaveyya udakam vippasannam anāvilam, evam-eva kho mahārāja saddhā uppajjanānā nivarane vikkhambhethi, vimūvaranam cittam hoti accham vippasannam anāvilam. Evam kho mahārāja sampasādanalakkhanā saddhā ti — Katham-bhante sampakkhandanalakkhanā saddhā ti — Yathā mahārāja yogāvacaro aññesam cittam vimuttam passitvā sotāpattiphale va sakadāgāmi-phale va anāgāmi-phale va arahatte vā sampakkhandati, yogam karoti appattasā pattiyā anādhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatasā sacchikiriyaya, evam kho mahārāja sampakkhandanalakkhanā saddhā ti. — Opammam karohi — Yathā mahārāja nparipabbate

mahamegho abhīppavasseyya, tam udakam yathaninnam
 pavattamanam pabbajja landara-padara-sakha paripuretvā
 nadim paripureyya sa ubhato kulam samvissandanti gac-
 cheyya, atha mahājanakayo agantvā tassa nadiya utta-
 natam va gambhīratam va ajananto bhito vitthato tire
 tittheyva, atha aññataro puriso agantvā attano thamañ ca
 balan ca sampassanto galham kaccham bandhītvā pak-
 khandītvā tareyya * tam tinnam passītvā mahajanakayo
 pi tareyya, evam ēva kho maharaja yogavacarō aññesam
 cittam vimuttam passīva sotapattiphale va sakadagami
 phale va anagamiphale* va arahatte va sampakkhandati
 yogam karoti appattassa pattiya anadhiyatassa adhi-
 gata-maya asacchikatassa sacchikirivaya Evam kho maharaja
 sampakkhandanālakkhana saddhā Bhasitam p' etam
 maharaja Bhagavata Sāmyuttanikayaare

Saddhaya tarati ogham, appamadena annavam,
 viriyena dukkham acceti pañīya parisujhatiti —

Kallo si bhante Nagasehati

Rajāha Bhante Nagāsena kimlakkhanam viriyan ti
 — Upatthambhanalakkhanam maharaja viriyam, viriyu-
 patthambhita sabbe kusala dhamma na parihayantīti —
 Opammam karohīti — Yatha mahārāja puriso gehe patante
 aññena dārona upatthambheyya, upatthambhitam santam
 evam tam geham na pateyya evam eva kho mahārāja upa-
 thambhanalakkhanam viriyam, viriyupatthambhita sabbe
 kusala dhamma na parihayantīti — Bhivvo opammam ka-
 rohīti — Yatha mahārāja parittakam senam mahati sena
 harjeyya, tato raja aññamnam anusareyya anuseyya,
 tīva saddhū parittakā sena mahatim senam bhañjeyya
 evam eva kho mahārāja upatthambhanalakkhanam viriyam
 viriyupatthambhita sabbe kusala dhamma na parihayanti

Bhasitam p' etani maharaja Bhagavata Viriyava kho bhikkhave arisaavako akusalam pajabatī kusalam bhaveti, svajjam pajabatī anavajjam bhaveti, suddham attanam pariharatī. Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, kimakkhana satī — Apilapanalakkhana maharaja satī upaganhanalakkhana catī — Katham bhante apilapanalakkhana satī — Satī maharaja uppajamana kusalakusala-savajjanavajjahinappanita-kanhasukka-sappatibhaga-dhamme apilapeti ime cattaro satipatthana, ime cattaro sammappadhana, ime cattaro iddhipadā, imāni pañca indriyaṇi, imāni pañca balāni, ime satta bojjhanga, ayam ariyo atthangiko maggo, ayam samatho, ayam vipassana, ayam vijjā, ayam vimuttitī, tato yogavacaro sevitabbe dhamme sevati asevitabbe dhamme na sevati, bhajitabbe dhamme bhajati abhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati. Evam kho maharaja apilapanalakkhana satī — Uppamam karohīti — Yatha maharaja rañño cakkavattissa bhandagariko rajanam cak-kavattim savapatam yasam sarapeti ettaka deva te hatthi, ettaka assa, ettaka rasia, ettaka patti, ettakam hirannam, ettakam suvannam, ettakam sapateyyam, tam devo saratutī ranno sapateyyam apilapeti, evam eva kho maharaja satī uppajamana kusalakusala-savajjanavajjahinappanita kanhasukka-sappatibhaga-dhamme apilapeti ime cattaro satipatthana, ime cattaro sammappadhana, ime cattaro iddhipada imāni pañca indriyaṇi, imāni pañca balāni, ime satta bojjhanga, ayam ariyo atthangiko maggo, ayam samatho, ayam vipassana, ayam vijjā, ayam vimuttitī, tato yogavacaro sevitabbe dhamme sevati asevitabbe dhamme na sevati, bhajitabbe dhamme bhajati na bhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati. Evam kho maharaja apilapanalakkhana satī — Katham bhante upaganhanalakkhana satī — Satī maharaja uppajamana bhahitanam dhammanam gacchati sammānassati ime dhamma hīna ime

dhamma ahita, ime dhamma upakara ime dhamma^o anu-
 pakara ti tato yogavacaro ahite dhamme apanudeti hite
 dhamme upaganhāti, anupakare dhamme apanudeti upa-
 kare dhamme upaganhāti. Evam kho maharaja upagan-
 hanalakkhana satthi. Opammam karohiti. — Yatha ma-
 haraja rañño cakkaṇṭissaparinayakaratanam rañño hitahite
 janati ime ranno hita ime ahita ime upakara ime anupakara
 ti, tato ahite apanudeti hite dhamme upaganhāti, anupakare apanu-
 deti upakare upaganhāti. evam eva kho maharaja satthi
 uppajamāna hitahitanam dhammināṃ gatiyo samānuesati
 ime dhamma hita ime dhamma ahita, ime dhamma upa-
 kara ime dhamma anupakara ti, tato yogavacaro ahite
 dhamme apanudeti hite dhamme upaganhāti, anupakare
 dhamme apanudeti upakare dhamme upaganhāti. Evam
 kho maharaja upaganhanalakkhana satthi. Bhasitam p
 etam maharaja Bhagavācā. Satthi ca kvahim bhikkhave
 satthi attbhikkam vadamīti. — Kaṇho si bhante Nagasenati.

Raja ihā Bhante Nagasena, kumalakkhana samadhiti
 — Pimukhalakkhana maharaja samadhi, ye keci kusali
 dhamma sahhe te samadhupamukha honti samadhininna
 samadhipona samadhipabbharā ti. — Opammam karohiti.
 Yatha maharaja kutangama ya keci gopanasayo sabba
 ti kutangama honti kutaninna kutasamosarana, kutam
 tisam aggam akkhiyati, evam eva kho maharaja ye keci
 kusali dhamma sahhe te samadhupamukha honti sama-
 dhininna samadhipona samadhipabbharā ti. — Bhuiyo
 opammam karohiti. — Yatha maharaja keci raja citu-
 ranginiya senaya sadhim sugamam atareyya, sabba va
 senā hatthi ca assa ca ratha ca jatti ca, tapamukha
 thaveyyum tanninnā tappānī tappabbharā, tam ye va anu-
 janyaveyyum, evam eva kho maharaja ye keci kusali
 dhamma sahhe te samadhupamukha samadhininnā sama-

dhīpōṇa samīdhipabbhārī. Evam kho mahārāja paṇṇa-
khalakkhaṇo samadhu bhūṭam p etam mahārāja
Bhāṇavatā Samidhum bhikkhāre bhāvētha, samahito
vati ilhūṭam pūjanatīti — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Rājā aha Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhaṇa paṇṇa ti

Putte kho mahārāja māva vottamī chedanalakkhaṇa
paṇṇa ti, api ca obhisaṇalakkhaṇā paṇṇa ti — Ka-
tham bhante obhisaṇalakkhaṇā paṇṇa ti — Paṇṇa mā
hārāja uppiyamanā ayyandhakarāni vidhameti, vijjo
bhīsam janeti nīlilokam vidamseti, ariyasaccāni pāka-
tāni karoti tato yogāvacaro amiccāni ti va dukkhaṇa ti
vā anuttā ti va sammapiṇṇāni pāssati — Opammam
karohiti — Yatha mahārāja puriso andhakāre gehe pa-
dipam pavesevva pavuttho padīpo andhakāraṇaṇi vidhameti,
obhasam janeti alokam vidamseti, rūjāni pākatāni karoti
evam eva kho mahārāja paṇṇa uppiyamanā ayyandha-
karam vidhameti, vijjōbhāsaṇa janeti, nīlilokāni vidam-
seti, ariyasaccāni pākatāni karoti, tato yogāvacaro amic-
cāni ti va dukkhaṇa ti va anattā ti va sammapiṇṇāni
pāssati. Evam kho mahārāja obhisaṇalakkhaṇā paṇṇa ti
— Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nāgasena, ime dhamma nānā
santa ekam attham abhinipphadenti — Ama maharaja
ime dhamma nana santa ekam attham abhinipphadenti
kilese hanantīti — Katham bhante ime dhamma māva
santa ekam attham abhinipphadenti kilese hananti
opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja sena nāna santa
hatthi ca assa ca paṭha ca pattī ca, ekaṃ attham abhinip-
phadenti sangāme paraseṇam abhivijjanti, evam eva
kho maharaja ime dhamma nānā santa ekam attham abhi-
nipphadenti kilese hanantīti. — Kallo si bhante Nā-
gasenati

Rajā aha Bhante Nagasena, yo uppañjati so eva so
 udahu añño ti — Thero aha Na ca so na ca añño ti
 — Opammam karohīti — Tam kim maññasi maharaja
 yadā tvam daharo taruno mando uttanaseyyako ahosi so
 veva tvam etarahi mahanto ti — Na hi bhante, añño so
 daharo taruno mando uttanaseyyako ahosi, añño aham
 etarahi mahanto ti — Evam sante kho maharaja matā
 ti pi na bhavissati, pīta ti pi na bhavissati, acariyo ti pi
 na bhavissati, sippava ti pi na bhavissati, silava ti pi na
 bhavissati, pañovā ti pi na bhavissati, kin nu kho ma-
 haraja añña eva kalalassā matā, añña abbudassa matā,
 añña pesiya matā, añña ghanassa matā, añña khudda-
 kassa matā, añña mahantassa matā, añño sippam sik-
 khātī, añño sikkhito bhavati, añño papakammam karoti,
 aññassa hatthapada chigantīti — Na hi bhante, tvam
 pana bhante evam vatte kim vadeyyasīti — Thero aha
 Aham ñeva kho maharaja daharo ahoṣim taruno mando
 uttanaseyyako, ahañ ñeva etarahi mahanto, imañ ñeva
 kāyaṃ nissaya sabbe te kasangahitā ti — Opammam
 karohīti — Yatha maharaja kocid eva puriso padīpani
 padīpeyya, kim so sabbarattim dipeyyati — Ama bhante,
 sabbarattim dipeyyāti — Kin nu kho maharaja ya po-
 rime yame acci sā majjhime yame accīti — Na hi
 bhante ti — Yā majjhime yame acci sa pacchime yāme
 accīti — Na hi bhante ti — Kin nu kho maharaja
 añño so ahosi purime yame padīpo, añño majjhime yame
 padīpo, añño pacchime yame padīpo ti — Na hi bhante,
 tam yeva nissāya sabbarattim padīpito ti — Evam eva
 kho maharaja dhammasantati sandahati, añño uppañjati
 añño urujjhati, aṃ ubhāni ācāriyam viya sandahati, tena
 na ca so na ca añño jaccumaviññānasangaham gaccha-
 ti — Bhūyo opammam karohīti — Yatha maharaja

khīram dūyhamānam kālantarena dadhī parivatteyya, dadhītu navañītam, navañītato ghatam²⁰ parivatteyya, yo nu kho mahārāja evam vadeyya. Yam yeva khīram tam yeva dadhī tam yeva navañītam tam yeva ghatan²¹ti, samma nu kho so mahārāja vadamāno vadeyyāti — Na hi bhante, tam yeva nissāya sambhūtan²²ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja dhammasantati sandahati, añño uppajjati añño nirujjhati, apubbam acarimam viya sandahati, teṇa na ca so na ca añño²³ pacchimaviññānasangham gacchatīti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti

Rājā āha: Bhānte Nāgasena, yo na patisandahāti janāti so: na patisandahissāmīti — Āma mahārāja, yo na patisandahati janāti so na patisandahissamīti — Katham bhante janātīti. — Yo hetu y²⁴ paccayo patisandahanaya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparamā jānāti so. na patisandahissāmīti. — Opammam karohīti — Yathā mahārāja kassako gaḥapatiko kasitva ca vāpitvā ca dhaññāgaram paṇipūreyya, so aparena samayena n²⁵ eva kaseyya na vāpeyya, yathāsambhutañ ca dhaññam paṇibhūjeyya vā vissajeyya vā yathāpaccayam va kareyya, jāneyya so mahārāja kassako gaḥapatiko: na me dhaññāgaram paṇipūressatīti — Āma bhante, jāneyyāti — Katham jāneyyāti. — Yo hetu yo paccayo dhaññāgarassa paṇipūranaya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparama jāneyya na me dhaññāgaram paṇipūressatīti — Evam eva kho mahārāja yu hetu yu paccayo patisandahanaya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparama jānāti so na patisandahissāmīti Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti

Rājā āha Bhante Nāgasena, yassa ñanam uppannam tassa pañña uppannā ti. — Āma mahārāja, yassa ñanam uppannam tassa pañña uppannā ti. — Kim bhante

²⁰ jānāti ABC ²¹ paṇipūressati ABC₂ ²² viya M ²³ jānāti all

²⁴ paṇipūressati ABC₂

yañ ñeva nanam sa yeva pañña ti — Ama maharaja
 yan neva nanam sa yeva pañña ti — Yassa pana bhante
 tañ neva nanam sa yeva pañña uppanoñ kimi sammuy-
 heyya so ndahu na sammuyheyyati — Katthaci maharaja
 sammuyheyya katthaci na sammuyheyyati — Kuhim
 bhante sammuyheyya, kuhim na sammuyheyyati — Añ-
 natapubbesu va maharajac sippatthanesu agatapubbaya va
 disaya assutapubbaya va anamapannattiya sammuyheyy-
 ati — Kuhim na sammuyheyyati — Yam kho pana
 maharaja taya pañña katam aniccan ti va dukkhan ti
 va anatta ti va, tasmā na sammuyheyyati — Moho pan'
 assa bhante kuhim gacchatiti — Moho kho maharaja
 nane uppannamatte tatth eva nirujjhatiti — Opammam
 karohiti — Yatha maharaja koci eva puriso andha-
 kara gehe padipam aropeyya, tato andhako nirujjheyya
 aloko patubhaveyya, evam eva kho maharaja nane up-
 pannamatte moho tatth eva nirujjhatiti — Pañña pana
 bhante kuhim gacchatiti — Panā pi kho maharaja sa-
 kiccayam katva tatth eva nirujjhati, yam pana taya
 pañña katam aniccan ti va dukkhan ti va anatta ti
 va tam na nirujjhatiti — Bhante Nagasena, yam pan'
 etam brusi pañña sakiccayam katva tatth eva nirujjhati,
 yam pana taya pañña katam aniccan ti va dukkhan ti
 va anatta ti va tam na nirujjhatiti tassa opammam ka-
 rohiti — Yatha maharaja koci puriso rattim lekham
 pesetukamo lekham pakkosapetva padipam aropeva
 lekham likhapeyya, lkhite pana lekhe padipam vijja-
 peyya vijjhapite pi padipe lekham na vinasseyya, evam
 eva kho maharaja pana sakiccayam katva tatth eva
 nirujjhati yam pana taya pannaya katam aniccan ti va
 dukkhan ti va anatta ti va, tam na nirujjhatiti — Bhiyyo
 opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja puratthimesu ja-

napadesu manussa anugbaram panca panca udakaghata
 kam thapenti ahimpanam vijjhapetum, ghare paditte tani
 panca udakaghatakani gharass upari khupanti tato aggi
 vijjayati, kin nu kho maharaja tesam manussanam evam
 hoti puna tehi ghatehi ghatakiccam karissanati — Na
 hi bhante alam tehi ghatehi kin tehi ghatehiti — Yatha
 maharaja panca udakaghatakāni evam panc indriyani
 datthabbani saddhindriyam⁵ viriyindriyam satindriyam
 samadhindriyam pañhindriyam yathā te manussa evam
 yogavacaro datthabbo yatha aggi evam kilesa dattlabba
 yatha pancahi udakaghatakehi aggi vijjayati evam
 pañcindriyehi kilesa vijjayanti, vijjayita pi kilesa na
 puna sambhavanti evam eva kho maharaja panna sa
 kiccayam katva tatth eva nirujjhati⁶ yam pana taya
 jannaya katam amiccā ti va dukkhaṃ ti va anatta ti
 va tam na nirujjhatiti — Bhuyyo opamam karohiti —
 Yatha maharaja vejjo panca mulalhesajjani gahetva gila
 nakam upasankamitva tani panca mulabhesajjani pimsitva
 gilanakam payeyya tehi ca dosa niddhameyyur kin nu
 kho maharaja tassa vejjassa evam hoti puna tehi mula
 lhesajjehi bhesajjakiccam karissamiti — Na hi bhante
 alam tehi mulalhesajjehi kin tehi mulabhesajjehiti —
 Yatha maharaja panca mulabhesajjani evam panc indri
 yani datthabbani saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam
 samadhindriyam pañhindriyam yatha vejjo evam yogava
 caro dattlabbo yatha byadhi evam kilesā dattlabba
 yatha byadhito puriso evam puttujjano datthabbo, yatha
 pancamulabhesajjehi gilassa dosa niddanta dose nid
 dhante gilano arogo hoti evam pañcindriyehi kilesa nid
 dhamiyanti niddhanta ca kilesa na puna sambhavanti
 evam eva kho maharaja panna sakiccayam katva tatth
 eva nirujjhati yam pana taya paññaya katam amiccā ti

va dukkhan ti va anatta ti va, tam na nirujjhatiti —
 Bhīyyo opammam kārōhiti — Yatha maharaja sangamavacaro yodho panca kandanī gahetva sangamam otareyva parasenam vijetm, so sangamagato tani panca kandanī khipēyya tehi ca parasena bhijjēyya, kin nu kho maharaja tassa sangamavacarassa yodhassa evam hoti puna tehi kandehi kanda-kiccam karissamiti — Na hi bhante alan tehi kandehi kin tehi kandehi — Yatha maharaja panca kandanī evam panc⁴ indriyāni datthabbanī saddhindriyam vīryindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam paññindriyam yatha⁴ sangamavacaro yodho evam yogavacaro datthabbo yattha parasena evam kilesa datthabba yatha pañcahi kandehi parasena bhijjati evam pañcindriyēhi kilesa bhijjanti bhagva ca kilesa na puna sambhavanti evam, eva kho maharaja panna sakiccayam katva tatth eva nirujjhatī, yam panā taya pannaya katam amiccān ti va dukkhan ti va anatta ti va, tam na nirujjhatiti — khallo si bhante Nagasenati

Rūpa āha Bhante Nagasena, yo na patisaṇḍahati vedeti so kanci dukkhāni vedanān ti — Thero āha kanci vedeti kanci na vedeti — Kam vedeti, kam na vedetiti — Kayikam mālārāja vedanān vedeti cetasikāni vedanān na vedetiti — Katham bhante kayikam vedanān vedeti katham cetasikam vedanān na vedetiti — Yo hetu yo paccayo kayikāya dukkhavedanāya uppattiya tassa letussa tassa paccayassa anuparama kayikam dukkhavedanān vedeti, yo hetu yo paccayo cetasikāya dukkhavedanāya uppattiya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparama cetasikam dukkhavedanān na vedeti Bhasitam p etam mālārāja Bhagvata So ekam vedanān vedeti kayikam, na cetasikān ti — Bhante Nagasena, yo so dukkhavedanān vedeti kasma so na parinibbayatiti — Na tthi mahārāja arahato anunayo vā patigho va, na ca arahanto ajakkam patenti, paripākam agamenti pandita Bha

cha chakkam atita pi chattimsavidha vedana, ānagata
pi chattimsavidha vedana, paccuppanna pi chattimsavidha
vedana, tad ekajham abhisamuhitva abhisankhipitva
atthasātam vedana hontīti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenāti

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, ko patisandahatīti —
Thero aha Namarupam kho maharaja patisandahatīti —
Kim imam yeva namarupam patisandahatīti — Na kho
maharaja imam yeva namarupam patisandahatīti, imina
pani maharaja namarupena kammañ karoti sobhanam
va papakam va tena kammena aññam namarupam pati-
sandahatīti — Yadi bhante na¹ imam yeva namaru-
pam patisandahatīti nann² so mutto bhavissatī papakehi
kammehitī — Thero aha Yadi na patisandahēyya mutto
bhavēyya papakehi kammehi, yasma ca kho maharaja
patisandahatī tasma³ nā⁴ mutto papakehi kammehitī —
Opamam karohitī⁵ — Yathā maharaja kocid eva puriso
nūnatarassa purisassa ambam avahareyya, tam enam
ambā⁶ aniko gahetva rañño dasseyya imina deva puri-
sena mayham ambā⁷ avahatīti so evam vadeyya nāham
deva imassa ambe avahāram⁸ anne te amba ye iminā
ropitā anne te⁹ ambā¹⁰ ye naya avahatī nāham dāndap-
patto¹¹ ti kin nu kho so maharaja puriso dāndappatto
bhavēyyatī — Anna bhante dāndappatto bhavēyyatī —
Kena karānenatī — Kincipi so evam vadeyya, puriman
bhante ambam¹² accakkhīya pacchūmena ambena so pu-
riso dāndappatto bhavēyyatī — Iva¹³ eva kho maharaja
iminā nāmarupena kammam karoti sobhanam va papakam
va tena kammena aññam namarupam patisandahatīti, tasma¹⁴
na¹⁵ mutto papakehi kammehitī — Bhayya opamam ka-
rohitī — Yathā maharaja kocid puriso nūnatarassa puri-
sassa ambam avahareyya¹⁶ —¹⁷ — ucchunā avahareyya —

¹ at Lacatave lina AM
khana M throughout

² ki pa s M 7 idam vi throughout * so
³ ja li jana pa la B 11 na —

pe —, yatha maharaja koci poriso hemantike kale aggm
 jaletva visivetva avijhapetva pakkameyya, atha kho so
 aggi aññatarassa purisassa khettaṃ daheyya, tam enam
 khettaṃ samiko gahetva rañño dasseyya imina deva puri-
 sena mayham khettaṃ daddhaṃ ti, so evaṃ vadeyya
 nāham deva imasā khettaṃ jhapemi, añño so aggi yo
 maya avijhapito, añño so aggi yena imasā khettaṃ dad-
 dham, naḥam dandappatto ti, kiṃ nu kho so maharaja
 puriso dandappatto bhaveyyati — Añña bhante, dandap-
 patto bhaveyyati — Kena karanenati — Kiñcapī so
 evaṃ vadeyya, purimāññi bhante aggm apaccakkhaya pac-
 chimena aggina so puriso dandappatto bhaveyyati
 Evam eva kho maharaja imina namarupena kammam ka-
 roti sobhanam va papakam va, tena kammena aññam
 namarupam patisaṇḍahati, tasmā na mutto papakehi
 kammehi — Bhiyyo opammam karohīti — Yatha ma-
 haraja kocid eva puriso paḍipam adayaṃ malam abhiru-
 hitva bhuñjeyya, paḍipo jhayamāno tinam jhapeyya, tinam
 jhayamanam gharam jhapeyya, gharam jhayamānam ga-
 mam jhapeyya, gamajano tam purisam gahetva evaṃ va-
 deyya kissa tvam bho purisa gamam jhapesīti, so evaṃ
 vadeyya naḥam bho gamam jhapemi, anno so paḍipaggi
 yassaham alokena bhuñjum, añño so aggi yena gamo jha-
 pito ti, te viṭadamāna tava sātike agaccheyyum, kasā
 tvam maharaja attham dhareyyasīti — Gamajanassa
 bhante ti — Kinkarāna ti — Kiñcapī so evaṃ vadeyya,
 apī ca tato eva so aggi nibhatto ti — Evam eva kho
 maharaja kiñcapī aññam maraṇantīkam namarupam aññam
 patisaṇḍhissimam namarupam, apī ca tato yeva tam nib-
 battam, tasma na mutto papakehi kammehi — Bhiyyo
 opammam karohīti — Yatha maharaja kocid eva puriso
 daharim darikam varetva sunkam datva pakkameyya, sa

aparena samayena mahatī assa vavappatta, taṭṭo añño
 puriso sunkam dattā vivaham kareyya, itaro agantva
 evam vadeyya kissa pana me tvam ambho purisa bhari-
 vam nesitī, so evam vadeyya nāham tava bhariyam nemi,
 añña sa darika daharī tarunī yā taya varita ca dinna-
 sunka ca, añña 'yam darika mahatī vayappatta maya varita
 ca dinnasunka cātī, te, vivadamana tava santike agac-
 cheyyum, kassa tvam maharaja attham dhāreyyasitī —
 Purimassa bhantē' tī — Kinkaranā' tī — Kiñcāpī so
 evam vadeyya, apī ca tato yeva sa mahatī nibbatta tī
 — Evam eva kho maharaja kiñcāpī aññam maranantikam
 namarupam aññam patisandhissimam namarupam, apī ca
 tato yeva tam nibbattam, tasmā na parimutto pipakehi
 kammehitī — Bhiyyo opammam karohitī — Yatha ma-
 haraja kocid eva purisa gopalakassa hatthato khiraghatam
 kinitvā tassa' eva' hatthe nikkhipitva pakameyya sve-
 gahetvā gamissamitī, tam' aparajju dadhī sampajjeyya, so
 agantva evam vadeyya dehi me khiraghatan tī, so
 dadhim dāseyya, itarō evam vadeyya nāham tava hat-
 thato dadhim kinami, dehi me khiraghatan tī, so evam
 vadeyya ajanato te khirani dadhī bhutan tī, te vivada-
 mīna tava santike agaccheyyum, kassa tvam maharaja
 attham dhāreyyasitī — Gopālakassa bhantē' tī — Kin-
 karanā' tī — Kiñcāpī so evam vadeyya, apī ca tato yeva
 tam nibbattan tī — Evam eva kho maharaja kiñcāpī
 aññam maranantikam namarupam aññam patisandhissimam
 namarupam, apī ca tato yeva tam nibbattam, tasmā na

bhaviṣṣāmi patisaṇḍaḥhiṣṣāmi sace anupadano bhaviṣṣāmi
na patisaṇḍaḥhiṣṣāmi. Opammāsa karohi — Yatha
maharaja koci eva puriso ranno adhikaram kareyya,
raja tuttho adhikaram dadeyya, so tena adhikarena pan-
cahi kamagunehi samappito samangibhuto paricareyya, so
ce janassa aroceyya na me raja kinci patikaroti, kin nu
kho so maharaja puriso yuttakari bhaveyyati — Na hi
bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja kin te etena
pucchitena nanu maya patigacc eva akkhatam sace
sa-upadano bhaviṣṣāmi patisaṇḍaḥhiṣṣāmi, sace anupadano
bhaviṣṣāmi na patisaṇḍaḥhiṣṣāmi — Kallō si bhante
Nagasenapati.

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena yam pan etam brusi namarupan ti, tattha katamam namam katamam rupan ti — Yam tattha maharaja olarikam etam rupam ye tattha sokhuma cittacetasika dhamma etam namam ti — Bhante Nagasena, kena karanena namam yeva na patisandahati rupam yeva va ti — Adhimanupanissita maharaja ete dhamma, ekato va uppajjanti — Opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja kukkuta va kalalam na bhaveyya andam pi na bhaveyya, yan ca tattha kalalam yan ca andam ubho p ete annamannanissita, ekato va nesam uppatti hoti, evam eva kho maharaja yadi tattha namam na bhaveyya rupam pi na bhaveyya, yan c eva tattha namam yan c eva rupam ubho i ete annamannanissita, ekato va nesam uppatti hoti, evam etam digham ad-dhammam sambhavitan ti — Khollo si bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, yam jan etam brusi
digham addhanam ti, kim etam addhanam pāmati —
Atito maharaja addha, anagato addha, paccuppanno addha
ti — kim pana bhante addha atthi ti — Koci maharaja
addha atthi, koci na tthi ti — Katamo pana bhante atthi,

katamo na tthīti — Ye te maharaja sankharā atita
 vigatā niruddha viparjāta so addha na tthi, ye dhamma
 vipaka ye ca vipakadhammadhamma ye ca aññatra pati-
 saudhum denti, so addha atthi, ye satta kalakata aññatra
 uppanna so ca addha atthi, ye satta kalakata aññatra
 anuppanna so addha na tthi, ye ca satta parimibbuta so
 ca addha na tthi parimibbutatta ti — Kallo si bhaute
 Nagasenaṭi

Dutyo vaggo

Raja āha Bhante Nagasena, atitassa addhanassa
 kim mulam anagatāssa addhanassa kim mulam, paccup-
 pinnassa addhanassa kim mulam ti — Atitassa ca ma-
 hirāja addhanassa anagatassa ca addhanassa paccuppan-
 nassa ca addhanassa avijjā mulam, avijjapaccaya sankhara,
 sankharapaccaya vinñānaṇi, vinñānapaccaya namarupam,
 namarupapaccaya salayatanaṃ, salayatanaṇapaccaya phasso,
 phassapaccaya vedāna, vedānapaccaya tanha, tanhapaccaya
 upādānam upādānapaccaya bhavo, bhavapaccaya jati,
 jatipaccaya jara maraṇam soka-parideva-dukkha-doma-
 nasṭi upavāsa sambhavanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa ad-
 dhanassa purima kotī na paññiyatīti — Kallo si bhante
 Nagasenaṭi

Rajā āha Bhante Nagasena, yam pan' etam brusi
 purimā kotī na paññiyatīti, tassa opammam karohi —
 Yathā mahirāja puriso parittam byam pathaviyam nik-
 khipeyya, tato ankuro utthābhitva anupubbena vuddhim
 virulham vepullam āpajutva phalam dadeyya, tato pi

pannayatitī — Bhante Nagasena, yam ahutva sāmbohi
 hutva pativigacchati, nanu tam ubhato chinnaṃ attham
 gacchati — Yadi maharaja ubhato chinna attham gac-
 chati ubhato chinna sakka vaddhetu ti — Ama sa pi
 sakka vaddhetu ti Naham bhante etam pucchami
 kotito sakka vaddhetu ti — Ama, sakka vaddhetu ti
 — Opammam karohi — Thero tassa rukkhupamam
 akasi khandha ca kevalassa dukkakkhandhasa bijaniti
 — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, atthi keci sankhara ye
 jayantiti — Ama maharaja, atthi sankhara ye jayantiti
 — Katame te bhante ti — Cakkhusmiṃ ca kho maharaja
 sati rupesu ca cakkhuvinnanam hoti, cakkhuvinnane sati
 cakkhusamphasso hoti, cakkhusamphasse sati vedana
 hoti, vedanaya sati tanha hoti tanhaya sati upadanam
 hoti, upadane sati bhavo hoti bhāve sati jati hoti ja-
 tiya sati jara maranam soka^a parideva dukkha domanass-
 upayasa sambhavanti, evam etassa kevalassa dukkakk-
 khandhasa samudayo hoti Cakkhusmiṃ ca kho ma-
 haraja asati rupesu ca asati cakkhuvinnanam na hoti
 cakkhuvinnane asati cakkhusamphasso na hoti, cakkhu-
 samphasse asati vedana nā^b hoti vedanaya asati tanha na
 hoti tanhaya asati upadanam na hoti, upadane asati
 bhavo na hoti bhāve asati jati na hoti jatiya asati jara-
 maranam soka parideva-dukkha domanass-upayasa na
 hoti evam etassa kevalassa dukkakkhandhasa nirodho
 hoti Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagaseṇa, atthi keci sankhara ye
 abhavanta jayantiti — Na tthi maharaja keci sankhara
 ye abhavanta jayanti, bhavanta yeva kho maharaja san-
 khāra jayantiti — Opammam karohi — Tam kim
 manasi maharaja idam gebam abba^c antam jataṃ yattha

^a cī f i a n A ^b Ama & pi sakka vaddhetu ti om C

tvam nisinnō sīti — Na tthi kinci bhante idha abha-
 vantam jatam, bhavantam yeva jatam, unanī kho bhante
 darunī vane ahesum ayañ ca mattika pathaviyaṃ aho-
 itthinañ ca purisānaṃ ca tājena vavāmena evam idaṃ
 gehaṃ nibbittan ti — Evam eva kho maharāja na tthi
 keci saṅkhara ye abhavanta jayanti bhavanta veva sau-
 khara jayantīti — Bhuiyo opāmmam karohi — Yatha
 maharāja ye keci bijagama bhutagarā pathaviyaṃ nik-
 khitta anupubbena vuddhima virulhima vepullima apiyamāna
 pupphāni ca phalaṃ ca dadevissaṃ na te rukkhā alhavanti
 jata, bhavanti veva te rukkhā jata, evam eva kho ma-
 harāja na tthi keci saṅkhara ye abhavanta jayanti, bha-
 vanta veva [te] saṅkhara jayantīti — Bhuiyo opāmmam
 karohi — Yatha maharāja kumbhakīro pathaviyaṃ mat-
 tikam uddharitva nanābhujānaṃ karoti, na tani bhajānāni
 abhavantāni jatāni, bhavāntaṃ veva jatāni, evam eva
 kho maharāja na tthi keci saṅkhara ye abhavanta ja-
 yanti, bhavanta yeva saṅkhara jayantīti — Bhuiyo opāmmam
 karohi — Yatha maharāja vinaya pattim na siya
 caminam na siva doni na siyā, dando na siva, upavāso
 na siva, tantivo na siyū, kīno na siva, purisassa ca
 tājjo vavāmo na siya, jāveyya siddhī ti — Na hi bhante
 ti — Yato ca kho maharāja vinaya pattim siyā can māsi
 siva, doni siyā, dando siyā, upavāso siva, tantivo siyū,
 kono siyā, purisassa ca tājjo vavāmo siva, jāveyya siddhī ti
 — Ama bhante, jāveyyati — Evam eva kho maharāja
 na tthi keci saṅkhara ye abhavanta jayanti, bhavanti
 veva kho saṅkhara jayantīti — Bhuiyo opāmmam kar-
 ohī — Yatha maharāja aramī na siva aramī, otako na siva,
 aranivottakam na siva, uttarāramī na siva colakam na siyā
 purisassa ca tājjo vavāmo na siva, jāveyya siddhī ti — Na hi
 bhante ti — Yato ca kho maharāja aramī siva aranivottak-
 am siva aranivottakam siva, uttarāramī siva colakam siva puri-
 sassa ca tājjo vavāmo siva, jāveyya siddhī ti — Ama

bhante, jayeyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja na-tthi
 keci sankhara ye abhavanta jayanti, bhavanta yeva kho
 sankhara jayantiti — Bhīyyo opammam karohīti — Yatha
 maharaja manī na siya atapo na siya, gomayam na siya,
 jayeyya so aggīti — Na hi bhante ti — Yato ca kho
 maharaja manī siya atapo siya, gomayam siya, jayeyya
 aggīti — Ama bhante, jayeyyati — Evam eva kho ma-
 haraja na tthi keci sankhara ye abhavanta jayanti, bha-
 vanta yeva kho sankhara jayantiti — Bhīyyo opammam
 karohīti — Yatha maharaja adaso na siya, abha na
 siya, mukham na siya, jayeyya attā ti — Na hi bhante
 ti — Yato ca kho maharaja adaso siya, abha siya,
 mukham siya, jayeyya attā ti — Ama bhante, jayeyyati
 — Evam eva kho maharaja na tthi keci sankhara ye
 abhavanta jayanti, bhavanta yeva kho sankhara jayantiti
 — Kallō si bhante Nagasevati

Raja aha Bhante Nagaseva, vedagu upalabbhatīti
 — Ko pan esa maharaja vedagu namati — Yo bhante
 abbhantare jivo cakkhuna rupam passati, sotena saddam
 sunati, ghanena gandham ghayati, jivhaya rasam sayati,
 kayena photthabham phusati, manasa dhammam vjjanati,
 — yatha mayam idha pasade nisinna yena yena vata-
 panena iccheyyama passitum tena tena vatapanena pas-
 seyyama, puratthimena pi vatapanena passeyyama, pac-
 chimena pi vatapanena passeyyama, uttarena pi vata-
 panena passeyyama, dakkhimena pi vatapanena passey-
 yama, — evam eva kho bhante ayam abbhantare jivo
 yena yena dvarena icchatī passitum tena tena dvarena
 passatīti — Therō aha Pañcadvaram maharaja bhanis-
 samī tam sunohi, sadhukam manasikarohi Yadi abbhān-
 tare jivo cakkhuna rupam passati, yatha mayam idha
 pasade nisinnā yena yena vatapanena iccheyvama passi-
 tum tena tena vatapanena rupam yeva passeyyama, pu-
 ratthimena pi vatapanena rupam yeva passeyyama, pac-

chimena pi vatapanena rupam yeva passeyyama, uttarena
 pi vatapanena rupam yeva passeyyama, dakkhinena pi
 vatapanena rupam yeva passeyyama, evam etena ab-
 bhantare jivena [cakkhunā pi rupam yeva passitabbam,]
 sotena pi rupam yeva passitabbam, ghanena pi rupam
 yeva passitabbam, jivhaya pi rupam yeva passitabbam,
 kayena pi rupam yeva passitabbam, manasa pi rupam
 yeva passitabbam, cakkhunā pi saddo yeva sotabbo, gha-
 nena pi saddo yeva sotabbo, jivhaya pi saddo yeva so-
 tabbo, kayena pi saddo yeva sotabbo, manasa pi saddo
 yeva sotabbo, cakkhuna pi gandho yeva ghayitabbo, so-
 tena pi gandho yeva ghayitabbo, jivhaya pi gandho yeva
 ghayitabbo, kayena pi gandho yeva ghayitabbo, manasa
 pi gandho yeva ghayitabbo, cakkhunā pi raso yeva sayi-
 tabbo, sotena pi raso yeva sayitabbo, ghanena pi raso
 yeva sayitabbo, kayena pi raso yeva sayitabbo, manasa
 pi raso yeva sayitabbo, cakkhuna pi photthabbam yeva
 phusitabbam, sotena pi photthabbam yeva phusitabbam
 ghanena pi photthabbam yeva phusitabbam, jivhaya pi
 photthabbam yeva phusitabbam, manasa pi photthabbam
 yeva phusitabbam, cakkhuna pi dhammam yeva vjānī-
 tabbam, sotena pi dhammam yeva vjānitabbam, ghanena
 pi dhammam yeva vjānitabbam, jivhaya pi dhammam
 yeva vjānitabbam, kayena pi dhammam yeva vjānitab-
 ban ti — Na hi bhante ti — Na kho te mahārāja
 vujjati purimena vā pacchimam pacchimena vā purimam
 Yathā vā jina mahārāja mavam idha pasāde nisinnā imesu
 jilavātapimesu ugghātitesu mahantena ākāśena bahumukhā
 sotthutarāni rupam passitabbam, evam etena abbhantare
 jivenapi cakkhudiyaesu ugghātitesu mahantena ākāśena
 sotthutarāni rupam passitabbam, soteṇ ugghātitesu glāne
 ugghātite jivhāva ugghātīva kave ugghātite mahantena
 ākāśena sotthutarāni saddo sotabbo, gandho ghayitabbo,
 raso sayitabbo, photthabbam phusitabbo ti — Na hi

bhante ti — Na kho te maharaja yujjati purimena va
 pacchimam pacchimena va purimam Yatha va pana
 maharaja ayam Dinno nikkhamitva bahidvarakotthake
 tittheyya janasi tvam maharaja ayam Dinno nikkhamitva
 bahidvarakotthake thito ti — Ama bhante janamiti —
 Yatha va pana maharaja ayam Dinno anto pavisitva tava
 purato tittheyya janasi tvam maharaja ayam Dinno anto
 pavisitva mama purato thito ti — Ama bhante, jana
 miti — Evam eva kho maharaja abbhantare so jivo
 jivhaya rase nikkhitte janeyya ambalattam va javanattam
 va tittakattam va katukattam va kasayattam va madhu-
 rattam va ti — Ama bhante, janeyyati — Te rase anto
 pavitthe janeyya ambalattam va javanattam va tittakattam
 va katukattam va kasayattam va madhurattam va ti
 Na hi bhante ti — Na kho te maharaja yujjati puri
 mena va pacchimam pacchimena va purimam Yatha
 maharaja kocid eva puriso madhughatasatam aharapetva
 madhudonim purapetva purisassa mukham pidahitva ma-
 dhudomya pakkhipeyya janeyya so maharaja puriso ma-
 dhu sampannam va na sampannam va ti — Na hi bhante
 ti — Kena karanenati — Na hi tassa bhante mukhe
 madhu pavitthan ti — Na kho te maharaja yujjati puri-
 mena va pacchimam pacchimena va puriman ti — Na
 ham patibalo taya vadma saddhim sallapitum sadhu
 attham jappeh ti — Thera Abhidhammasamyuttaya ka-
 thaya rujanam Milindam sannapesi Idha maharaja cak-
 khun ca paticca rupe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnanam tam-
 sahajata phasso vedana sanna cetana ekaggata jivitindri-
 yam manasikaro ti evam ete dhamma paccayato jayanti
 na h ettha vedagū upalabbhati, sotam ca paticca sadde
 ca — pe — manasā ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati
 manovinnanam, tamsahajata phasso vedana sanna cetana

ekaggata jivitindriyam manasikaro ti evam ete dhamma
paccayato javanti, na h' ettha vedagu upalabbhatīti —
khallo si bhante Nagasena.

Raja abhā Bhante Nagasena, vattha cakkhuvīññānam
uppayati tattha manovīññānam pi uppayatīti — Ama
maharaja, vattha cakkhuvīññānam uppayati tattha mano-
vīññānam pi uppayatīti — Kim nu kho bhante Naga-
sena pathamam cakkhuvīññānam uppayati paccha mano-
vīññānam, udahu manovīññānam pathamam uppayati pac-
cha cakkhuvīññānam ti — Pathamam maharaja cakkhuvī-
ññānam uppayati paccha manovīññānam ti — Kim nu kho
bhante Nagasena cakkhuvīññānam manovīññānam anapeti
yatthaham uppayami ti am pi tattha uppayāhīti, udahu
manovīññānam cakkhuvīññānam uppeti vattha ti am up-
payāssasi aham pi tattha uppayāssasmi ti — Na hi ma-
haraja, anallāpo tesam aññamaññehīti — Katham' bhante
Nagasena yattha cakkhuvīññānam uppayati tattha mano-
vīññānam pi uppayatīti — Nimpatti ca mahārāja dia-
rattā ca cinnattā ca samudacariṭattā cati — Katlam
bhante Nagasena ninnatī yattha cakkhuvīññānam up-
jayati tattha manovīññānam pi upjayati opammam karo-
hīti — Tam kim manūsa mahārāja deve vassevante kata-
mena udakam gaccheyyati — Yena bhante ninnam tena
gaccheyvati Athāpi rena samavena deve vassevanti, kata-
mena tam udakam gaccheyvati — Yena bhante purimam
ndakam gatam tam pi tena gaccheyvati — Kim nu kho
mahārāja purimam udakam pacchimam udakam indāpeti
yenaham gacchāmi ti am pi tena gacchāhīti, pacchimam
va udakam purimam udakam anāpeti venā ti am gacchi-
ssasi aham pi tena gacchiṭṭhāmi ti — Na hi bhante, ara-
lāpo tesam aññamaññehīti, ninnatī gacchantīti — E vā
eva kho mahārāja ninnatī yattha cakkhuvīññānam up-
jayati tattha manovīññānam pi upjayati va cakkhu-

viññanam manoviññanam anapeti^{*} yatthāham uppajjami
 tvam pi tattha uppajjhāhi, na pi manoviññanam cakkhu-
 viññanam anapeti yattha tvam uppajjissasi aham pi tattha
 uppajjissamīti, analapo tesam aññamaññehi, ninnatta up-
 pajjantīti — Katham bhante Nagasena dvaratta yattha
 cakkhuvīññanam uppajjati tattha manoviññanam pi up-
 pajjati, opammam^{*} karohīti — Tam kin maññasi ma-
 haraja rañño pacceñtimam^{*} nagaram, dalhapakaratoranam
 ekadvaram, tato puriso nikkhamitukamo bhavēyya kata-
 mena nikkhameyyati — Dvarena, bhante nikkhameyyati
 — Athaparo puriso nikkhamitukamo bhavēyya, katamena
 so nikkhameyyati — Yena bhante purimo puriso uik-
 khanto so pi tena nikkhameyyati — Kin nu kho ma-
 haraja purimo puriso gacchimmam purisam anapeti yenā-
 ham gacchami tvam pi tena gacchahīti, pacchimo va
 puriso purimam purisam anapeti yena tvam gacchissasi
 aham pi tena gacchissamīti — Na hi bhante, analapo
 tesam aññamaññehi dvaratta gacchantīti — Evam eva
 kho maharaja dvaratta yattha cakkhuvīññanam uppajjati
 tattha manoviññanam pi uppajjati, na ca cakkhuvīññanam
 manoviññanam anapeti yatthāham uppajjami tvam pi
 tattha uppajjhāhi, na pi manoviññanam cakkhuvīññanam
 anapeti yattha tvam uppajjissasi aham pi tattha uppaj-
 jissamīti, analapo tesam aññamaññehi, dvaratta uppajjan-
 tīti — Katham bhante Nagasena cinnatta yattha cak-
 khuvīññanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati,
 opammam karohīti — Tam kin maññasi maharaja pa-
 thammam ekam sakatam gaccheyya, atha dutiyam sakatam
 katamena gaccheyyati — Yena bhante purimam sakatam
 gataṃ tam pi tena gaccheyyati — Kin nu kho maha-
 rāja purimam sakatam pacchimmam sakatam, anapeti
 yenāham gacchami tvam pi tena gacchahīti, pacchimmam

va sakatam purimam sakatam anapeti vena tiam gacchissasi aham pi tena gacchissamiti — Na hi bhante, anālapo tesam anāmanānehi, cinnatta gacchantīti —
 Evam eva kho maharaja cinnatta yattha cakkhuvinnanam
 uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati, na ca cakkhuvinnanam manovinnanam anapeti yatthaham uppajjami tvam pi tattha uppajjasi, napi manovinnanam cakkhuvinnanam anapeti yattha tvam uppajjissasi aham pi tattha uppajjissamiti, analapo tesam anāmanānehi, cinnatta uppajjantīti — Katham bhante Nagasena samudacaritatta yattha cakkhuvinnanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati, opammam karohīti — Yatha maharaja mudda-gaṇaṇa saṅkha-lekha-sippatthanesu adikkammasa dandhayana bhavati, athāparena samayena nisammakariyaya samudacaritatta adandhayana bhavati, evam eva kho maharaja samudacaritatta yattha cakkhuvinnanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati, na ca cakkhuvinnanam manovinnanam anapeti yatthāham uppajjami tvam pi tattha uppajjasi, napi manovinnanam cakkhuvinnanam anapeti yattha tvam uppajjissasi aham pi tattha uppajjissamiti, analapo tesam anāmanānehi, samudacaritatta uppajjantīti — Bhante Nagasena, yattha sotaviññanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati — pe — yattha ghanavinnanam uppajjati, yattha jivhavinnanam uppajjati, yattha kayaviññanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati — Ama maharaja, yattha kayaviññanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati — Kiṃ nu kho bhante Nagasena pathamam kayavinnanam uppajjati paccha manovinnanam, udahu manovinnanam pathamam uppajjati paccha kayavinnanam — ti — Kayavinnanam maharaja pathamam uppajjati paccha manovinnanam ti — Kiṃ nu kho bhante Nagasena — pe

— analapo tesam apuamaunehi, samudacaritatta uppaj-jantitī — Kallo si bhante Nagasena

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, yattha manovinñānam uppajjati vedana pi tattha uppajjati — Ama maharaja, vattha manovinñānam uppajjati, phasso pi tattha uppaj-jati, vedana pi tattha uppajjati, sanna pi tattha uppajjati cetana pi tattha uppajjati, vitakko pi tattha uppajjati, vicaro pi tattha uppajjati, sabbe pi phassapamukha dhamma tattha uppajjantitī

Bhante Nagasena, kimalakkhaṇo phasso ti — Phu-sanalakkhaṇo maharaja phasso ti — Opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja die mendo yujjheyyum, tesu yatha eko mendo evam ekkhu dātthabbam, vatha dutiyo mendo evam rupam dātthabbam yatha tesam sannipato evam phasso dātthabbo ti — Bhiyyo opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja die panivajjheyyum, tesu yatha eko pani evam ekkhu dātthabbam, yatha dutiyo pani evam rupam dātthabbam, vatha tesam sannipato evam phasso dātthabbo ti — Bhiyyo opammam karohiti — Yatha mahārāja die sammo vajjheyyum, tesu yatha eko sammo evam ekkhu dātthabbam, yatha dutiyo sammo evam rupam dātthabbam, vatha tesam sannipato evam phasso dātthabbo ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasena

Bhante Nagasena, kimalakkhaṇa vedana ti — Vedavitalakkhaṇa mahārāja vedana anubhavanalakkhaṇā ceti — Opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja kocid va puriso ranno adhikāram kareyya, tassa raja tuttho adhikāram dadeyya, so tena adhikārena paṇḍitū kama-cineli samapajjito samāngulhuto paricareyya, tassa evam assa mayā kho putte ranno adhikāro kato, tassa me rāsi tuttho adhikāram adāsi, avāhaṇa tattonidānam imani evarūpaṇi vedanāni vediyamāsi, — yathā vā paṇḍa mahārāja

kocid ēva puriso kusalam kammam katva kayassa bheda param marana sugatim saggam loṇam uppajeyya, so tattha dibbehi pañcahi kamagunehi samappito samangibhuto paricareyya, tassa evam aśsa aham kho pubbe kusalam kammam akasm, so ham tatonidanam unam evarupam vedanam vediyamīti, — evam eva kho maharaja vedayitalakkhana c' eva vedana anubhavanalakkhana cati — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Bhante Nagasena, kimlakkhana s'annā ti — Sanjananalakkhana maharaja sanña, kim sañjanati nilam pi sañjanati pitam pi sañjanati, lohitaṃ pi sañjanati, odattam pi sañjanati, mañjettham pi sañjanati, evam kho maharaja sanjananalakkhana sañña ti — Opaminam ka rohitī — Yatha maharaja rañño bhaṇḍagariko bhaṇḍagaram pavisitva nila pita lohita odatta mañjettham rajabhogani rupanī passitva sañjanati, evam eva kho maharaja sañjananalakkhana sañña ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Bhante Nagasena kimlakkhanā cetana ti — Cetayitalakkhanā maharaja cetana abhisankharanalakkhana cati — Opaminam karohitī — Yatha maharaja kocid eva puriso visam abhisankharitva attana ca piveyya pare ca payeyya, so attana pi dukkhito bhaveyya, pare pi dukkhito bhaveyyum, evam eva kho maharaja idhi ekacco puggalo akusalam kammam cetunava cetayitva kayassa bheda param marana apayam saggatim vimpatam nirayam uppajeyya, ye pi tassa anusikkhanti te pi kayassa bheda param maranā apayam duḥgatim vimpatam nirayam uppajanti Yatha va paṇa maharaja kocid eva puriso sappi-navanīta-tela-madhū-phanitam ekajjham abhisankharitva attana ca piveyya² pare ca payeyya so attana pi sukhito bhaveyya, pare pi sukhito bhaveyyum,

² paṇa BM ²⁷ upapajj M throughout (mostly written uppajj)

evam eva kho maharaja idh' ekacco puggalo kusalam
kammam cetanaya cetayitva kayassa bheda param marana
sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati ye pi tassa anusikkhanti
te pi kayassa bheda param marana sugatim saggam lo-
kam uppajjanti. Evam kho maharaja cetayitalakkhana
cetana abhisankharanakkhana cati — Kallo si bhante
Nagasenati.

Bhante Nagasēna, *Kimakkhanam viññanan ti —*
Vijananalakkhanam maharaja viññanap ti — Opammanam
kirohūti — Yatha maharaja nagaraguttiko majjhe nagare
singhatake nisinnō passeyya puratthimadisato purisam
agacchantam, passeyya dakkhimadisato purisam agacchan-
tam, passeyya pacchimadisato purisam agacchantam, pas-
seyya uttaradisato purisam agacchantam, evam eva kho
maharaja vañ ca puriso cakkhuna rupam passati tam
viññanepa vijñati, vañ ca sotenā saddam sunāti tam
viññanena vijñati, yañ ca ghaññena gandham ghayati
tam viññanena vijñati, yañ ca jvāhīya rasam sīvati tam
viññanena vijñati, vañ ca kāyena phoṭṭhabbim phusati
tam viññanena vijñati, yañ ca manasa dhammam vija-
nāti tam viññanena vijñati. Etam kho maharaja vij-
ñanānālakkhanam viññanap ti. Kallō sī bhante Na-

Bhante Nagasena kumbhakkhano vitakko ti — Appa-
nālakkhano uatiraya vitakko ti — Opamuni karohiti
— Yathā mahiraja vaddhaki suparikkamakatam dāruṃ
sandhissimmi ajjetti, evaṃ kho maharaja appanālakkhano
vitakko ti — khallo si ilante Nagasenati

Bhante Nāgas m, kimlakkhano vicāro ti — Anu-
 rājarāhikkāno nālaṃja vicāro ti — Ojammān karō-
 ti — Yatha mālarāja kamsathāḷum ākotiṭam iacca

anuravati anusandahati, yatha maharaja akotana evam
vitakko datthabbo, yatha anuravanā evam vicaro datthabbo
ti — khallo si bhante Nāgasenāti.

Tatiyo vaggo

Raja aha Bhante Nāgasena, *sakka imesam dham-
manam ekatobhavan gatanam vinibbhujitva vinibbhujitva
nanakaranam paññāpetum¹ ayam phasso, ayam vedana,
ayam sañña, ayam cetana, idam vinnanam, ayam vitakko,
ayam vicaro ti — Na sakka maharaja imesam dhammanam
ekatobhavan gatanam vinibbhujitva vinibbhujitva nana-
karanam paññāpetum ayam phasso, ayam vedana, ayam
sañña, ayam cetana, idam vinnanam, ayam vitakko, ayam
vicaro ti — Opammam karohi² — Yattha maharaja
rañño sudo yusam va rasam va karevya, so tattha da-
dham pi pakkhipeyya, lonam pi pakkhipeyya, singive
ram pi pakkhipeyya, jirakam pi pakkhipeyya, maricam pi
pakkhipeyya, annani pi pakarani pakkhipeyya, tam enam
raja evam vadeyya dadhussa me rasam ahara, lonassa
me rasam ahara, singiverassa me rasam ahara jirakassa
me rasam ahara, maricassa me rasam ahara, sabbesam
me pakkhittanam rasam aharati, sakka nu kho maharaja
tesam rasanam ekatobhavan gatanam vinibbhujitva vinib-
bhujitva rasam aharitum³ ambulattam va lavanattam va
tittattam va katukattam va kasāyattam va madhurattam
va ti — Na hi bhante sakka⁴ jesañi rasanam ekatobha-

¹ -bhavagat C twice M throughout ² nanakaranam B once M through
out ³ tittakattam A in both places ⁴

van gatanam vinibbhujitva vinibbhujitva rasam aharitum
 ambilattam va lavanattam va tittattam va katukattam va
 kasyattam va madhurattam va api ca kho pana sakena
 sakena lakkhanena upatthahantiti — Evam eva kho
 maharaja na sakka mesam dhammanam ekatobhavan
 gatanam vinibbhujitva vinibbhujitva nanakaranam pañna-
 jetum ayam phasso, ayam vedana, ayam sanña, ayam
 cetana, idam vinnanam, ayam vitakko, ayam vicaro ti,
 api ca kho pana sakena sakena lakkhanena upatthahan-
 titi — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Thero aha Lonam maharaja cakkhuvinneyyan ti —
 Ama bhante, cakkhuvinneyyan ti — Suttu kho ma-
 haraja jatihi — Kim pana bhante jivhavinneyyan ti
 — Ama maharaja, jivhavinneyyan ti — Kim pana
 bhante sabbam lonam jivhaya vyanatiti — Ama ma-
 haraja, sabbam lonam jivhaya vyanatiti — Yadi bhante
 sabbam lonam jivhaya vyanatiti, kiassa pana tam sakatehi
 bahvadda aharaanti, nanu lonam eva aharitabban ti —
 Na sakka maharaja loham eva aharitum, ekatobhavan
 pati ete dhamma, gocarananattan gata lonam garubhavo
 cati — Sakka pana maharaja lonam tulava tulayitum ti
 — Anu bhante sakka ti — Na sakka maharaja lonam
 tulava tulavitum, garubhavo tulava tulvatiti — Kallo
 si bhante Nagasenati

Nāgasena Mahindaraja-panha nittitā

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, yan imani panc avataram kin nu tani nanakammehi nibbattani udahu ekena kammenati — Nanakammehi maharaja nibbattani, na ekena kammenati — Opammam karohiti Tam kim manna³ maharaja ekasmim khette panca bijani vapeyyum, tesam nanabijanam pariphalani nibbatteyyun ti — Ama bhante, nibbatteyyun⁴ ti — Eram eva kho maharaja van imani panc vatani tani nanakammehi nibbattani, na ekena kammenati Killo si bhante Nagasena ti

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, kena karanena manisa na sabbe samaka, anne appayuka anne dighavuka, anne bahabadha anne appibadha, anne dubbanna anne vanna⁵anto, anne appesakkha anne mahesakkha anne appabhoga anne mahabhoga anne nicakulika anne mahakulika, anne duppanna anne panna⁶anto ti Tetha aha ki a pana maharaja rukka na sabbe samaka anne umbila anne lavana anne tittaka anne latuka anne kasava anne madhur⁷i ti — Mannamu bhante byanam nanakara⁸nenati — Eram eva kho maharaja kammanani pana karanera manus a na abbe samaka anne appayuka anne dighavuka anne bahabadha anne appibadha, anne dubbanna anne vanna⁵anto, anne appesakkha anne mahesakkha anne appabhoga anne mahabhoga anne nicakulika anne mahakulika, anne duppa na anne panna⁶anto Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata kammassaka manava satta, kammadavada kammapayoni kammabandhu kammapatisarana, kalummam satte vibhajati vad idam binappanitatayati — Killo si bhante Nagasena ti

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena tumhe bhanatha kin ti imam dukkham nirujjheyya arnan⁹ ca dukkham na uppaj

³ bahub M throughout C once bahub B in both places ⁴ pan nava to M in both places B once ⁵ joni ba dhu all ⁶ idam M

jeyyâti — Etadattha maharaja amhâkam pabbajja¹ ti —
 Kim patigacc' eva² vāyamitena, nannu sampatte kale va-
 yamtabban ti — Thero aha Sampatte kale maharaja
 vayo akeccakaro bhavati, patigacc' eva vayo kecca-
 karo bhavati — Opammam karohi — Tam kim
 maññasi maharaja yada tvam pipasito bhaveyyasi tada
 tvam udapanam khaṇapeyyasi talakam khaṇapeyyasi
 paṇiyam piṇissamiti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva
 kho maharaja sampatte kale vayo³ akeccakaro bhavati,
 patigacc eva vayo keccakaro bhavati — Bhuyyo
 opammam karohi — Tam kim maññasi maharaja yada
 tvam bubhukkhito bhaveyyasi tada tvam khetṭam kaṣi-
 peyyasi salun ropapeyyasi dhañṇam atiharapeyyasi bhat-
 tam bhujissamiti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho
 maharaja sampatte kale vayo akeccakaro bhavati,
 patigacc eva vayo keccakaro bhavati — Bhuyyo
 opammam karohi — Tam kim maññasi maharaja yada
 te sangamo paccupatthito bhaveyya tada tvam parikkham
 khaṇapeyyasi pakaram karapeyyasi gopuram karapeyyasi
 attalâkam karapeyyasi dhañṇam atiharapeyyasi, tada tvam
 hatthissimam sikkheyyasi assasimam sikkheyyasi rathasimam
 sikkheyyasi dhanussimam sikkheyyasi tharusimam sikkheyya-
 si — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja
 sampatte kale vayo akeccakaro bhavati, patigacc' eva
 vayo keccakaro bhavati Bhasitam p' etam maharaja
 bhagavata

Patigacc' eva tam kayira yam jñāna hitam attano,
 na sikkhikacintaya, mānta dhiro parakkame

Yatha sikkhikō nāma samam hitva mahapatham
 viśvamaṇi mārgam ārojha akkhiacchinno va jhuyati,

¹ etadatthaya 431 ² for patigacc eva see p. 45 ³ attalāni A

Evam dhamma apakkamma adhammam anuvattiya
mano maccumukham jatto akkhacchinno va socatiti —

kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhanatha pakatikaaggito nerayiko aggī mahabbhitapataro hoti, khuddako pi pasano pakatike aggimhi pakkhutto divasam pi dhama mano na vilayam gacchati, ktagaramatto pi pasano nerayikaggimhi pakkhutto khamena vilayam gacchatiti, etam vacanam na saddhamam. Evan ca pana vadetha ye ca tattha uppanna satta te anekani pi vassasahasani niraye paccamana na vilayam gacchantiti, tsm pi vacanam na saddhamam — Thero aha Tam kim madhvasi maharaja va ta santi makarimyo pi sumsumarimyo pi kacchapimyo pi morimyo pi kapotimyo pi kin nu ta kakkhalani pasanani sakkharayo ca khadantiti — Ama bhante khadantiti — Kim pana tam tasam kucchiyam kotthab-bhantaragatani vilayam gacchantiti — Ama bhante, vilayam gacchantiti — Yo pana tasam kucchiyam gabbho so pi vilayam gacchati — Na hi bhante ti — Kena karanenati — Mannam bhante kammadhikatena na vilayam gacchati — Evam eva kho maharaja kammadhikatena nerayika satta anekani pi vassasahasani niraye paccamana na vilayam gacchanti [tatti eva jayanti tatthi eva vaddhanti tatthi eva maranti] Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavita So na tava kilam karoti yava na tam papam kammam byantihotiti — Bhiyyo opammam karohiti — Tam kim manvasi maharaja ya ta santi sikhimyo pi byagghimyo pi dipimyo pi kukkurimyo pi kin nu ta kakkhalani atthikani mamsani khadantiti — Ama bhante, khadantiti — Kim pana tam tasam kuc

¹ mai do AC (maro SN. II 22) ² (va jhayanti SN I c) ³ the passage in 'brahmac' is 'wacchati' in 'Bh' 'm' 'vaddh' 'j' 'maro' 'at' 'y' 'c' 'l'.

chayam kotthabbhantaragatani vilayam gacchanti —
 Aina bhante, vilayam gacchanti — Yo pana tasam
 kucchivam gabbho so pi vilayam gacchanti — Na hi
 bhante ti — Kena karānenati — Mannam bhante
 kammādhikatena na vilayam gacchanti — Eiam eva
 kho mahārāja kammādhikatena nerayika satta anekam pi
 vassasahassam niraye paccamana na vilayam gacchanti
 — Bhīyyo opammam karohi — Tam kim mannasi ma-
 hārāja ya tū santi Yonakasukhumāliniyo pi bhaddiya-
 sukhumāliniyo pi brāhmanasukhumāliniyo pi gahapati-
 sukhumāliniyo pi kin na tū kakkhālini khajjakam mam-
 sam khīḍanti — Ama bhante khīḍanti — Kim pana
 tū tīsam kucchayam kotthabbhantaragatani vilayam
 gacchanti — Aina bhante vilayam gacchanti — Yo
 pana tīsam kucchivam gabbho so pi vilayam gacchanti
 Na hi bhante ti — Kena karānenati — Mannam
 bhante kammādhikatena na vilayam gacchanti — Eiam
 eva kho mahārāja kammādhikatena nerayika satta ne-
 kam pi vassasahassam niraye paccamana na vilayam
 gacchanti [tath eva jāṇanti tatth eva vaddhanti tatth
 eva maranti] Bhasitam ap etam mahārāja Bhāṇati
 so na eva kalam karoti yava na tū pipam kammam
 vanti otiti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenā

Rājā ca Bhante Nagasenā, tumhe bhāṇatha ayam
 mahāyāthavi udake patitthi, udakam vāte patitthim,
 vāto ākāse patitthito ti, eiam pi vacanam na saddha-
 mīti Thero dhammakarakena udakam gahetva rūpam
 vihindam samāpīdāsi Yathā mahārājāmmam udakam vātena
 ādhāritam evam tam pi udakam vātena ādhāritam ti —
 Kallo si bhante Nagasenā

Rājā ca Bhante Nagasenā, nirodho nibbanam ti
 Ama mahārāja, nirodho nibbanam ti — 'Katham

bhante Nāgasena nirodho nibbanan ti — Sabbe bala puthujjana kho maharaja ayyhattika-bahire ayatane abhinandanti abhivadanti ayyhosaya tittanti, te tena sotena vuyhanti, na parimuccanti jatiya jara maranena sokena paridevena dukkhehi domanassehi npayasehi, na parimuccanti dukkhasma ti vadami Sotava ca kho maharaja ariyasavako ayyhattika bahire ayatane nabhinandanti nabhivadanti ayyhosaya tittanti, tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anayyhosava tittato tanha nirujjhati tinhanirodha upadananirodho upadananirodha bhavanirodho bhavanirodha jatinirodho, jatinirodha jara maranam sokaparideva-dukkha domanass upayasa nirujjanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti Evam kho maharaja nirodho nibbanan ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagaseṇa, sabbe va labhanti nibbanan ti — Na kho maharaja sabbe va labhanti nibbanam api ca kho maharaja yo samma patipanno abhinneyye dhamme abhijinati parinneyye dhamme pariyanati pahatabbe dhamme pajahati bhavetabbe dhamme bhaveti sacchikatabbe dhamme sacchikaroti so labhati nibbanan ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagaseṇa, yo na labhati nibbanam janati so sukham nibbanan ti Ama maharaja vo na labhati nibbanam janati so sukham nibbanan ti — Katham bhante Nagasena labhanto janati sukham nibbanan ti — Tam kum manasi maharaja yesam na echiṇṇa hatthapada janeyyum te maharaja dukkham hatthapadacchedanan ti — Am? Bhante, janeyyum ti — Katham janeyyum ti — Anieṣam bhante chiṇṇa-hatthapadanam paridevitasaddham sutva jananti dukkham

hatthapadacchedanan, ti — Evam eva kho maharaja
 vesam dittham nibbanam tesam saddam sutva janati
 sukham nibbanan ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Catuttho vaggo

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, 'Buddho taya dittho ti
 Na hi maharajati — Atha te, acariyehi Buddho dittho
 ti Na hi maharajati — Tena hi bhante Nagasena
 na tthi Buddho ti — Kim pana maharaja Himavati
 Uthanadi taya dittho ti — Na hi bhante ti — Atha te
 pitara Uthanadi dittho ti — Na hi bhante ti — Tena
 hi maharaja na tthi Uthanadi ti — Attthi bhante, kin-
 cipi me Uthanadi na dittho pitara pi me Uthanadi na
 dittho, api ca attthi Uthanadi ti — Evam eva kho ma-
 haraja kinca pi maya Bhagava na dittho acariyehi pi me
 Bhagava na dittho, api ca attthi Bhagava ti — Kallo si
 bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, Buddho anuttaro ti —
 Ama maharaja Bhagava anuttaro ti — Katham bhante
 Nagasena aditthapubblam janaso Buddho anuttaro ti —
 Tam kim manasi maharaja yehi aditthapubbo mahā-
 samuddo jāneyyam te maharaja mahanto kho mahā-
 samuddo samūhiro appameyyo duppariyogiko, yathā imā
 paṇca mahānadiso satvāṃ sāmānāseyya, seyyathidam
 Gaṇḍī Yamunī Aciravati Sarabhu Mahī, n eva tassa
 Gaṇḍarī vā Purattamā vā Jāṇiravati — Ama bhante,
 jāneyyam ti — Evam eva kho maharaja sāvaki mahante

parinibbute passitva janamī Bhagavaṃ anuttaro ti — Kallo
 si bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena sakka janitum Buddho
 anuttaro ti — Ama maharaja sakka janitum Bhagava
 anuttaro ti — Katham bhante Nagasena sakka janitum
 Buddho anuttaro ti — Bhutapnbbam maharaja Tisat-
 thero nama lekhaariyo ahoṣṣ' bahuna vaesani abbhātitaṃ
 kalakatassa katham so nayati — Lekhena bhante ti
 — Evam eva kho maharaja yo dhammam passati so
 Bhagavantam passati dhammo hi maharaja Bhagavata
 deso ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, dhammo taya dittho ti
 — Buddhanettiya kho maharaja Buddhapannattiva yava-
 jivam savakehi vattitabban ti — Kallo si bhante Na-
 gasenati

Raja aha Phante Nagasena na ca sankhamati pati-
 sandahati cati — Ama maharaja na ca sankhamati pati
 sandahati cati — Katham bhante Nagasena na ca san-
 khamati patisandahati ca, opamiam karohiti — Yatha
 maharaja kocid eva pumso padipato padipam padipeyya,
 kin nu kho so maharaja padipo padipayha sankanto ti
 — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja na ca san-
 khamati patisandahati cati — Phiygo opammam karohiti
 — Abhijanaṣi nu tvam maharaja dabarako santo siloka
 caryassa santike kanci silokam gahitaṃ ti — Ama
 bhante ti — Kin nu kho maharaja so siloko acariyambh
 sankanto ti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho ma-
 haraja na ca sankhamati patisandahati cati — Kallo si
 bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena vedanu upalabbhatiti
 — Thero aha Paramattheni kho maharaja vedagu na
 upalabbhatiti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Rūḥa aha Bhante Nagasena, atthi koci satto vo
 imamba kaya annam kayam sankamāṭṭi — Na hi ma
 harajati — Yadi bhante Nagasena imamba kaya annam
 kayam sankamāṭṭi na tthi, nano mutto bhavissati papa
 kehi kammehi — Ama malaraja, yadi na patisaṇḍa
 heyya mutto bhavissati papakehi kammehi, vasmā ca kh
 maharaja patisaṇḍahati, etasmi na parimutto papakehi
 kammehi — Opammam karohi — Yatha maharaja
 kocid eva piṇḍo ānnatarāssa piṇḍaṇṇa ambam avaha
 reyya kim so dandappatto bhaveyyati — Ana bhante
 dandappatto bhaveyyati — Na kho so maharaja tani
 ambani avahari yani tena ropitani, kasma dandappatto
 bhaveyyati — Tani bhante ambani nissaya jatani tasmi
 dandappatto bhaveyyati — Eva eva kho malaraja
 imina namarupena kammam karoti sobhanam va asobha
 nam va tena kammena annam ramarupam patisaṇḍahati
 tasmi na parimutto papakehi kammehi — Kallo si
 bhante Nāgasenati

Rūḥa aha Bhante Nagasena, imina namarupena
 kammam karoti kusalam va akusalam va, kham tani
 kammam tittanti — Anubandheyyam kho maharaja
 tani kammam chava va anapayanti — Sakka pana
 bhante tani kammam dassetum idha va idha va tani
 kammam tittanti — Na sakka maharaja tani kim
 nam dassetum idha va idha va tani kammam tittan
 ti — Opammam karohi — Tam kim maṇasi mahar
 aja van imam rukkhani ambāṭṭaphalaṇi sakka tesan
 piṇḍam dassetum idha vā idha va tani piṇḍam tittan
 ti — Na hi bhante — Eva eva kho maharaja
 abhicchinnāva sattiya na sakka tani kammam dass
 etum idha vā idha vā tani kammam tittanti — Kallo
 si bhante Nāgasenati

Rāja aha Bhante Nagasena, vo uppiyyati janati so uppiyissamīti — Ama maharaja, vo uppiyyati janati so uppiyissamīti — Opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja kassako gahapatiko bijani pithaviyam nikkhujitva sammā deve vassante janati dhañnam nibbattissatīti — Ama bhante, jneyyāti — Eiam eva kho mahārāja yo uppiyyati janati so uppiyissamīti. — Kallō si bhante Nagasenāti

Rājā aha Bhante Nagasena, Buddhō attīhīti — Ama maharaja, Bhagavā attīhīti — Sakka pana Bhante Nagasena Buddhō nidassetum idha va idha va ti — Parimibbuto mahārāja Bhagava anupādisesīya nibbanadhatuva, na sakka Bhagavā nidassetum idha va idha va ti — Opammam karohiti — Tam kim manasā maharaja mahato aggikkhandhāseva jñānamāseva ya acci atthan gata sakka sa acci dassetum idha va idha va ti — Na hi Bhante, niruddhā sa acci, apī jñāntum gata ti — Eiam eva kho mahārāja Bhagava anupādisesīya nibbanadhatuva parimibbuto, atthan gata Bhagavā na sakka nidassetum idha va idha va ti, dhammakāyena paṇā kho maharaja sakka Bhagavā nidassetum, dhammo hi mahārāja Bhagavā vata desito ti — Kallō si bhante Nagasevīti

Pancamo vaggō

kho maharaja so vāno ālepena ca alimpīyati telēna ca makkhīyati sukhumeṇa ca colapattena palivethīyatīti. — Ama bhante, ālepena ca alimpīyati telēna ca makkhīyati sukhumeṇa ca colapattena palivethīyatīti — Kin nu kho mahārāja piyo te vāno, yena ālepena ca ālīmpiyati telēna ca makkhīyati sukhumeṇa ca colapattena palivethīyatīti — Na me bhante piyo vāno, api ca mamsassa rūhanatthāya ālepena ca ālīmpiyati telēna ca makkhīyati sukhumeṇa ca colapattēna palivethīyatīti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja appiyo pabbajitānam kāyo, atha ca pabbajitā anajjhositā kāyam pariharanti brahmacariyānuggabaya. Api ca kho mahārāja vanūpamo, kāyo vutto Bhagavatā, tena pabbajitā vanam na kāyam pariharanti anajjhosita Bhasitam - p' etarā maharaja Bhagavatā

Alīlaccammappācīcchanno navadvāro mahāvāno samantato paggharati kusūci pūṭigandhiyo ti. —

Kallo si bhante Nagaseṇāti

Rajā aha Bhante Nagasena, Buddho sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī ti — Ama mahārāja, Bhagavā sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī ti. — Attha kissa¹ nu kho bhante Nāgasena sūva-kānam anupubbena sikkhāpadam paññāpesīti. — Attāhi pana te maharaja koci vejjo yo missam pathaviyam sabbabhesajjam jānatīti — Ama bhante, attāhi — Kin nu kho mahārāja so vejjo gilānakam sampatte kale bhesajjam payeti udāhu asampatte kale ti — Sampatte kale bhante gilānakam bhesajjam payeti, no asampatte kale ti — Evam eva kho maharaja Bhagava sabbaññū sabbadassāvī na akālā² savaṇānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeti, sampatte kale savaṇānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeti yavayvam anatikkamanīyan³ ti — Kallō si bhante Nā-gasenāti

¹ vāno yena ālepena ABC ² na kho bhante ABC

atthiti — Kim nu kho maharāja so hatthi kadaci karahaci koncanadam nīdatīti — Ama bhante, nadatīti — Tena hi maharāja so hatthi koncanam sisso ti — Na hi bhante ti — Kim jana maharāja Brahma sabuddhiko abuddhiko ti — Sabuddhiko bhante ti — Tena hi maharāja Brahma Bhagavato sisso ti — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Rājā ihā Bhante Nāgasena, upasampada sundara ti — Ama maharāja upasampada sundara hi — Atthi jana bhante Buddhassa upasampada udaku na tthiti — Upasampanno kho maharāja Bhāgava bodhūkkhamule ehi sabbānuttaranena, na tthi, Bhagavato upasampada ānehi dinnā yatha sāvakanam maharāja Bhagava sikkhapadam pīnīpēti cāvajjān anutikkama iyan ti — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Rājā ihā Bhante Nāgasena yo ca matari mataya rodati vo ca dharmapemena rodati, ubhinnam tesam rodantinam kassā assu bhesajjam kassā na bhesajjan ti — Ekassā kho maharājā assu rīga dosa moheli samālan unham ekassā pīti somānassena, vimalam sitālam, yam kho maharāja sūlālam tatā bhesajjam, yam unham tamā na bhesajjan ti — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Rājā ihā Bhante Nāgasena kim nanākarānam sara sara ca vitarigassa citi — Iko kho maharāja ayyhosito eko anayyhosito ti — Kim etam bhante ayyhosito anayyhosito muniti — Iko kho maharāja atthiko, eka anutthiko ti — Paccam aham bhante evārupam vo ca sarīraṃ vo ca vitragi sat o p eso sabbānam yeva icchatī kīrtiṇam vā bhogyaṇam vā na koci pāpakam icchatīti

patisamvedi bhojanam bhunjati no ca kho rasarāgipati
samvedi ti — Kallō si bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena janna kuhim pativa-
satiti — Na katthaci maharajati — Tena hi bhante
Nagasena na tthi panna ti — Vato maharaja kuhim
pativasatiti — Na katthaci bhante ti — Tena hi ma-
haraja na tthi vato ti — Kallō si bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena yam pan etum brusi
samisaro ti katamo so samisaro ti — Idha maharaja jato
idh eva marati idha mato annatra uppiyati tathim jato
tathim yeva marati tathim mato annatra uppiyati evam
kho maharaja samisaro hotiti — Ojammam karohiti —
Yathā maharaja kocid eva puriso paḷḷam ambam kha-
ditva atthim ropeyya tato mahanto amharukkiḷo nibbat-
titva phalāni dadeyya atha so puriso tato pi paḷḷam
ambam khaditva atthim ropeyya tato pi mahanto amha-
rukkiḷo nibbatitva phalāni dadeyya evam etesam ruk-
khanam koti na paunayati, evam eva kho maharaja idha
jato idh eva marati idha mato annatra uppiyati tathim
jato tathim yeva marati tathim mato annatra uppiyati,
evam kiṃ maharaja samisaro hotiti — Kallō si bhante
Nagasenati

upparajati udahu katumika va satiti — Abhayananta pi maharaja sati upparajati katumika pi satiti — Evam hi kho bhante Nagasena sabbam satim abhayananti na tthi katumika satiti — Yadi na tthi maharaja katumika sati na tthi kuci sippakanam kammayatanehi va sippayatanehi va vijjatthanehi va karaniyam, niratthaka acariya, yasma ca kho maharaja atthi katumika sati tasma atthi kammayatanehi va sippayatanehi va vijjayatanehi va karaniyam atthe ca acariyehi — Kallo hi bhante Nagasenati

‘
‘
Clattho vaggo
‘

aññe pi keci jatissara jatim saranti, evam abhyanato sati
 uppajjati Katham katumikaya sati uppajjati yo pakatiyā
 mutthassatiko pare ca tam sarapanittham nibandhanti,
 evam katumikaya sati uppajjati Katham olarikaviññānato
 sati uppajjati yada rāye va abhisitto hoti sotapattiphalam
 va patto hoti, evam olarikaviññānato sati uppajjati
 Katham hutaviññānato sati uppajjati yamhi sukkipito
 amukasmim evam sukkipito ti sarati, evam hutaviññānato
 sati uppajjati Katham ahitaviññānato sati uppajjati
 yamhi dukkhapito amukasmim evam dukkhapito ti sarati
 evam ahitaviññānato sati uppajjati Katham sabhigam
 mittato sati uppajjati sadisam puggalam disvā mataram
 va pitaram vā bhataram va bhaginim va sarati, ottham
 va gonam va gadrabham vā disva aññam tidisam ottham
 va gonam va gadrabham va sarati, evam sabhaginimittato
 sati uppajjati Katham visabhaganumittato sati uppajjati
 isukassa nama [evam] vanno ediso, saddo ediso, gāndho
 ediso, raso ediso, phetthabbo ediso ti sarati, evam visa-
 bhaganumittato sati uppajjati Katham kathabhinnānato
 sati uppajjati yo pakatiya mutthassatiko hoti tam pare
 sarapenti, tina so sarati, caam kalyābhinnānato sati
 uppajjati Katham lakkhanato sati uppajjati yo bahi-
 vaddanam ankena janati lakkhanena janati, evam lakkha-
 nato sati uppajjati Katham saranato sati uppajjati yo
 pakatiya mutthassatiko hoti, yo tam sarahi lho, sarahi
 lho ti punappunam sarajeti, evam saranato sati uppajjati
 Katham muddato sati uppajjati lpiya sikkhitatta janati
 madda akkharassa anāntaram imam akkharam katabhi ti,
 evam muddato sati uppajjati Katham ganānato sati
 uppajjati ganānaya sikkhitattā ganaka bahum-pi ganenti,
 evam ganānato sati uppajjati Katham dharanato sati
 uppajjati dharanaya sikkhitatta dharanaka bahum pi

dharenti, evam dhaṇato satī uppijati katham bha-
 vanato satī uppijati idha bhikkhu anekavūṭam pubbe-
 missam anussarati, seyyathidam elam pi jātim die pi
 jīto — pe — iti sikkhā sa-uddesam pubbenissam
 anussarati, evam bhavanato satī uppijati katham pot-
 thakambandhanato satī uppijati rajaso anussasaniyam
 anussaranta ekam potthakam āharathati tena potthakena
 anussaranti evam potthakambandhanato satī uppijati
 katham upanikkhepato satī uppijati upanikkhittam
 āhānam disvā sarati, evam upanikkhepato satī up-
 pijati katham anubhūto satī uppijati dīṭṭhanta ru-
 pāni sarati sūtaṭṭa siddhiṃ saṅgati ghayitatta gandham
 saṅgati, sayitatta rasam sarati phutthanta phoṭṭhabbāni
 saṅgati vinatattā dhammāni sarati evam anubhūto satī
 uppijati Imāhi kho mahārāja solasāni ākarehi satī up-
 pijati — khallo si bhante āgāsenati

dukkhassa pahanaya vayamathati — Na hi maharajati —
 — Yadi tumhe na atitassa dukkhassa pahanaya vaya-
 matha, na anagatassa dukkhassa pahanaya vayamatha,
 na paccupjannassa dukkhassa pahanaya vayamatha, atha
 kimatthaya vayamathati — Thero iva kin ti maharaja
 idau ca dukkham niruppeyyva aññān ca dukkham na
 uppajjeyvati etadatthaya vavāṇasati — Atthi pana bhante
 Nāgaseṇa anagatam dukkham — Na tthi maharajati —
 — Tumhe kho bhante Nāgaseṇa atipandita ve tumhe
 asantanam dukkhanam pahanaya vayamathati — Atthi
 pana te maharaja keci patirajane paccattika paccāmitta
 paccupatthita hontīti — Ama bhante, atthīti — Kin nu
 kho maharaja tadi tumhe parikkham khanaṇṇevyatha pi-
 karāṇaṃ ciraṇṇevyatha gopurāṇaṃ kuraṇṇevyatha attalākaṇaṃ

pandita ye tumhe anagatanam pipasanam patibahanatthaya tam patiyadethāti — Bhiyyo opammam karohi — Tam kim manāsi maharaja yada tvam bubhukkhito bhaveyyasi tada tvam khetam kasapeyyasi salim vapāpeyyasi bhattam bhunjissamhi — Na hi bhante, patigacceva tam patiyattam hoti — Kiss atthayāti — Anagatanam bhante bubhukkhanam patibahanatthayati — Atthi pana maharaja anagata bubhukkha ti — Na tti bhante ti — Tumhe kho maharaja ātipandita ye tumhe asantanam anagatanam bubhukkhanam patibahanatthaya patiyadethati — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Raja āha Bhante Nagasena, kiva duro ito brahmaloko ti — Duro kho maharaja ito brahmaloko, kutagaramattā sīla tūma patita ahorattena atthacattalissa yojanasahassani bhaṣṣāmana catuhi masehi pathaviyam patitthaheyyati — Bhante Nagasena, tumhe evam bhānatha seyyatha pi balava puriso sammujjitaṃ va baham paṇḍreyya pasāritam vā bhāni sammujjeyya, evam eva iddhima bbikkhu cetōvasippatto Jambudīpe antarāhito trīhmaloke patubhaveyyāti, etaṃ vacanam na saddhami, evam atisigham jīva balvā yojanasatani gacchissatitī — Thero āha Kūhū pana maharaja tava jatabhūniti — Atthi bhante Alasando nama dīpo, tatthaham jato ti — Kiva duro mahārāja ito Alasando hoti — Dumattāni bhante yojanasatāniti — Abhijānāsi nu tvam mahārāja tattha lincid eva karanīyam karitva sarita ti — Ama bhante, sarāniti — Idhūm kho tvam mahārāja gato si dumattāni yojanasatāniti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Iti āha Bhante Nagasena, yo idha kālākato brahmaloke uppajeyya so ca idha kālākato kasinīre uppajeyya, ko cīrataram kō sīghataram va — Simākam māli irijati — Opammam karohi — Kūhū jana mahārāja

tava jātinagaran ti — Atthi bhante Kalasigamo nama,
 tatthaham jāto ti — Kiva duro mahārāja ito Kalasigamo
 hotiti — Dumittani bhante vajanasatanoti — Kiva duram
 mahārāja ito Kasmīram hutiti — Dvādaśa bhante vāja-
 nānūti — Ingha tvam mahārāja Kalasigamam cintehiti
 — Cintito bhante ti — Ingha tvam mahārāja Kasmīram
 cintehiti — Cintitam bhante² tē — Kataman nu kho
 maharaja cirena cintitam katamam sīhātaran ti — Sa
 makam bhante ti —³ Evam eva kho mahārāja vo idha
 kalakato Brahmaloke uppaṇṇeva vo ca idha kīlakato
 Kasmīre uppaṇṇeva samakam veva uppaṇṇantūti — Bhivyo
 opammam karohiti — Tasmā kun mānasa mahārāja dve
 sakuna ākāsena gaccheyvām, tesu eko ucce rukkkhe nīsi-
 deyva eko nice rukkkhe nīsidevva⁴ tē⁵ amakam patit-
 thitanam katamassa chārā jatlāpataram pathaviyā
 patitthaheyya katamassa chārā cirena patthaviyam⁶ patit-
 thaheyyati — Samakam bhante ti — Evam eva kho
 maharaja vo idha kalakato Brahmaloke uppaṇṇeva vo ca
 idha kalakato Kasmīre uppaṇṇeva samakam veva uppaṇ-
 ṇantūti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Rajā aha Kato nu kho bhante Nagasena bojjhanga
 ti — Satta kho maharaja bojjhanga ti — Katthi pana
 bhante bojjhangehi bojjhatīti —⁷ Ekena kho maharaja
 bojjhangeva bojjhati dhammavicaya sambhojjhangevati —
 Atha kis a nu kho bhante vuccanti satta bojjhanga ti —
 Sam kum mānasa maharaja aesi kosiva pakkhi tu agga-
 hito hatthena ussahati cheyyam chadditū ti — Na hi
 bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja dhammavicaya
 sambhojjhangeva viua chahi bojjhangehi na bojjhati —
 Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Rajā aha Bhantē Nagasēva, Kataman nu kho ba-
 hutaram, puṇnam va apuṇnam va ti — Puṇnam kho

² jattī aham ALC

³ kiva duro

Kasmīrako B

⁴ uccarukkhe BCa

mahārāja bahutarāṇ, apuññam thoṇaṇ - ti — Kena kāraṇenāti. — Apuññam kho mahārāja karonto vippatisāri hoti pāpakammam mayā katan - ti; tena papam na vaddhati. Puññam kho mahārāja karonto avippatisāri hoti, avippatisarissa pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passamhhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ sāmādhīyati, samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajanati, tena kaṇṇena puññam vaddhati; puriso kho mahārāja chunnahatthapādo Bhagavato 'ekam uppalahattham datva ekanavutī kappāni vinipātani na gacchissati; iminaṃ mahārāja kāraṇena bhaṇāmi. puññam bahutaram, apuññam thoṇaṇ - ti — Kallo sī bhante Nāgasenāti.

Rajā' āha. Bhante Nāgasena, yo jānanto pāpakammam karoti yo ca ajānanto pāpakammam karoti, kassa bahutaram apuññan - ti — Thero āha. Yo kho mahārāja ajānanto pāpakammam karoti tassa bahutaram apuññan - ti — Tena hi bhante Nāgasena yo ambhākam rājaputto va rājamahimatto vā ajānanto pāpakammam karoti tam mayam digunam dandemāti. — Tam kim - maññasi mahārāja tattam ayogulam ādittam samajjalutam sajotibhūtam eko ajānanto ganheyya eko jānanto ganheyya, katamo balikataram dayheyyāti. — Yo kho bhante ajānanto ganheyya so balikataram dayheyyāti — Evam - eva kho mahārāja yo ajānanto pāpakammam karoti tassa bahutaram apuññan - ti — Kallo sī bhante

pana dipan ti — Abhijanasī nu tvaṃ maharaja imissa pathaviya vidatthim vā ratanīm va langhuta ti — Ama bhante, abhijanamī, aham bhante Nagasena attha pi rataniyo langhamitī — Katham tvaṃ maharaja attha pi rataniyo langhesitī — Aham hi bhante cittaṃ upādemī ettha nipatissamitī, saba cittuppadena kāyo me lahuko hoti — Evam eva kho maharaja iddhimā tibikkhu cetovasippatto kāyam citta samūropetva cittavasena vahasam gacchatī — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Rāja aha Bhante Nagasena, tumhe evam bhanatha atthikani dighāni yojanasatikani pīti, rukkho pi tava na tthi yojanasatikā, kuṇo panā atthikani dighāni yojanasatikani bhavissantīti — Tam kiṃ manasi maharaja sutan te mahāsimudde pancayojanasatikā pi maccha atthitī — Ama bhante, sutan ti — Nānu maharaja pañcayojanasatikassa macchassa atthikani dighāni bhavissanti yojanasatikāni pīti — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Rājā aha Bhante Nagasena, tumhe evam bhanatha sakkā assasa-passase nirodhetuṃ ti — Ama mahārāja, sakkā assasa-passase nirodhetuṃ ti — Katham bhante Nagasena sakkā assasa-passase nirodhetuṃ ti — Tam kiṃ manasi maharāja sutajubbo te koci kākacchamano ti — Ama bhante, sutajubbo ti — Kiṃ nu kho maharaja so saddo kāye namite virameyyatī — Ama bhante, virameyyatī — So hi evaṃ maharāja saddo abhāvita-kāyassa abhāvitasīlassa abhāvita-cittassa abhāvita-janassa kāye namite viramissatī kiṃ piṇa bhāvitakāyassa bhāvitasīlassa bhāvita-cittassa bhāvita-janassa catutthi ajjhānam samuppannassa assasa-passasaṃ na nirujjhisantīti — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Rājā aha Bhante Nagasena, samuddo samudho ti vuccatī, kena kāranena uttama samuddo ti vuccatīti —

Thero aha Yattakampi maharaja udakam tattakani lonam
vattikam lonam tattakam udakam, tasma samuddo ti
vuccatiti — Hallo si bhante Nagasenati

Rāja aha Bhante Nagasena kena karamena samuddo
ekaraso lonaraso ti — Cirasanthutatta kho maharaja
udakassa samuddo ekaraso lonaraso ti — Hallo si bhante
Nagasenati

Rāja aha Bhante Nagasena, sakkā sabbam sukhuman
chinditun ti — Aha maharaja, sakkā sabbam sukhuma
chinditun ti — Kim pana bhante sabbam sukhuman ti
— Dhammo kho mālārīya sabbasukhumo, na kho maharaja
dhammā sabbe sukhumā, sukhuman ti va thulin ti va
mālārīya dhammānam etam adhivacanam, vana kinci
chinditattāni sabbam tam parivāsa chindati, na tti
dutiyaṃ jātva chedhān ti — Hallo si bhante Na-
gasenati

hi bhante ti. — Tena hi mahārāja bhūtasmiṃ jīvo na
 opalabbhatīti. — Kallo sī bhante Nāgasenāti.

Thero āha: Dukkaram mahārāja Bhagavatā katan - ti.
 — Kim - paṇa bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā dukkaram
 katan - ti. — Dukkaram mahārāja Bhagavatā katam. ime-
 sam arūpīnam cittacetasikānam dhammānam ekārammane
 vattamānānam vavatthānam akkhātānam, ayam phasso, ayam
 vedanā, ayam saññā, ayam cetana, idam cittaṇ - ti. —
 Opammam karohīti. — Yathā mahārāja kocid - eva puriso
 nāvāya mahāsamuddam ajjogāhītvā hatthaputena udakam
 gahetvā jvāyā sāyītvā — jāneyyā nu kho mahārāja so
 puriso. idam Gangāya udakam, idam Yamunāya udakam,
 idam Aciravatiyā udakam, idam Sarabhuyā udakam, idam
 Mahiyā udakan - ti. — Dukkaram bhante jānitun - ti. —
 Ato dukkarataram kho mahārāja Bhagavatā katam:
 imesam arūpīnam cittacetasikānam dhammānam ekāram-
 mane vattamānānam vavatthānam akkhātānam, ayam phasso,
 ayam vedanā, ayam saññā, ayam cetanā, idam cittaṇ - ti.
 — Sutthu bhante ti rājā abbhandaṃmodi.

Sattamo vāggo

Thero āha: Jānāmi kho mahārāja sampatī kā velā ti.
 — Āma bhante, jānāmi, sampatī pathamo yāmo atikkanto,
 majjhīmo yāmo vattaṇṇi, ukkā padīpyanti, cattārī patākāni
 ānattāni, gamissanti bhandāto rājadeyyā ti. — Yonakā
 evam - āhamsu: Kallo sī mahārāja, pandito bhikkhūti. —
 Āma bhante, pandito thero, ediso ācariyo bhavēyya mādiso

* dhammanāṃ om ABC * 10 ajjogāhēva ABC, -gahetva M 11 tato
 Ab, ito M 12 tace ediso M

ca antevasi, nacirass, eva pandito dhammam ajaneyyati

Tassa pañhaveyyakaranena tuttho raja theram Nagasenaṃ vatasahassagghanakena kambalena acchadetva Bhante Nagasena ajjatagge te atthasatam bhattam pañnapemi, yam kiñci antepure kappiyam tena ca pavaremiti aha — Alam maharaja, jivamiti — Janami bhante Nagasena jivasi, api ca attanan ca rakkha mamañ ca rakkhahi, katham attanam rakkhasi Nagaseno Milindam rajanam pasadesu na ca kiñci alabhiti parapavado āgaccheyyati, evam attanam rakkha, katham mamam rakkhasi Milindo raja pasanno pasannakalam na karotiti¹ parapavado āgaccheyyati, evam mamam rakkhahiti — Tatha hotu maharajati — Seyyutha pi bhante sibo migaraja suvannapañjire pakkhitto pi babrukho yeva hoti, evam eva kho ham bhante kincapi agāram² ābhavasami bahumukho yeva para acchami, sace ham bhante agarasmi anagariyam pabhi³ jeyyam na ciram jiveyyam, bahu me paccatthika ti

Atha kho yasmi Nagaseno Milindassa rañño pañham visesajjetha utthi⁴ a⁵ sangharamam agamasi Acirapakkante ca avismante Nagasene Milindassa rañño etad aho⁶ Kim mava⁷ pucchitam, kim bhadantena visesajjita ti Atha kho Milindassa rañño etad aho⁸ Sabbam mava supucchitam, sabbam bhadantena visesajjita ti Ayasmato pi Nagasenassa sangharamam gata⁹ etad aho¹⁰ Kim Milindena rañño pucchitam, kim mava visesajjita ti Atha kho yasmi Nagasenassa etad aho¹¹ Sabbam Milindena rañño supucchitam, sabbam mava visesajjita ti Atha kho yasmi Nagaseno tassa¹² rathiya acciyena pubbanhasamiyam nivasetha pat¹³ taccaram¹⁴ adiya vena Milindassa rañño nivesanam tena¹⁵ upasankami, opasankamitva paññatte āsane nisidi Atha kho Milindo rija¹⁶ āvasmantam Nagasenam abhinivadeti

¹ rakkhasi if all ² mama BC ³ bahu all

ekamanītam nisīdi, ekamanātam nisīnno kho Milindo raja
 ayasmantam Nagasenam etad avoca. Ma kho bhadan-
 tassa evam ahosi. Nagaseno mava panham pucchito ti
 ten' eva somanassena na tam rattavasesam supiti na te
 evam datthabbam, tassa mayham bhante tam rattava-
 sesam etad ahosi. Kim maya pucchitam, kim bhādan-
 tena vissajjitan ti, sabham maya supucchitam, sabbam
 bhādentena suvissajjitan ti. Thero pi evam aha. Ma
 kho mahārajassa etam ahosi. Milindassa rājā mava
 pañho vissajjito ti ten' eva somanassena tam rattavase-
 sam vitināmes ti, na tē evam datthabbam, tassa mav-
 ham mahārāja tam rattavasesam etad ahosi. Kim Milin-
 dena ranna pucchitam, kim maya vissajjitan ti, sabbam
 Milindena ranna supucchitam, sabbam mava suvissaji-
 tan ti — Iti ha te mahanāga aññimānassā uphasitā
 samanumodimāsi.

Milindaṭṭhapaṇam pucchavissajjana samutta

Bhassappavedi vetandi atibuddhi vicakkhano
Milindo ñānabhedāya Nāgasenam upāgami.

Vasanto tassa chāyāya paripucchanto punappnāsam
pabbinnabuddhi hotvāna so pi ātī tīpetako.

Navangam annmajjanto rattibhāge rahogato
addakkhi mendake pañhe dunnivethe saniggabe.

Pariyayabhāsitam atthi, aṭṭhi sandhāya bhāsitam,
sabhāvabhāsitam atthi Dhammarājassa sāsane.

Tesam attham aviññāya mendake Jinabhāsīte
anāgatamhi addhāne viggaho tattha hessati

Handa kathim pasādetvā cheyyapessāmi mendake,
tassa nidditthamaggeṇa niddissanti - anāgate ti

Atha kho Milindo raja pabbhātāya rattiyā uggate
arune sisam nahātvā sīrasi aṅjalum - paggaḥetvā atitānā-
gata-paccuppanne sammāsambuddhe anussarivā attha
vatapadāni samādiyi. Iti me anāgatāni satta divasāni
attha gūne samādiyivā tapo caritabbo bhavissati, so
'ham cinnatapo samanō ācariyam ārādhetva mendake
pañhe pucchissāmīti. Atha kho Milindo rājā pakatidus-
sayugam apanetvā abharanāni ca omāñcitvā kāsāyam ni-
vāsetva munda-kapatissakam sise patimuñcitvā munibha-
vam upa-antvā attha gūne samādiyi. Imam sattaham
mayā na raja-attho anussāsitabbo, na rāgūpasamhitam cit-
tam uppādetabbam, na dosūpasamhitam cittam uppāde-
tabbam, na mohūpasamhitam cittam uppādetabbam, dāsa-
kammakara-porisa-jane pi nivātavottinā bhavitabbam,

¹¹ bhedapessāmi M ¹² niddissanti anag Ak, -ssanti 'nag B ¹³ na-
hayitva A ¹⁴ samādiyitva AC

kavikam^o vacasikam anurakkhitabbam, cha pi ayatınanı
 niravasesato anurakkhitabbam, mettābhavanaya nīnasam
 jakkhitabbam ti me attha gūṇe samādiyitva tesv eva
 atthasu gūṇesu nīnāsam patitthapetvā bahū anikkhamitvā
 sattaham vitināmetvā atthame divase pabhītaya rattiya
 pag^o eva patarīsam katvā okkhattacikkhū mitaḥhami su-
 santibhena iriyapathena anikkhittenta^o cittaena hatthena
 udaggena vipparānanta^o theram^o Nāgasenam upasāṅkhamitvā
 therassa pade sira^o vanditvā elamāntam titho idam
 avoca

Atthi^o me bhante Nāgasena^o koci attho tumhehi sad-
 dham mantavītabbo, na tattha añño koci tītvō icchītabbo,
 suññe olāse jayivitte irāññe atthangujagate samana-
 sārūpe tattha so paṇho pucchītabbo bhāvī^oti, tattha
 me gūyham na kutabbam na rahasi^okam, araham^o aham
 rahasi^okam sunitum samantane upagate^o Upamaya^o pi so
 attho upajari^okkhitabbo, yathā^o kim vīya^o Yathā nāma
 bhante Nāgasena mahapathavi^o nikkhepam arahatī nikkhe-
 pe upagate, esam eva kho bhīnte Nāgasena arahāṇ
 aham rahasi^okam sunitum samantane upagate ti

bhante Nāgasena mantito attho vikirati vidhamāti paggharati na sambhavati; sabhaye mano santasati, santasito na sammā attham samanupassati; ativāte saddo avibhūto hoti; paticchanne upassutim tittanti; devatthane mantito attho garukam parinamati; panthe mantito attho tuccho bhavati, sankame calācalo bhavati; udakattithe pākato bhavati Bhavatīha

Visamam sabhayaṃ ativāto paticchannam devanissitam pantho ca sankamo tittam, atth' ete parivajjayāti

Bhante Nāgasena, atth' ime puṅgalā mantiyamānā mantitam attham byāpādeti, katame attha rāgacarito dosacarito mohacarito manacarito luddho alaso ekacinti bālo ti, ime attha puṅgalā mantitam attham byāpādeti — Thero āha Tesam ko doso ti — Rāgacarito bhante Nāgasena rāgavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, dosacarito dosavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, mohacarito mohavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, manacarito manavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, luddho lobhavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, alaso alisatāya mantitam attham byāpādeti, ekacinti ekacintitaya mantitam attham byāpādeti, bālo balatāya mantitam attham byāpādeti Bhavatīha

Ratto duttho ca mulho ca māni luddho tathā 'laso ekacinti ca balo ca, ete atthavināsakā ti

Bhante Nāgasena, nāv' ime puṅgalā mantitam guyham vivarati na dhareti, katame nava rāgacarito dosacarito mohacarito bhiruko āmisagaruko itthi sondo pandako darako ti. — Thero āha Tesam ko doso ti — Rāgacarito bhante Nāgasena rāgavasena mantitam guyham vivarati na dhareti, duttho dosavasena mantitam guyham vivarati na dhareti, mulho mohavasena mantitam guyham vivarati

na dhareti, bhiruko bhayava^aena mantitam geyham vivara-
 ti na dhareti, amisagaruko amisahetu mantitam geyham
 vivarati na dhareti, itthi ittarataya mantitam geyham
 vivarati na dhareti, sondiko suralulataya mantitam geyham
 vivarati na dhareti, pandako anekamsikataya mantitam
 geyham vivarati na dhareti, darako capalataya mantitam
 geyham vivarati na dhareti "Bhavatiha

Ratto duttho ca mulho ca bhiru am^aacakkhuko
 itthi sono pandako ca, nava^ano bhavati darako
 Nav ete puggala loke itthara ca^aita ca^a,
 etehi mantitam geyham khippam bhavati pakatan ti

Bhante Nagasena, atthahi karanehi buddhi parinamati
 paripakam gacchati, katanehi atthahi^a vavaparinamena
 buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, va^aaparinamena
 buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, paripucchaya
 buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, titha^aam^ava^aena
 buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, voniso manasi-
 karena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, sakacchiya
 buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, snehupasevana-
 vasena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, patirupa-
 de^ava^aena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati
 Bhavatiha

Vayena yasa pucch^ahi tithava^aena voniso
 sakacchia sneha^aamseva patirupavasena ca
 Etani attha thanani buddhivisadakaraka,
 vesam etani samihanti tesam buddhi pabhi^ajatiti

Bhante Nagasena, avam bi um^abha^ao attha-mantadosi
 vivajito, ahim ca loke parani^ama^anti^aahim, geyham an-
 rakkh^ahi eham, vavahim jivissam tava geyham anurak-
 khissam, atthahi ca^ame karanehi buddhi parinamam gata,

Samma patipañne antevāsike ye acariyaṇaṃ pa-
 caviṣaṭi acariyaḡuna tehi gonehi acariyena samma pati-
 pajjitaḡabbam Katame paṇcaviṣaṭi guṇa idha bhante
 acariyena antevāsiṃhi saṭatam samitāṃ araḡḡha opattha-
 petabba, asevāna sevāna jaṇitabba, paṃattappaṃattata
 jaṇitabba, seyyavakāso jaṇitabbo, gelāṇṇam jaṇitab-
 bam, bhojanāṃ laḡḡhaḡaḡḡham jaṇitabbam, viṣeso jaṇi-
 tabbo, paṭṭagaṭam saṃvibhaḡitaḡabbam, assaṣetaḡbo
 ma bhayā, attho⁴ te abhiḡḡamaṭiṭi⁴, imiṇa puḡḡalaṇa
 paṭicaraṭiṭi paṭicaro jaṇitabbo, gaṃe paṭicaro jaṇi-
 tabbo, vihare paṭicaro jaṇitabbo, na tena sāha sāḡḡapo
 kaṭabbo, chiddam diṣva adhiṣaṣetaḡabbam, saḡḡaccakaḡarīṇa
 bhaviṭabbam, akhaṇḡakaḡarīṇa bhaviṭabbam, araḡaṣaḡakaḡarīṇa
 bhaviṭabbam niraṣesaḡakaḡarīṇa bhaviṭabbam, jaṇem⁴ imāṃ
 siḡḡpesuṭi jaṇakaḡittaṃ⁴ upatthapeṭabbam, kaṭbam ayaṇ
 na paṇḡayeyyaṭi vaddhiḡittaṃ upatthapeṭabbam, baḡaṇam
 imāṃ kaṇomī siḡḡḡhaḡaleṇaṭi ciṭṭam upatthapeṭabbam,
 mettaciṭṭam upatthapeṭabbam apadasu na viḡaḡitaḡabbam,
 kaṇaṇiye na paṇḡajjitaḡabbam, khaḡṭe dhammeṇa paḡḡa-
 hetabbo ti Ime kko bhāṇṭe paṇcaviṣaṭi acariyaṣṣa aca-
 riyaḡuna, tehi guṇehi may⁴ samma patipajjaṣṣu Samsayo
 me bhante uppaṇṇo, attāṃ meṇḡakapaṇha Jinaḡḡhaṣita,
 anagata addhaṇe taṭṭha viḡḡaḡo uppaḡiṣaṭi, anagata ca
 addhaṇe duḡḡabba iḡaviṣṣaṇṭi tuṃḡadāsa buddhiṃanto,
 tesu me paṇḡeṣu caḡḡḡhem dehi paṇaṇaḡaṇam niḡḡaḡayaṭi
 Thero saḡḡḡṭi saṃpaṭicceḡiṭiṭi daṣa upasaḡassa upa-
 saḡagune paṇḡiḡeṣi Daṣa ime maḡaraja upasaḡassa
 upasaḡaguna kaṭame daṣa idha maḡaraja upasaḡo saṇ-
 ḡheṇa saṃaḡaṣaḡokhaḡokkko ḡoṭi dhammaḡupateyyo ḡoṭi
 yaṭi abalaṃ saṃvibhaḡaḡato ḡoṭi, Jinaṣasaṇapaṇiḡamāṇ
 diṣva aḡhiṇaḡḡḡḡya vaḡaḡamaṭi⁴ saṃmaḡiṭṭhiḡo ḡoṭi, apaḡa
 taḡoṭuḡalaṃaḡaḡaḡiḡo jivitaḡeṭaṭi⁴ pi na aṇṇam saṭṭharaṃ
 uḡḡiṣaṭi kaḡiḡam vacasiḡaṇa⁴ aṣṣa rakḡḡiṭam ḡoṭi, sa-
 maḡḡāṇamo ḡoṭi saṃaḡḡaḡato, aṇuṣṇyaḡo ḡoṭi, na ca

kūhanavāsena sacane carati, Buddhāṃ saranam gato hoti,
 dhammam saranam gato hoti, saṅgham saranam gato
 hoti. Ime kho maharāja dasa upasakāssa upāsakagunā,
 te sabbe gunā tayaṃ samvijjanti, tam te yuttam pattam
 anucchavikam patirūpam yam tvam Jinaśāsanajarihānuṃ
 dīva abhivaddhim icchaṃ. Karomaṃ te okāsam, pucchā
 mam tvam yathāsokkham-ti.

kavadassa patitthapanaya ditthujalavimivethana⁷yāti —
 Thero aha Parinibbuto maharaja Bhagava, na ca Bha-
 gava pujaṃ sadiyati, asadiyantiss' eva Tathagatassa de-
 vamanussa dhaturatanam vatthum karitva Tathagatassa
 nanaratanarammanena sammapatipattim sevanta tisso
 sampattiyo patilabbanti. Yatha maharaja mahatimaha-
 aggikkhandho pajjalitva nibbayeyya, api nu kho so ma-
 haraja aggikkhandho sadiyati tinakatthupadanam ti —
 Jalamano pi so⁸ bhante mahaaggikkhandho tinakatthu-
 padanam na sadiyati,⁹ kim pana nibbuto upasanto acetano
 sadiyatiti — Tasmim pana maharaja aggikkhandhe upa-
 rate upasante loke aggi soṇṇo hoti¹⁰ — Na hi bhante,
 kattham aggissa vatthu hoti upadanam, ve keci manussa
 aggikama te attino thamabalaviriyena paccattapurisakarena
 kattham manthayitvā¹¹ aggim nibbattetva tena aggina ag-
 gikaraniyaṃ kammaṃ karonti¹² — Tena hi maharaja
 titthiyanam vacanam miccā bhavati asadiyantassa kato
 adbhikaro vanyho bhavati aphalo ti. Yatha maharaja ma-
 hatimahaaggikkhandho pajjali, e am eva Bhagava dasasa-
 hassimbi lokadhatuya buddhasiriya pajjali, yatha ma-
 haraja mahatimahaaggikkhandho pajjalitva nibbuto,
 evam eva Bhagava dasasahassimbi lokadhatuyā buddha-
 siriya pajjalitva anupadisesaya nibbanadhatuya parinib-
 buto, yatha maharaja nibbuto aggikkhandho tinakatthu-
 padanam na sadiyati, evam eva kho lokahitassa sadiyana
 pahina upasanta, yatha maharaja manussa nibbuto ag-
 gikkhandhe anupadane attano thamabalaviriyena paccat-
 tapurisakarena kattham manthayitva aggim nibbattetva
 tena aggina aggikaraniyaṃ kammaṃ karonti, evam eva
 devamanussa Tathagatassa parinibbutassa asadiyantass
 eva dhaturatanam vatthum karitva Tathagatassa nanara-

⁷ nibbayeyya AC ⁸ karitva B throughout ⁹ Na tha : bhante aggissa
 BC ¹⁰ purisakarena ABC throughout

tanaramānena sammapatipattim sevanta tisso sampattiyo patilabbanti. Imina pi maharāja karanena Tathagatassa parimibbntassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Āparam pi maharāja ottarim karanam sunohi yena karanena Tathagatassa parimibbntassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo yathā maharāja mahatimāhavato vāyitva uparameyya, api nu kho so maharāja uparato vato sadiyati puna nibbattapanam ti — Na hi bhante uparatassa vatassa abhogo va manasikaro va puna nibbattapanaya, kinkaranam acetana sa vāyodhatuti — Api nu tassa maharāja uparatassa vatassa vato ti samanā upagacchatiti — Na hi bhante talavanta-vidhupanāni vatassa oppattiya paccaya ye keci manussa onhabhitatta parilāhaparipīlita te talavantena va vidhupanena va attano thāmalavīriyena paccattapurisa karena vatam nibbattetva tenā vatena onham nibbapenti parilāham upasamevutiti — Tena hi maharāja titthiyanam vacanam miccha bhavati asādiyanta'ssa kato adhikaro vanjho bhavati aphaḷo ti. Yathā maharāja mahatimāhavato vāyi, evam eva Bhagava dasasāhassimhi lokadhatuya sītala-madhura santa sukhuma mettavatena upavāyi, yathā maharāja mahatimāhavato vāyitva uparato, evam eva Bhagava sītala-madhura santa-sukhuma-mettavatena upavāyitva upadisesaya nibbanadhatova parimibbuto, yathā maharāja uparato vato puna nibbattapanam na sadiyati, evam eva lokahitassa sadiyana pahinā upasanta, yathā maharāja te manussa onhabhitatta parilāhaparipīlita, evam eva devamanussa tividhaggi santapa-parilāha paripīlita, yathā talavanta-vidhupanāni vatassa nibbattitva paccaya hoti, evam eva Tathagatassa dhatu ca pararatanam ca paccayo hoti tisso'nnam sam-

pattinam patilabbhāya, yatha manussa unbhābhitaṭṭa parilāhaparipilitā talavāntena va vidhupanera va vatam nibbattetva unham nibbapenti parilāham vūpasamenti, evam eva devamanussa Tathagatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass eva dhatun ca nanaratanan ca pujeṭva kusalam nibbattetva tena kusalena tividhaggi-santapa parilāham nibbapenti vūpasamenti. Imuna pi maharaja kāraṇena Tathagatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass eva kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Aparam pi maharaja uttarim karanam sunohi para vadanam niggahaya yatha maharaja puriso bherim akotetva saddam nibbatteyya yo so bherisaddo purisena nibbattito so saddo antaradhayēyya api nu kho so maharaja saddo saḍḍiyati puna nibbattapanan ti — Na hi bhante, antarahito so saddo na tthi tassa puna uppādaya ābhogo va manasikaro va sakim nibbatte bherisadde antarahite so bherisaddo¹¹ samucchinnō hoti, bheri pana bhante paccayo hoti saddassa nibbattiya¹² aṭṭha puriso paccaye satī attajena vayanena bherim akotetva saddam nibbatteti — Evam eva kho maharaja Bhagava sīla-samādhi - pañña - vimutti - vimutti¹³ anadassana - paribhaviṭam dhaturatanan ca dhamman ca vinayan ca anusatthū ca sattharam thapavīṭva sayam anupadisesīya nibbanadhituṇa parinibbuto, na ca parinibbute Bhagavati sampattilābho ujacchinnō hoti, bhavadakkhapatipilita satti¹⁴ dhaturatanan ca dhammavinayan ca anusatthū ca paccavaram karitva sampattikama sampattiyo patilabhanṭi. Iminā pi maharaja kāraṇena Tathagatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass eva kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo ti. Dittān c' etan maharāja Bhagavita anāgatam addhānam katutā ca bhavīṭva ca acikkhitā ca sīya kho pan Ananda tumhākam evam assa atita-

¹¹ anusatthi ca ti twice C & ca. ¹² dha na vinayassa B. ¹³ ti ajetva B.

sattthukāṇ pāvacaṇam, na - ttihi no sattthā ti; na kho pan' etam Ānanda evam datthabbam, yō vo Ānanda mayā dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paṇṇatto so vo mam' acca- yena sattthā ti. Parinibbutassa Tathāgata⁷ssa asādiyan- tassa kato adhikāro vañjho bhavati aphalo ti tam tesam titthiyānam vacanam micchā abhūtam vitatham alikam viruddham viparitam, dukkhadayakam⁸ dukkhavipākam apāyagamāṇīyaṇ - ti

Aparam - pi mahārāja uttariṇā kāraṇam sunohi yena kāraṇena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantassa⁹ eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo: sadiyati nu kho mahārāja ayam mahāpathavi. sabbabijāni mayi samviru- hantūti — Na hi bhante¹⁰ ti. — Kissa pana tāni mahārāja bijāni asādiyantīyā mahāpathaviyā samviruhitvā dalha- mūlajata-patitthitā khandhasarasākhā-parivutthinā pup- phaphaladharā hontīti — Asādiyanti¹¹ pi bhante mahā- pathavi tesam bijānam vatthū¹² hoti paccayam deti virū- hanāya, tani bijāni tam vatthum nissāya tena paccayena samviruhitvā dalhamūlajata-patitthitā khandhasarasākhā- parivutthinā pupphaphaladharā hontīti — Tena hi mā- hārāja titthiyā sake vāde natthā honti hatā viruddha, sace te bhananti. asādiyanta¹³ssa kato adhikāro vañjho bhavati aphalo ti. Yatha mahārāja mahāpathavi evam Tathagato araham sammāsambuddho, yathā mahārāja mahāpathavi na kiñci sadiyati evam Tathagato na kiñci sadiyati, yathā mahārāja tāni bijāni pathaviṃ nissāya samviruhitvā dalhamūlajata-patitthitā khandhasarasākhā- parivutthinā pupphaphaladhara honti evam devamanussā Tathagatassa parinibbutassa asādiyanta¹⁴ssa eva dhatoṇi¹⁵ ca nānaratanaṇi¹⁶ ca nissāya dalhamūlajata-patitthitā sa- mādhi¹⁷kkhandha-dhammasara-silasa¹⁸khā-parivutthinā vi- muttipuppha-sāmaṇṇaphaladharā honti Iminā pi ma-

⁷ uttariṇāyakaṇṇam utt. RV ⁸ samāyogapit. 1. 1. ⁹ sadiyati. R ¹⁰ asā- diyanti. all ¹¹ vatthum. AC ¹² samādhi¹³kkhandha- CM

hārāja kāranena Tatthāgatassa parimibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Aparam - pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam sunohi yena kāranena Tathāgatassa parimibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo: sādiyanti nu kho mahārāja ime otthā gonā gadrabhā ajā pasū manussā antokucchismun kamikulānam sambbavan - ti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana te mahārāja kimayo tesam asādiyantānam antokucchismun sambhavitvā bahuputtanattā vepullatam pāpunantīti — Pāpassa bhante kam - massa balavatāya asādiyantānam yeva tesam sattānam antokucchismun kimayo sambhavitvā bahuputtanattā vepullatam pāpunantīti — Evam¹ - eva kho mahārāja Tathāgatassa parimibbutassa asādiyantass' eva dhātussa ca ñānīrammanassa ca balavatāya Tathāgate kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti .

Aparam - pi mahārāja² uttarim kāranam sunohi yena kāranena Tathāgatassa parimibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho³ bhavati saphalo: sādiyanti nu kho mahārāja ime manussā: ime atthanavanti roga kāye nibbattantīti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana te mahārāja rogā asādiyantānam kāye nipatantīti — Pubbe katenā bhante duccaritenāti — Yadi mahārāja pubbe katam akusalam icchā vedanīyam hoti, tena hi mahārāja pubbe katam - pi idha katam - pi kusalākusalam kammam avañjham bhavati saphalam - ti Iminā⁴ pi mahārāja kāranena Tathāgatassa parimibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Satapubbim pana taya mahārāja Nandako nīma yakkho theram Sīriputtam āsadayitvā pathaviṃ pavittho ti — Imā bhante, sāyati, loke pīyato eso ti — Api nu kho mahārāja therō Sīriputto sādīy Nandakassa yakkhassa

mahapathavigilanan ti — Ubbattiyante pi bhante sade-
vake loke, patamane pi chamavam candimasuriye, viki-
rante pi Sinerupabhataraje, thero Sariputto na paracsa
dnkkham sadiyeyya, tam kissa hetu yena hetuna thero
Sariputto kñjheyya va duseyya va so hetu therassa
Sariputtassa samhato sammucchanno, hetono sammgghati
tatta bhante thero Sariputto jvitaharake pi kopam na
kareyyati — Yadi maharaja thero Sariputto Nandakassa
yakkhassa pathavigilanam na sadiyi kissa pana Nandako
yakkho pathavim pavitttho ti — Alucalassa bhante kam-
massa halavatavati — Yadi maharaja alucalassa kam-
massa halavataya Nandako yakkho pathavim pavitttho,
asadiyantassapi kato aparadho avanjho bhavati saphalo,
tena hi maharaja alucalassa pi kammassa halavataya
asadiyantassa kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo ti
Imina pi maharaja karanena Tathagatassa parinib-
butassa asadiyanta's eva kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati
saphalo ti

Kati nu khō te maharaja manussa ve etarahi maha-
pathavim pavitttha, atthi te tatttha savanan ti — Ama
bhante, suyati ti — Ingha tvañ maharaja savethi —
Cincamanavika bhante, Suprabuddho ca Sakko, Deva-
datto ca thero, Nandako ca yakkho Nando ca manavako
ti, antam metam bhante ime panca jana mahapathavim
pavitttha ti — Kimmim te maharaja aparaddha ti —
Bhagavati ca bhante savakesu cati — Api nu kho ma-
haraja Bhagava va savaka va sadiyimsu imesam maha-
pathavim pavisanan ti — Na hi bhante ti — Tena hi
maharaja Tathagatassa parinibbutassa asadiyanta's eva
kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo ti — Sovinna-
pito bhante Nagasena panho gambhīro nttanikato gūvham

⁹ pa havi AP ¹⁴ alucalassa B kusala¹⁵alucalassa A ²² cincaman AA

²⁷ bhagava savaka al ²⁸ pa havi AaM ³ uttara ACM

vidamsitam ganthi^c bhinna, gahanam agahanam katam,
nattha paravada, bhagga kudittthi, mppabha jati kutit
thiya, tvam ganivarapavaram asajjati

Bhante Vagaseṇa, Buddho sabbaññu ti — Ama ma-
hārāja, Bhagava sabbaññu, na ca Bhagavato sūtatam sa-
mitam ānāyassam paṇḍitapattitā, avajjanapadibad-
dham Bhagavato sabbaññatānam, vāyitva yadicchakam
janititi — Tena hi bhante Nagaseṇa Buddho asabbaññu,
yadi tassa pariyesanaya sabbaññatānam hotiti — † Va-
hātān kho mahārāja viharant addhaculā ca viha vihi
sutt' ammanam, dve ca tumba ekacchakkhane pavatta-
cittassa ettakā vihekkham thapiyamane parikkhāyam
pariyādānam gacchejjam Tatv ime cattavidha citta
pavattanti Ye te mahārāja saraga sadoṣa samohi sak-
kilesā abhavitakāya abhavitassā abhavitacitta abhavi-
pamā tesam tam cittam garukam uppajjati dandham
pavattati, kinkāraṇam abhavitacitta cittassa Yathā ma-
hārāja vamsaṇalāṣa vitatassā vicalassā vitthinnassā
vamsibbita-vissibbitassa śakhyatījatitassā ākaddhiyantassa
garukam hoti agamanam dandham, kinkāraṇam sam-
sibbita-vissibbitattā sakkāram, evam-eva kho mahārāja
ye te sarigī sadoṣa samohi sakkilesā abhavitakāya abhavi-
vitassā abhavitacittā abhavitapāṇa tesam tam cittam
garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāraṇam
samsibbita-vissibbitattā kilesesu Idam pathanānam cittam
Tatv idam dūṣyam cūttam vibhattim āpajjati Ye
te mahārāja sotapinnā phlāpāya dūṣhupattā vinūṭa-
satthusaṇṇā tesam tam cūttam tisu bhāsesu līhukam

vīha e ca vīh * jorata B * hont ti B * < i ak e ca B
* vīha vīha B * eka bhakkhā * AC * sakilesa M throughout
† ki kara a A o * Ab v itesa B e ce C v ite es M 4 times 10
vīha e ca vīh * jorata B * hont ti B * < i ak e ca B

uppayjati lahukam pavattati, uparibbhūmisu garukam uppayjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: tīsu thānesu citta-
tassa parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahinattā. Yathā
mahārāja vamaṇālassa tīpabbaganthiparisuddhasa upari
sākhajātājatitassa ākaddhiyantassa yāva tīpabbam tāva
lahukam eti, tato upari thaddham, kinkāranam: hetthā
parisuddhattā, upari sākhajātājatitattā, evam eva kho
mahārāja ye te sotāpānnā pūṭṭāpāyā dutthippattā viññā-
tasatthusāsanā tesam tam cittam tīsu thānesu lahukam
uppayjati lahukam pavattati, uparibbhūmisu garukam up-
payjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam tīsu thānesu
parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahinatta. Idam du-
tiyam cittam.

Tatr' idam tatiyam cittam vibhattim' āpayjati: Ye te
mahārāja sakadāgāmino, yesam rāga-dosa-mohā tanu-
bhūtā, tesam tam cittam pañcasu thānesu lahukam up-
payjati lahukam pavattati, uparibbhūmisu garukam uppay-
jati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: pañcasu thānesu
parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahinattā. Yathā ma-
hārāja vamaṇālassa * pañcapabbaganthiparisuddhasa
upari sākhajātājatitassa ākaddhiyantassa yāva pañca-
pabbham tāva lahukam eti, tato upari thaddham, kin-
kāranam: hetthā parisuddhattā, upari sākhajātājatitattā,
evam eva kho mahārāja ye te sakadāgāmino, yesam
rāga-dosa-mohā tanubhūtā, tesam tam cittam pañcasu
thānesu lahukam uppayjati lahukam pavattati, uparibbhū-
misu garukam uppayjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam:
pañcasu thānesu cittaṃsa parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam
appahinattā. Idam tatiyam cittam.

Tatr' idam catuttham cittam vibhattim' āpayjati: Ye
te mahārāja anāgāmino, yesam pañc' orambhāgiyāni sam-
yojanāni ābhināni, tesam tam cittam dasasu thānesu la-

hukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, uparibhumisū garu-
 kam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam dāsa-
 sū cittaṃ parisuddhanta, upari kilesānaṃ appa-
 hanta. Yathā mahārāja vamsanālāsa dāsa-pa-
 gāṇḍhī-parisuddhanta upari sakha-jatā-jatitassa akiddhi-
 jantassa yaṃ dāsa-pabbam tava lahukam eti, tato upari
 thaddham, kinkāraṇam hetthi-parisuddhanta, upari sakha-
 jatā-jatitatta, evaṃ, eva kīṃ mahārāja ye te anagaminā,
 vesāri jāṇe orambhūgānaṃ samyojanānaṃ pahinānaṃ, tesam
 cittaṃ dāsa-sū tīṇesū lahukam uppajjati lahukam
 pavattati, uparibhumisū garukam uppajjati dandham pa-
 vattati, kinkāranam dāsa-sū tīṇesū cittaṃ parisud-
 dhanta upari kilesānaṃ appahanta. Idam catuttham
 cittaṃ

ti — Evam - eva kko mahārāja ye te sammāsambuddhā sabbaññuno dasabaladharā catuvesārāja-visaradā, atthārasahi buddhādhammehi samannagata, anantajīna anāvarenañanā, tesam tum cittam sabbattha lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, kinkaranam sabbattha parisuddhattā idam sattimam cittam.

Tatā mahārāja yam - idam sabbaññūbuddhanam cittam tam channam pi, cittānam gananam atikkamitva, asankheyyena gunena parisuddhañ - ca lahukañ - ca Yasmā ca Bhagavato cittam parisuddhañ - ca lahukañ - ca, tasmā mahārāja Bhagavā yamakapātihirāñ dasseti, yamakapātihire mahārāja nātabbun buddhānam bhagavantanam cittam evam lahuparivattan - ti, na tattha sakka uttarun karanañ vattun. Te pi mahārāja pātihirā sabbaññūbuddhanam cittam upādaya gananam - pi sankham - pi kalam - pi kulabbagam - pi pa upenti, avajjanapātibaddham mahārāja Bhagavato sabbaññutāñanam, āvajjitva yadicchakam jānāti. Yathā mahārāja puriso hatthe thapitam yam kiñci dutiye hatthe thapeyya, vatena mukhena vācam nicchāreyya, mukhagatāñ bhojaram gileyya, ummiletvā vā numileyya nimileyyā vā ummileyya, sammūjjetāñ va bhāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā baham sammūjjeyya, cīrātaram etam mahārāja, lahutaram Bhagavato sabbaññutāñanam, lahutaram āvajjanam, āvajjitvā yadicchakam jānati, avajjanavikalamattakena na tāvatā buddhā bhagavanto sabbaññūno nāma [pa] hontu.

Āvajjanam pi bhante Nāgasena pariyesanīya kātabbam, ingha man tattva karanena saññapehīti. — Yathā mahārāja purisassa addhassa mahaddhanassa mahabhogassa pahūta-jutarupa-rajata-uttūpakaranassa pahūta-dhanā-dhaññāssa sāli-vīhi-jāva-tanduli-tila-mogga-māca-pubbannājaranna-sappi-tela-nivānita-khīra-dadhī-madhu-

gula-phanita ca khalopi-kumbhī piṭhara kottha bbajana-
gata bhaveyyum, tassa ca purisa^{ssa} pahupako agaccheyva
bhattaraho bhattachikankhi tassa ca gehe yam randham
bhojanam tam paritthitam bhaveyya, kumbbito tandule
niharitva bhojanam randheyya, api nu kho so maharaja
puriso tavatakena bhojanavekallamattakena adhano nama
kapano nama bhaveyyati — Na hi bhante, cakkavatti
rañño ghare pi bhante akāle, bhojanavekallam hoti, kum-
bbita gahapatikas^{sa}ti — Evam eva kho maharaja Ta-
thagatassa avajjanavikalamattakam sabbannutananam,
āvajjitva yadicchakamⁿⁱ janāti Yatha va pana maharaja
rukkho assa phahito opata vinato pindibharabharito, pa-
linci tattha patitam phalam bhaveyya, api nu kho so
maharaja rukkho tāvatakena patitaphavekallamattakena
aphalo nama bhaveyyati — Na hi bhante, patanapati-
baddhani tani rukkhaphalani, patite yadicchakare labha-
titi — Evam eva kho maharaja Tathagatassa avajjana-
patibaddham sabbannutananam, āvajjitva yadicchakam
janatiti — Bhante Nagasena, āvajjitva avajjitvā Buddho
yadicchakam janatiti — Ama maharaja, Bhagava avaj-
jitva avajjitvā yadicchakam jīgati, yatha maharaja cak-
kavattirajā yada cakkaratanaṃ sarati upetu me cakka-
ratanaṃ ti, sarite cakkaratanaṃ upeti, evam eva kho
maharaja Tathāgato āvajjitva āvajjitva yadicchakam jī-
natiti — Dalham bhante Nagasena karanam, Buddho
sabbannu sampaticchāma Buddho sabbānū ti

Bhante Nagasena, Devaditto keha jātito ti —
Chā me maharaja kīrttikundāsi ti — Anuruddho ca Anando ca Bhagava —

datto ca, Upali kappako sattamo, abhisambuddhe Sat-
 thari Sakyakulanandajanane Bhagavantam anupabbajanta
 nikkhaminsu, te Bhagava pabbajesi — Nanu bhante
 Devadattena pabbajitva sangho bhinno ti — Ama ma-
 haraja, Devadattena pabbajitva sangho bhinno Na ghi
 sangham bhindati, na bhikkhuni na sikkhamana pa sa-
 manero na samneri sangham bhindati, bhikkhu pakatatto
 samanasamvasako samanasuwayam thifo sangham bhinda-
 titi — Sanghabhedako bhante puggalo kim kammam
 phusatiti kappattatikam maharaja kammam phusa-
 titi — Kim pana bhante Nagaseṇa Buddho janati De-
 vadatto pabbajitva sangham bhindissati, sangham bhinditva
 kappam niraye paccissatiti — Ama maharaja, Tathagato
 janati Devadatto pabbajitva sangham bhindissati, sangham
 bhinditva kappam niraye paccissatiti — Yadi bhante
 Nagaseṇo Buddho janati Devadatto pabbajitva sangham
 bhindissati, sangham bhinditva kappam niraye paccissa-
 titi, tena hi bhante Nagasena Buddho karuniko anu-
 kampako hitesī, sabbaṭṭhinam aṇitam apanetva hitam
 upadakkhiti yam vacanāni tam miccha Yadi tam ajā-
 nantva pabbajesi, tena hi Buddho asabbāññu Ayam pi
 uṭṭhito kotiko pañño tavanuppatto, vyatethi etam mahaja-
 tam, bhinda paraṇipadam, anagata addhanē taya sadisa
 buddhimānto bhikkhu dullehī bhavissanti, ettha tva
 lāram sakāśehiti

purimāṇī upadaya pariyaṇtakatam dukkham bhavissati
 apabbajito pi ayam moghapuriso kappatthiyam eva
 kammam ayuhissatīti karuṇṇena Devadattam pabbajesīti
 — Tena hi bhante Āgaṇṇa Buddho vadhitva telena
 makkheti, papate patetva hattham deti, maretvā jīvitam
 pariyesati, yam so pathamam dukkham datva jaccā
 sukham upadāhatīti — *Vadheti pi maharaja Tathagato*
suttanam hitavaṇṇena, pateti pi suttanam hitavasena
mareti pi suttanam hitavasena, vadhitva pi maharaja
Tathagato suttanam hitam eva upadāhati, patetvā pi
suttanam hitam eva upadāhati maretvā pi suttanam
hitam eva upadāhati — Itha maharaja matājītarō nāma
 vadhitva pi patayitva pi suttanam hitam eva upadāhati,
 evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato vadheti pi suttanam
 hitavasena, pateti pi suttanam hitavasena mareti pi
 suttanam hitavasena vadhitva pi maharāja Tathagato
 suttanam hitam eva upadāhati, patetva pi suttanam
 hitam eva upadāhati, maretvā pi suttanam hitam eva
 upadāhati — Yena yena yogena suttanam gunavaddhi hoti
 tena tena yogena sabba-suttānaṇi hitam eva upadāhati
 — ace mahārāja Devadatto na paḥi ayeyya gāhito samāno
 niravasamvattanikam bahum pāpakkammam katvā anekāni
 kaṇṇapakkatisatasahassāni nirayena nirayam vinnatena vinn-
 patam gacchanto bahum dukkhaṇi vedavissati — Tam ila-
 gavi janamāno karuṇṇena Devadattam pabbajesīti —

pabbajetva *sīla-samādhi-panñā-vimutti* *bala-sāmattha-*
bhāvena garukam dukkham lahukam akasī Yatha ya
 yāna maharaja kucalo bhāsakko sallakatto garukam bya-
 dhim balavosadhabalena lahukam karoti, evam eva kho
 maharaja bahuni kappakotīsahasasam dukkham vedī-
 vamanam Devadattam Bhagavā jogannutaya pabbajetva
 kasunnatālopatthaddha dhammo²adhabalena garukam duk-
 kham lahukam akasī Api nu kho so maharaja Bhagava
 bahuvedanīyam Devadattam appavedānyam karonto kiñci
 apunnam apajjeyyati , Na kiñci bhante apunnam apaj-
 jeyya, antamaso gaddahanamattam piti — Imam pi kho
 tvam maharaja karānam atthato sampaticcha yena kara-
 nena khaṇṇa Devadattam pabbajesi

tassa haṭṭhapadacchedane vedana so taya vedanaya kinci
 apuñnam apajjeyyati — Attana katena so bhante coro
 dukkham vedanam vediyati, jivīṭadayako paṇi pūriso na
 kiñci apuñnam āpajjeyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja
 Bhagava karuṇeṇa Devadattam pabbhesi mama sasane
 pabbajitassa dukkham pariyantakataṃ bhaviṣṣatīti Pari-
 yantakatan ca maharaja Devadattassa dukkham Deva-
 datto maharaja maranā kale

Imehi atthiḥi tam aggapuggalam
 devatidevam narādammiasarathuṃ
 samantacakkhuṃ satapunnalakkhaṇam
 pāṇēhi Buddham sāraṇam upemīti

pānupetam saraṇam agamasi Devadatto maharaja, cha
 kotthase kate kappe atikkante pathamakotthassa saṅgham
 bhindī, pañcakotthasamī nīraye paccitvā tato mūccitva
 Atthiṣṣaro nīma paccekabuddho bhaviṣṣati Apī nu kho
 so maharaja Bhagava evaṃkāri Devadattassa kiccakāri
 assati Sabbadado bhante Nāgasena Tathagato Deva-
 dattassa, vā Tathagato Devadattam paccekabodhim
 āpessati kim Tatthāgatena Devadattassa? akatam nīma
 atthitī — Yim paṇa maharaja Devadatto saṅgham thin-
 ditva nīraye dukkham vedanaṃ vediyati, apī nu kho
 Bhagava tatonidanam kinci apuñnam āpajjeyyati — Na
 hi bhante, attana katena bhante Devadatto kappam nī-
 raye paccati, dukkha-pariyantakarako Sattha na kiñci
 apuñnam āpajjati — Imam pi kho tvam maharaja ka-
 ruṇam atthasi sampaticcha vena kīraṇena Bhagava De-
 vadattam pabbhesi

Ājaram pi mahāyāyuttarim kīraṇam sunohi yena
 kīraṇena Bhagava Devadattam pabbhesi Yati maharaja

tassa haṭṭhapadacchedane vedana so tava vedanaya kinci
 apuñnam apajjeyyati — Attana katena so bhante coro
 dukkham vedanam vediyati jīvitadayako pīna puriso na
 kiñci apuñnam apajjeyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja
 Bhagavā karuṇhena Devadattam pabbajesi mama sasane
 pabbajitassa dukkham pariyantakataṃ bhavissatīti Pari-
 yantakatan ca maharaja Devadattassa dukkham Deva-
 datto maharaja maranākale

Imehi atthiḥi tam aggapogealam
 devatidevam narādammasarathim
 samantacakkhuni satapunnalakkhanam
 panēhi Buddham sāranam upemiti

panupetam saranam agamasi D vadatto maharaja, cha
 kotthase kate kappe atikkante pathamakotthas¹⁸ sangham
 bhindi, pañcakotthasam niraye¹⁹ paccitva tato mūccitva
 Atthissaro nama paccekabuddho bhavissati Apī nu kho
 so maharāja Bhagava evamkari Devadattassa kiccakari
 asati Sabbadado bhante Nagasena Tathagato Deva-
 dattassa vām Tathagato Devadattam paccekabodhim
 papessati kim Tathā,atena Devadattassa²⁰ akatam nama
 atthiti — Yam pana maharaja Devadatto sangham bhin-
 ditva niraye dukkham vedanaṃ vediyati apī nu kho
 Bhagava tatomdanam kinci apuñnam apajjeyyati — Na
 hi bhante, attana katena bhante Devadatto kappam ni-
 raye paccati, dukkhapariyantakarako Sattha na kinci
 apuñnam apajjati — Imam pi kho tvām maharaja ka-
 ranam atthato sampaticcha yena karanena Bhagava De-
 vadattam pabbajesi

Aparam pi maharaja uttarim²¹ karanam sunohi yena
 karanena Bhagava Devadattam pabbajesi Yatha maharaja

¹⁸ bh nd tva A ¹⁹ panca kōtthase M ²⁰ munc tva ACM ²¹ maharaja
 bhagava A ²² idam M

kusalo bhikkho sallakatto vata-pitta-semhasānupata-
 utuparinama-visamāparibhara-opakkamāpakkantam puti-
 kunapa-duṅgandhabhikkhūntam antosallam suviragatam
 pubba ruhira-sampunnam vanam upasamentovanamukham
 kikkhala-tikkhina-khara-katukena bhesajjena anulumpati
 paripaccanaya, paripaccitva mudabbhivam upagatam sat-
 thena vikantayitva dahati sūlakāya, daddhe kharalavanam
 deti bhesajjenanulumpati vanarohanaya byadhitassa sotthi-
 bhavam anuppatīya, api nu kho so maharaja bhikkho
 sallakatto ahitacitto bhesajjenanulumpati, sattihena vika-
 teti, dahati salikaya, kharalavanam deti — Na hi
 bhante, hitacitto sotthikamo tani kiriyāni karotiti —
 Ya pan assa bhesajjakiriyakāranena uppanna dukkha-
 vedana tatamāṇam so bhikkho sallakatto kiñci apun-
 nam āpajjeyyati — Hitacitto bhante sotthikamo bhikkho
 sallakatto tani kiriyāni karoti, kiṃ so tatamāṇam apun-
 nam āpajjeyya saggagāmi so bhante bhikkho sallakatto
 ti — Evam eva kho maharaja Bhagava karunnena
 Devadattam pabbajesi, dukkhaparimuttiya

Uparam pi maharaja uttarim karanam sunohi yena
 karanena Bhagava Devadattam pabbajesi. Yatha ma-
 haraja puriso kantakena viddho assa ath annataro pu-
 riso tassa hitakamo sotthikamo tinhena kantakena va
 satthamukhena va samahita chanditva paggharantena lobhi-
 tena tam kantakam nibhareyya api nu kho so maharaja
 puriso ahitakamo tam kantakam nibharatiti — Na hi
 bhante, hitakamo so bhante puriso sotthikamo tam kan-
 takam nibharati, sace so bhante puriso tam kantakam na
 nibhareyya maranāya va so tena piponeyya maranamattam
 va dukkhan ti — Evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato
 karunnena Devadattam pabbajesi, dukkhaparimuttiya,
 sace maharaja Bhagava Devadattam na pabbajeyya

* m kopakka a C u kokaṭṭa M mikkhataṇ B 13 ya ca pan
 assa A 14 satthake a va B *

kappakoṭṭisatasahassam - pi Devadatto bhavaparamparāya
 niraye pacceyyāti. — Anusotagāmaṃ bhante Nāgasena
 Devadattam Tathāgato patisotam pāpesi, vipanthapati-
 pannam Devadattam panthe patipādesi, papāte patitassa
 Devadattassa patittham adāsi, visamagatam Devadattam
 Tathāgato samam āropesi. Ime ca bhante Nāgasena hetū
 imāni ca kāraṇāni na sakkā aññena sandassetum aññatra
 tavādīsena buddhimatā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitaṃ - p' etam Bhagavatā:
 Atth' ime bhikkhave hetū attha paccayā mahato bhūmi-
 cālassa pātubhāvāyāti. Asesavacanam idam, nissesava-
 canam idam, nippariyāyavacanam, idam, na - tth' añño
 navamo hetu mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya; yadi
 bhante Nāgasena añño navamo hetu bhavēyya mahato
 bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tam - pi Bhagavā hetum ka-
 theyya, yasmā ca kho bhante Nāgasena na - tth' añño
 navamo hetu mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tasmā
 anācikkhito Bhagavatā. 'Ayañ - ca navamo hetu dissati
 mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, yaṃ Vessantarena
 raññā mahādāne diyamāne sattakkhattum mahāpathavi
 kampitā. Yadi bhante Nāgasena atth' eva hetu attha
 paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tena hi:
 Vessantarena raññā mahādāne diyamāne sattakkhattum
 mahāpathavi kampitā ti yaṃ vacanam tam micchā. Yadi
 Vessantarena raññā mahādāne diyamāne sattakkhattum
 mahāpathavi kampitā, tena hi: atth' eva hetū attha pac-
 cayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyāti tam - pi vacanam
 micchā. Ayam - pi ubbatokotiko pañho sukhumo dun-
 nivethiyo andhakarano ca gambhīro ca, so tavānupatto,

¹ Devadattam om all ² Kampita ti all ³ -caya ti mah APC ⁴
 -karano AbC

n'eso aññena ittarapaññena sakkā vissajjetum 'aññatra
tavādīsena buddhimata ti

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Atth' ime
bhikkhave hetū attha paccayā mahato bhūmicālasa pātu-
bhāvāyāti. Vessantarena pi raññā mahādāne diyamāne
sattakkhattum mahāpathavi kampita Tañ - ca pana
akālikam kadācuppattikam, atthahi hetūhi vippamuttam,
tasmā aganitam atthahi hetūhi. Yatha mahārāja loke
tayo yeva megha' ganīyanti vassikō hemantiko pāvus-
sako ti, yadi te muccitvā añño meghe pavassati na so
megho ganīyati sammatehi meghehi, akālamegho t' eva
sankham gacchati, evam - eva 'kho mahārāja Vessan-
tarena raññā mahādāne diyamāne yam sattakkhattum
mahāpathavi kampita, akālikam etam kadācuppatti-
kam, atthahi hetūhi vippamuttam, na tam ganīyati at-
thahi hetūhi Yathā vā pana mahārāja Himavantā
pabbatā pañca nadīsatanī sandanti, tesam mahārāja
pañcannam nadīsatanam das' eva nadiyo nadīganānāya
ganīyanti, seyyathīdam* Ganga Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū
Mahī Sindhu Sarassati* Vetravatī Vitamsa Candabhāgā,
avase'sa nadiyo nadīganānāya agantā, kinkāranam na tā
nadiyo dhuva'ahla, evam - eva 'kho mahārāja Ves-
santarena raññā mahādāne diyamāne yam sattakkhattum
mahāpathavi kampitā, akālikam etam kadācuppattikam,
atthahi hetūhi vippamuttam, na tam ganīyati atthahi
hetūhi Yathā vā pana mahārāja rañño satam - pi dvi-
satam - pi amacca honti, tesam cha yeva jana amaccaga-
nanāya ganīyanti, seyyathīdam* sekāpati purohito akkha-
dasso bhandāgariko chāttagāhako khaggagabako, ete yeva
amaccaganānāya ganīyanti, kinkāranam yuttattā rāja-
gunehi, avase'sā agantā, sabbe amaccā t' eva sankham

* parassiko A 11 20 Iyeva aññ 20 sarassatī BC 20 vetravatī AbC
20 vitassā M, vitamsa A, vitamsayā C 21 -kārana AbM 20 -kārana AM

gacchanā, evam eva kho maharaja Vessantarena
 ranna mahadane diyamane yam sattakkhattum maha-
 pathavī kāmṭita, akālikam etam kadācuppattikam,
 atthahi hetuṃ vippamntam, na tam ganiyati atthahi
 hetuṃ

Suyati nu kho maharaja etarahi Jinasane katadhi-
 karanam ditthadhammasukhavedaniyam kammam kitti ca
 yesam abbhuggata devamanussesi — Ama bhante,
 suyati etarahi Jinasane katadhiakaranam ditthadhamma-
 sukhavedaniyam kammam kitti ca yesam abbhuggata
 devamanussesu satta tē jana ti — Ko ca ko ca ma-
 harajati — Somano ca bhante malakaro Ekasatako ca
 brahmano Punno ca bhatako Mallika ca devī Gopalamata
 ca devī Suppiya ca nṣasikā Ponna ca dasi ti ime satta
 ditthadhammasukhavedaniya satta, kitti ca imesam ab-
 bhuggata devamanussesu — Apare pi suyanti nu kho
 atite mānaken eva sariradehena Tidasabhavanam gata
 ti — Ama bhante, suyanti — Ko ca ko ca maharajati
 — Guttilo ca gandhabbā Sadhino ca raja Nimi ca raja
 Mandhata ca raja ti ime caturo jana suyanti ten eva
 manakena sariradehena Tidasabhavanam gata ti, suci-
 ram pi katam suyati sukata dukkaten ti — Sutapubbam
 pana taya maharaja atite va addhane vattamane va
 addhane itthannamassa dane dijamane sakim va dvik-
 khattum va tikkhattum va mahapathavī kāmṭita ti —
 Na hi bhante ti — Atthi me maharaja agamo adhigamo
 pariyaṭṭi savaṇam sikkhābalaṃ sūsaṇaṃ paripucchā acari-
 yuṇṇasāṇam, maya pi na sūsutapubbam itthannamassa dane
 diyamane sakim va dvikkhattum va tikkhattum va ma-
 hāpathavī kāmṭita ti, thapetva Vessantarassa rajava-
 sabhaṃsa danavaram • Bhagavato ca maharaja Kassapaṃsa
 bhagavato, ca Sakyamunio ti dinnam buddhanam antare

gaganapatham vitivatta vissakotiyō atikkanta, tāttha pi
 me savaṇam na tti; itthannamassa dāne hiyaṃane sa-
 kīṃ vā dvikkhattum va tikkhattum va mahapāthavī kam-
 pitā ti. Na mahārāja tāvātakena viriṇena tāvātakena
 parakkamena nāla jātthavī kumjati; gunabbharabharita ma-
 hārāja sabbaśoceyyakāriyagunābharābhārita dharetuṃ na
 visahanti mahapāthavī calati kampati pavedhati. Yatha
 mahārāja sakatassa atibharabharitassa nibbiyo ca ne-
 miyo ca phalaṃti ākkho tihijati evaṃ eva kho mahārāja
 sabbaśoceyyakāriyagunābharābhārita mahapāthavī dha-
 retuṃ na visahanti calati kampati pavedhati. Yatha va
 pana mahārāja gaganam anilajalāyegāsañchadham uṣṣanna-
 jalālābhābhāritaṃ ativatena jhūtitatta nadati rivati gala-
 galavati, evaṃ eva kho mahārāja mahāpāthavī ranho
 Vessantarassa dīnatāla-vipulaussannābhārābhārita dha-
 retuṃ na visahanti calati kampati pavedhati. Na hi
 mahārāja ranho Vessantarassa citiṃ ragavāsena pavat-
 tati na dosavāsena pavattati, na mohavāsena pavattati.

dighavṇka ti bahulam yeva manasam pavattati Dada-
mano ca maharaja Vesāntaro raja tam danam na bhava-
sampattiḥetu deti, na dhanahetu deti, na patidanahetu
deti, na upalapanahetu deti, na avuḥetu deti na vanna-
hetu deti, na sṅkhaḥetu deti na balahetu deti, na yaḥa-
hetu deti, na ṛuttahetu deti, na dhṛtḥetu deti, atha kho
sabbānñutañānassa beto sabbānñutanāñātanassa karana
evarupe atula-vipulanñtīre danavare ādasi Sabbann-
tam patto ca muṃam gatham abhasi

Jahim Kanhajinam dhṛtam Maddidevīm patibbatam
cajamano na ciutesim, bodhiya veva karana ti

Vesāntaro maharaja raja akkodhena kodham jinati, asa-
dhum sadhuna jinati, kadariyam danena jinati, alikava-
dinam saccena jinati, sabbam akuḥālem kusalena jinati

Tassa evam dadamanassa dhammanugataṃ dham-
masāsakaṃ dananissanda balaviravavipulavīhareṇa hettha
mahavata sancaḷanti, sanikam sanikam sakim sakim aku
lakula veyanti, onamanti onnamaṇi viṇamanti, sinapatta
padapa papatanti, gumbagumbam valahaka gagane san-
dhavanti, rajosaucita vata daruṇa honti, gagauṃ nppili-
tam, vata veyanti sahasa dhamadhamayanti, malatimaha
bhimo saddo nicchirati, tesu vatesu kupitesu udakam
sanikam sanikam calati, udake calite kbhbbhanti maccha-
lacchapa, jayanti yamaka-yamaka umīyṇ, tasanti jalacara
satta, jalavici yuganaddho vattati, vicinado pavattati,
ghora bubbula utthahanti, phenamala bhavanti, nttarati
mahasamuddo, disavādisam dbhavati udakam, ussota-
patisota-mukha sandanti salādhara, tasanti asura garuḷa
naga yakkha, ubbujjanti kin nu kin kattha nu kho
sagaro viparivattati? gamanāpattham esanti bhūtacitta,
kbhbbhite jhute jaladhare palampati mahapatthavi sanaga

¹⁸ kulam A. ¹⁹ e nappatta AC ²⁰ gata i A ²¹ gumbagumba A

²² vid sa B ²³ sanaga B sannaga Aa, sanaga CM

sasāgara, parivattati Sinerugiri kutaselasikharo¹ vinama-
 nano hoti, vimana honti ah-nakula-bilara-kotthuka-su-
 kara miga-pakkhino, rudanti yakkha appesakkha hasanti
 yakkha mahesakkha, kampamanaya mahapathaviya² Yatha
 maharaja mahatimahapariyoge uddhanagate udakasam-
 punne akinnatandule hetthato aggi jalamano pathamam
 tava pariyoḡam santapeti, pariyoḡo santatto udakam san-
 tapeti, udakam santattam³ tandulam santapeti, tandulam
 santattam ummujjati⁴ nimujjati, bobbulakajatham hoti, phe-
 namali uttarati, — evaṃ eva kho maharaja Vessantarō
 raja yaṃ loke duccajam tam caji, tassa tam duccajam
 cajanassa danassa sabhavanissandena⁵ hettha mahavatā
 dharetum na visahanta parikuppimsu, mahavatesu pari-
 lupitesu udakam lampi, udake kampite mahapathavi
 lampi, iti tada mahavata ca udakaṃ ca pathavi cati
 ime tayo ekamanā viya⁶ ahesum, mahadananiissandena
 vipulabalaviriyena, na tth ediso maharaja aññassa dana-
 nubhavo yathā Vessantarassa ranno mahādananubhavo
 Yatha maharaja mahiya bahuviddha manayo vijjanti, sey-
 yathidam indaṃllo mahāceto jotiraso veluriyo ummapup-
 pi⁷ ho sirisapupphe manohare suriyakanto candakanto vajiro
 kajjopakkamako phussarāgo lohutanko masaragallo, ete
 sabbe atikkamma cakkaṇṭṭimani⁸ aggam akkhayati, cak-
 kaṇṭṭimani maharaja samanta yojanam obhaseti, —
 evaṃ eva kho mahārāja yaṃ kinca mahiyā danam vijjati
 api asadisiddhim paramam, tam sabbam atikkamma
 Vessantarassa rañño mahādanam aggam akkhayati
 Vessantarassa mahārāja rañño mahādane diyaṃāne sat-
 takkhattum mahapathavi kāmṭitā⁹ ti

Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena buddhānam, abbhutam
 bhante Nāgasena buddhānam, yaṃ¹⁰ Tathāgato bodhisatto

¹ kotthika B. ² -malina A. -mali BC ³ kuppimsu ABC ⁴ parivati
 ti line 1 CM.

samano* asamo lokena evam khanti evam-citto evam-
 adhimutti evam adhippāyo Bodhusāttanam bhante Na-
 gasena parakkamo dakkhapito, paramī ca jīnanam bhīyyo
 obhasita, cariyam carato pi tava Tathagatassa sadevake
 loke setthabhavo anudassito, ādhu bhante Nāgasena,
 thomitam Jinasasanam, jotita Jinaparami chinna titthi-
 yānam vādaganthi, bhinna parappavadakumbha, panho
 gambhīro uttanikato, gabanam agahanam katam, samma
 laddham Jinaputtanam nibbāhanam, *evam etam gani-
 varapavara, tatha sampaticchamātu

.

Bhante Nagasena, tumhe evam bhapatha Sivirājena
 yacakassa cakkhuṃ dinnāni, andhessa sato puna dībba-
 cakkhuṃ uppannāni. Etam pi vacanam sakasatam
 saniggaham sadosam Hetusamugghāte ahetusam avat-
 thumhi na tthi dībbacakkhussa uppado ti Sutte vuttam
 Yadi bhante Nagasena Sivirājena yacakassa cakkhuṃ
 dinnāni, tena hi puna dībbacakkhūni uppannāni yam
 vacanam tam miccha. Yadi dībbacakkhūni uppannāni,
 tena hi Sivirājena yacakassa* cakkhuṃ dinnāni yam
 vacnam tam pi micchā. Ayaṃ pi nibbātokotiko piṇho,
 ganthito pi ganthitaro, vedhato pi vedhatiro gahanato
 pi gahanataro, so tavānuppatto, tattha chaṇḍam abhi-
 janehi nibbāhanāya paravādānam niggaḥāyati — Dinnāni
 maharāja Sivirājena yacakassa cakkhuṃ, tattha mā vi-
 matini uppiḍehi, puna dībbāni ca cakkhūni uppannāni,
 tatthapi mā vimatini janehi. — Api nu kho bhante Nā-
 gasena hetusamugghāte ahetusam¹¹ avatthumhi dībbacak-
 khu opajjatīti — Ng 1; mahārājaji — Kim pana bhante

* paṭho om all * uttarālo ACV. ¹¹ sakasatan AaP sakasatana M

¹² avatthum M A avatthusamhi M ¹³ avatthum M B avatthum M

M ¹⁴ bhante Nagasena A

ettha karanam yena karanena hetusamugghate ahēt ismim
avatthumhī dībbacakkhu uppajjati ugha tava kāranena
mam sannapehīti

Kim pana maharaja atthi loke saccam nama yenī sacca
vadino saccakīriyam karontīti — Ama bhante, atthi loke
saccam nama, saccena bhante Nagasena saccavadino sacca
kīriyam katva devam vassapenti agga nibbapē ti visam
patihananti anam pi viyaddham kattabbam karontīti —
Tena hi maharaja yujjati sameti Sīṣrajassa saccabaleṇa
dībbacakkhuṃ uppasaṃti saccabaleṇa maharaja avat-
thumhī dībbacakkhu uppajjati saccam yeva tattha vatthu
bhavati dībbacakkhussa uppadaṃ Yatha maharaja ye
keci siddha saccam anugayanti mahamegho pavassatīti,
tesam saha saccam anugitena mahamegho pavassati api
na kho maharaja ettha ākase vassabetu sannicito yena
hetuna mahamegho pavassatīti — Na hi bhante saccam
yeva tattha hetu bhavati mahato meghassa pavassanayati
— Evam eva kho maharaja na itthi tassa pakatibetu
saccam yev ettha vatthu bhavati dībbacakkhussa uppa-
dayati

Yatha va pana maharaja ye keci siddha saccam
anugayanti jalita pajjalitā mahaaggikkhandho patinivatta-
tīti tesam saha saccam anugitena jalita pajjalita maha
aggikkhandho khaneva patinivattatīti api na kho maharaja
atthi tasmim jalita pajjalite mahaaggikkhandhe hetu san-
nicito yena hetunā jalita pajjalita mahaaggikkhandho
khanena patinivattatīti — Na hi bhante, saccam yeva
tattha vatthu hoti tassa jalita-pajjalitassa mahaaggik-
khandhassa khanena patinivattanayati — Evam eva kho
maharaja na itthi tassa pakatibetu saccam yev ettha
vatthu bhavati dībbacakkhussa uppaḍḍayati

Yatha va pana maharaja ye keci siddha saccam

anugayañti visam halahalam agadam bhavatutī, tesam
saha saccam anugitena visam halahalam khānena agadam
bhavati, api nu kho maharāja atthi tasmim halahalavise
hetu sammuto yena hetuna visam halahalam khanena
agadam bhavatutī — Na hi bhante, saccam yeva tattha
hetu bhavati visassa halahalaassa khanera patigbātāyati
— Evam eva kho maharāja¹ vinā pakatīhetum saccam
yev² ettha vatthu bhavati dibhacakkhossa uppadavati

Catunnam pi maharaja ariyasaccānam pativedhaya
na tthi añnam vatthu, saccam vattthum karissā cattāri
ariyasaccam pativijhanhiti

Atthi maharaja Cīnaya³ve Cīnarāja, so mahāsamudde
balu kātukamo catumāse catumāse saccakīryam katvā
sīharathena antomahāsamudde yojanam pavasati, tassa
rathasleassa purato mahāvarikkhanūno patikkamati, nik-
khanassa puna ottharati, api nu kho mahārāja so ma-
hāsamuddo sadevamanussena⁴ pi lokena pakatīkāvabalena
sakkā patikkamāpetun ti — Atiparittake pi bhante ta-
lake udakam na sakkā sadevamanussena pi lokena pa-
katīkāyabalena patikkamāpetum, im jana mahāsamudde
udakan ti — Imiñā pi mahārāja kāraṇena saccabalam
iṭṭablam, na tthi tam thānam yam sa ceta na pattab-
bhi ti

Nacire malārāja Pātali⁵uttī Asoko dhammarājā sa-
negama janapada-amacca-khatvāla-mahāmatteti parivuto
Gangam nadim cava⁶ahā⁷sampunnam samatittikam sa-
malharitam paṭcayojanasatāvāmam yojara⁸uthulam san-
dimānam divā amacce evam⁹ āha Atthi koci bhane sa-
mattlo [vo] ir am Malāgangam jayisotam sandāpetun ti
Anacca āhamasu Dukkaram devatī Tasmim yeva Gan-
gikūle thitā Bindurati rāma¹⁰ ganikā assosi ra tī kira

¹ af nu vatthu ti M ² vatthu karissā ti M ³ southar am CM
ti sama ti a.

evam vuttam sakka nu kho imam Mahagangam patisotam sandapetun ti Sa evam āha Aham hi nagare Pataliputte ganika rupupajivini antimajivika mama ava rajā saccakiriyaṃ passatutī Atha sī saccakiriyaṃ akāsi Saba tassī saccakiriyaṃ khaṇena sa Mahaganga gala-galantī patisotam sandittha, mahato janakayassa passato Atha rāja Mahagangaya avattaṇṇivegajanitam halahala-saddam sutva vimhato acchariyabbhutaṃ amacce evam āha kassayaṃ bhane Mahaganga patisotam sandatitī Bindumattī mahārāja ganika tava vacanam sutva sacca-kiriyaṃ akāsi tassa saccakiriyaṃ Mahāganga ubbhamu-kha sandatitī Atha samviggahadayo rāja turātatorito sayam gantva tvaṃ ganikaṃ pucchī Saccam kira je tava saccakiriyaṃ ayaṃ Ganga patisotam sandapita ti Ama devatī Rāja āha Hīn te tattha balam atthi, ko va te vacanam idiyatī anummatto kena tvaṃ balena imam Ma-hagangam patisotam sandapesitī Sa āha Saccabalenā-lam mahārāja imam Mahagangam patisotam sandapesin ti Rājā āha Hīn te saccabalam atthi coriya dhuttiya asa-tvā ehi nikkāya japiyā bhinnasimiva atikkantikāya andha jīvaṇṇilopikayati Saccam mahārāja idisikā aham tadisikāya pi me mahārāja saccakiriyaṃ atthi vāyahaṃ iccha-

cakkhuñ, dibbacakkhum ca uppanñi tar ca sacca-
kirivava. Yam para Sutte vuttam Mamsacakkhusmim
natthe abhetusmim avatthomhi na tthi dibbacakkhusa
upjato ti, tam bhāvanamavam cakkhum sandhava vut-
tan ti evam etam malarāja dhārehi — Sadhu bhante
Nāgasena sabbethito panho, sabbidittho niggaḥo, su
maddita parappavadā, evam eiam, tatthā samjaticchān ti

Bhante Nāgasena,* lhasitam p etam Bhagavatā
Tinnam kho pana bhikkhave sannipata gabbhasa avak-
kanti hoti idha matapiṇaro ca sannipatitā honti mata
ca utoni hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupattibho hoti, ime⁷am
kho bhikkhave tinnam sannipatā⁸ gabbhasa avakkanti
hoti. A⁹esavacanam etam, ni¹⁰se¹¹avacanam etam, nip-
parivayavacanam etam, arabhās¹²avacanam etam, sadeva-
manu¹³sanam majjhe nisiditva bhanitam Ayañ ca dvin-
nam sannipatā gabbhasa avakkanti d¹⁴ssati. Dukkulena
tapasena Parikava tapasiya utonikale dakkhinena hatthan
gutthena nabhi paramattha, tassa¹⁵ tena nabhiparamasanena
Samo kumaro nibbatta. Mata¹⁶enapi i¹⁷ena brahmana-
kannaya utonikale dakkhinena hatthagutthena nabhi pa-
ramatthā tassa tena parama¹⁸au¹⁹ena Mandabyo manava²⁰ko
nibbatta ti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavata bhanitam
Tinnam kho pana bhikkhave sannipata gabbhasa avak-
kanti hoti, tena hi Samo ca kumaro Mandabyo ca ma-
navako ubbo pi te nabhiparama²¹anena nibbatta ti yam
vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathagatena bhanitam Samo
ca kumaro Mandabyo ca manava²²ko nabhiparamasanena
nibbatta ti, tena hi Tinnam kho pana bhikkhave sanni-

⁷ sampat cchamāti EC ¹⁶ dukul *M. throughout AC three times ¹⁷
utonikale APC utonikale M ¹⁸ gena pi E ¹⁹ utonikale EC utonikale
M ²⁰ yad bhante samo M

Suparikañmakate bhante kalale bijam nipatitva khippam samviruhatīti — Ama maharajati — Evam eva kho bhante sa bhikkhuno uttuni samana santhite kalale ruhire pacchinnavege thapitava dhatnya tam sambhavam gahetva tasmim kalale pakkhīpi, tera tassa gabbho santhasi, evam tattha karanam paccema tesaṃ nibbattiva ti — Evam etam maharaja, tatha sampaticcāhami venippaveśeṇa gabbho sambhavatīti Sampaticcāsi pana tvam maharaja Kumarakaśapaśsa 'gabbhavakkamanam' ti — Ama bhante ti — Sadho maharaja, paccagato si mama viśavam, ekavidhena pi 'gabbhassavakkantim' lathayanto mamānubalam bhavīśasi, atha va pana ta dve pi adhe-novo passavam pivitva gabbham patilabhimso tasmim tvam saddahasi gabbhassāvakkamanam ti — Ama bhante, vam kiñci bhuttam pitam khayitam lehitam sabban tam kalalāṃ ośarati thanagatam vuddhim apajjati — Yathā bhante Nagaseṇa va kiñci sarita nama sabba ta maha samoddam ośaranti, thanagata vuddhim apajjanti, evam eva kho bhante Nagaseṇa vam kiñci bhuttam pitam khayitam lehitam sabban tam kalalāṃ ośarati, thanagatam vuddhim apajjati — Tenāham karanena saddahāmi mukhagatena pi gabbhassavakkanti hotīti — Sadho maharaja, balhataram upagato si mama viśayam, mukhapanena pi dravyasannipato bhavati, Sañciccaśsa kumaraśsa Isisingsaśsa tapasaśsa therasaśsa ca Kumarakaśapaśsa gabbhavakkamanam sampaticcāsi — Ama bhante, sannipato ośaratīti

Samo pi maharaja kumaro Mandabvo pi manavalo tiṃ sannipateṇ antogadha ekasā yeva purimena tattha karanam vakkhami — Dukkulo ca maharaja tapaso Parika ca tapasi ubho pi te araññāśsa ahesum pavivēladhimutta uttamatiḥagaveśala, tapatejēna vava brahmalokam

santapesum Tesam tada Sakko devanam indo saya-
 patam upattbanam agacchati So tesam garugatametta-
 taya upadbareto addasa anagatamaddhane dinnam pi
 tesam cakkhunam antaradhānam, disva te evam aha
 Ekam me bhonto vacanam karotha, sadhu, ekam puttam
 janeyyatha, so tumbakam upattbako bhavissati alambano
 cati Alam Kosiya, ma evam bhaniti te tassa tam va-
 canam na sampaticchimsu Anukampako atthakāmo
 Sakko devanam indo dutiyam pi tatiyam pi te evam
 aha Ekam me bhonto vacanam karotha, sadhu, ekam
 puttam janeyyatha, so tumbakam upattbako bhavissati
 alambano cati Tatiyam pi te ahamso Alam Kosiya,
 ma tvam ambe anatthe viyojehi, lada 'yam kayo na
 bhijjissati, bhijjatu ayam kayo bhedanadhammo, bhijan-
 tiya pi dharaniya, patante pi selasikkhare, phalante pi
 akase, patante pi candimasuriye n'eva mayam lokadham-
 mehi missayissama, mā tvam ambalam sammukhabhavam
 upagaccha, upagata'sa te eso vissaso anattthacaro tvam
 maññe ti Tato Sakko devanam indo tesam manam ala-
 bhamano garugato pañjaliko pupa yaci Yadi me vacanam
 na ussahatha katum, yada tapasi utuni hoti pupphavati
 tada tvam bhante dakkhinena hatthangutthena nabbim
 paramaseyyasi, tena sa gabbham lacchati, sannipato yev'
 esa gabbhavakkantiya ti Sakkom' aham Kosiya tam
 vacanam katum, na tāvatakena ambakam tapo bhijjati,
 hotu sampaticchimsu Taya ca pava velaya devabha-
 vane atthi devaputto ussannakassalamulo khinayuko, ayok-
 khayam patto yadicchakam samattho okkamitum, api
 cakkhavattikule pi Atha Sakko devanam indo tam deva-
 puttam upasankamitvā evam aha Ehi kho marisa, sup-
 pabhato te divaso, a thariddhi upagata, yam aham te
 upattbānam agamim, ramaniye te olase vaso bhavissati,

¹ tesam A (and perhaps BC) ²⁰ garugato'AbM ²¹ agamim AB upa-
 gamim M

patirupe kule patissandhi bhavissati, sundarehi matapituhī
vaddhetabbo bhavissasi, ehi me vacanam karohi yaci
Dutivam pi tatiyam pi yaci sirasi panjalikato Tato so
devaputto evam aha Katamam tam marisa kulam yam
tvam abbikkhanam kittayasi punappunan ti Dukulo ca
tapaso Parika ca tapasi ti So tassa vacanam sutva
tuttha sampaticchi Sadhu marisa, yo-tava chando so
hotu, akanhamano aham marisa patthite kule oppajjey-
yam, kimhi kule oppajjami, andaje va jalabuje va sam-
sedaje va opapatike va ti Jalabujaya marisa yoniya
oppajjahi Atha Sakko devanam indo uppattidivasam
viganetva Dukulassa tapasassa arocesi Asukasmim nama
divase tapasi utuni bhavissati pupphavati, tada tvam bhante
dakkhinena hatthangutthena nabhim paramaseyyasiti Tas-
mim maharaja divase tapasi ca utuni pupphavati ahosi,
devaputto ca tatthupago paccuppatthito ahosi, tapaso ca
dakkhinena hatthangutthena tapasiya nabhim paramasi
Iti te tayo sannipata ahesum Nabhiparamasanena ta-
pasiya rago udapadi, so pan assa rago nabhiparamasa-
nam paticca, ma tvam sannipatam¹ ajjhacaram eva nanni
Uhasanam pi sannipato, ollapanam pi sannipato, upa-
nijjhayanam pi sannipato, pubbhagabhavato ragassa
uppadaya amasanena sannipato jayati, sannipata okka-
manam hotu anajjhacare pi maharaja paramasanena gab-
bbhavakkanti hoti Yatha maharaja agga jalamano apara-
masanena pi upagatassa sitam byapahanti evam eva kho
maharaja anajjhacare pi paramasanena gabbhassavak-
kanti hoti .

Catunnam vasena maharaja cattanam gabbhavakkanti
hoti kammavasena yonivasena kulavasena ayacanavasena,
api ca sabbe p ete sattha kammasambhava kammamut-

¹ lotuti ABC ²¹ atha kho²² AbC ²³ d vasam vid t i B ²⁴ allapa
nampi B ²⁵ masa e AaBM ²⁶ masare all

* samsedajam opapatikam, yadi tattha gandhabbo yato kutoci agantva andaje kule uppajjati so tattha andajo hoti — pe — jalabuje kule, samsedaje kule, opapatike kule uppajjati so tattha opapatiko hoti, tesu tesu kulesu tadisa yeva sattha sambhavanti Yathā maharaja Himavati Nerupabbatam ye keci migapaḷḷhino upenti sabbe te sakavannam vijābitva savaṇṇavanna honti, evam eva kho maharaja yo koci gandhabbo yato kutoci agantva andajam yonim upagantva sabbhavaṇṇam vijābitva andajo hoti — pe — jalabujam, samsedajam, opapatikam yonim upagantva sabbhavaṇṇam vijābitva opapatiko hoti. Evam kulavaseṇa sattanam gabbhavakkanti hoti.

Katham ayacāṇavaseṇa sattanam gabbhavakkanti hoti idha maharaja kulam hoti aputtakāṇi bahusapateyyam saddham paṇṇam sīlavantam kalyāṇadhammam tapanissitam, devaputto ca ussāṇakusalamulo cavaṇḍhammo hoti, atha Sakko devanam indo tassa kulassa anukampaya tam devaputtam ayaceti paṇidhehi marisa amukaṇṇa kulassa mahesiya kucchio ti so tassa ayacānabetu tam kulam paṇidheti. Yathā maharaja maṇṇassa punnakama samanā manobhavaṇṇiyam āyācivā gebam upanenti āyāṇam upagantva sabbassa kulassa sukhavaho bhavissatīti, evam eva kho maharaja Sakko devanam indo tam devaputtam āyācivā tam kulam upaneti. Evam āyāṇavaseṇa sattanam gabbhavakkanti hoti.

Samo maharaja kumaro Sakkena devanam indena āyāceto Parikaya tapasiya kucchim okkanto. Samo maharaja kumaro katapuṇṇo, matapitaro sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā, āyācako samattho, tinnam cetopāṇidhiya. Samo kumaro nibbatto idha maharaja nayakusalo puriso sukatthe anupakhethe bijam ropeyya, api nu tassa bijassa antarāyāṇam vivajjentaṇṇa vuddhiya koci antarāyo bhavey-

yâti — Na hi bhante, nirupaghatam bhante bijam khīp-
 pam samvīruheyyatī — Evam eva kho maharāja Samo
 kumaro mutto nppannantarayehi tinnam cetopanidhiya
 nibbatto Apī nu kho maharāja sntapubbam taya isīnam
 manopadosena iddho phīto mahajanapado sajano samuc-
 chinno ti — Ama bhante, suyati mahiya Dandakarañ-
 nam Mejjharanāṃ Kalhogarannam Matangarannam sabba-
 tam aranāṃ arāṇṇabbutaṃ, sabbe p ete janapada isīnam
 manopadosena khayam gata ti — Yadi maharāja tesam
 manopadosena ssaṃiddha janapada ncchiyanti, apī nu
 kho tesam manopasadena kinca nibbatteyyatī — Ama
 bhante ti — Tena hi maharāja Samo kumaro tinnam
 balavantanam cetopasadena nibbatto isīnimmitto devanīm-
 mitto punñānimmitto ti evam etam maharāja dharehi
 Tayo me maharāja devaputta Sakkena devanam indena
 ayacitam kulam oppaṇṇa katame tavo Samo kumaro,
 Mahāpanado, Kusaraja, tayo p ete bodhisatta ti — So-
 muddittha bhante Nagaseṇa gabbhāvakkanti, sukathitam
 karanam, andhakaro aloko kato, jata vijatita, nicchuddha
 pirappavada, evam etam, tatha sampaticchamāti

Bhante Nagaseṇa, bhāsitaṃ p etam Bhagavata Paṇc
 eva dāni Ananda vassasatani saddhammo thassatitī Paṇc
 ca pirimibbanasamaye Subhaddena paribbajakena pañham
 puttihena Bhagavata bhanitaṃ Ime ca Subhadda bhik-
 khu sīmā vihareyyum, asoṇṇo loko arahantehi as-
 sātī, asessavacanam etam, nissessavacanam etam, nippa-
 rivāyavacanani etam Yadi bhante Nagaseṇa Tatha-
 gatena bhanitaṃ Paṇc eva dāni Ananda vassasatani
 saddhammo thassatitī tena hi asoṇṇo loko arahantehi

* oppaṇṇa A 14 ayacita ACW 15 andhakaro AC 16 nicchudda A

sesakan ti, evam eva kbo maharāja Bhagava⁴ nattham
 paridipayanto sesakam devamanussanam kathesi Panc
 eva dani Ananda vassasatani saddhammo thassatiti Yam
 pana maharaja Bhagavata bhanitam Panc eva dani
 Ananda vassasatani saddhammo thassatiti, sasanaparic-
 chedo eso, yam pana parimibbanasamaye Subhaddassa
 paribbajakassa samane parikkittayanto aha Ime ca Su-
 bhadda bhikkhu, samma vibareyyum asunno loko ara-
 hantehi assati, patipattiparidipana esa Tvam pana tam
 paricchedañ ca paridipanan ca ekarasam karosi Yadi
 pana te chando ekarasam katva katbayissami, sadhukam
 sunohi manasikarohi avimanamanaso

Idha maharaja talako bhaveyya navasalilasampunno
 samukham uttariyamano paricchinnno parivatunakato,
 apariyadinne yeva tasmim talake udakupari maha-
 megho aparaparam anuppabandhanto abhivasseyya api
 nu kho maharaja tasmim talake udakam parikkhayam
 pariyaadanam gaccheyyati — Na hi bhante ti — Kena
 karanena maharajati — Meghassa bhante anuppaban-
 dhanatayati — Evam eva kho maharaja Jinasasanavara-
 saddhamma-talako acarasilagunavattapatipatti vimalana
 vasalilasampunno uttariyamano bhavaggam abhihavitva
 tito Yadi tattha Buddhaputta acarasilagunavattapati-
 patti-meghavassam aparaparam anuppabandhapeyyum
 abhivasseyyum, evam idam Jinasasanavara-saddhamma-
 taliko ciram digham addhanam utttheyya arahantehi ca
 loko asunno bhaveyya Imam attlam Bhagavata san-
 dhaya blāsitam Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhu samma viha-
 reyyum, asunno loko arahantehi assati

Idha pana maharaja mabatimahaaggikkhandhe jala-
 māne aparaparam sukkha tina-kattha-gomayan upasam-
 hareyyum, api nu kho so maharaja aggikkhandho nibba-

¹ samano A C

dhajajati FM

² samukkam ABC

³ bandhattayati AC ⁴ ban

yeyyati — Na hi bhante, bhīyyo bhīyyo so aggikkhandho jāleyya, bhīyyo bhīyyo pabbaseyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja dasasahassambhī Inkadhatvya Jināsasanavaram ācārasilaggonavattapattipattiya jalati pabbasati. Yadi pana maharaja taduttarim Buddhaputta pañcabi padhaniyangehi samannagata satatam appamatta padaheyyum, tisu sikkhasu chandajata sikkheyyum¹ caritāñ ca varitāñ ca sīlam samattam paripureyyum, evam idam Jināsasanavaram bhīyyo bhīyyo cīram dīgham addhanam tittheyya, asuñño loko arahantehi assati imam attham Bhagavata sandhaya bhasitam. Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhu samma vihareyyum, asuñño loko arahantehi assati.

Idha pana maharaja sīniddha-sama sumajjita sappabhaṣa-vimaladasam sanhasukkhma gerukācunnena aparāparam majjeyyum, api on kho maharaja tasim adaṣe mala-kaddama-rajojalām jāyeyyati — Na hi bhante annadattho vimalataram yeva bhaveyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja Jināsasanavaram pakatimimmalam byāpāgata-kilesamalarajojalām, yadi tam Buddhaputta ācārasilaggonavattapattipatti-sallekhaḍḍhutagunena Jināsasanavaram sikkheyyum, evam idaṁ Jināsasanavarāṇa cīram dīgham addhanam tittheyya asuñño ca loko arahantehi assati imam attham Bhagavata sandhaya bhasitam. Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhu samma vihareyyum, asuñño loko arahantehi assati. Patipattimulālam maharaja Satthusasanam patipattisarakam, patipattiya acontarāhitaya tithatīti.

Bhante Nagasena; saddhammantaradhanan ti yam vadesi, katamam tam saddhammantaradhanan ti — Tīn imāni maharaja sasānantaradhanāni, katamāni tīni adhi-gamāntaradhanam, patipattāntaradhanam, lingantaradha-

¹ obhāseyyāti I ² asamattā a CM satatam Aa satatam Ab a lasamattam B

¹⁹ gatamalakilesarajo a II ²⁰ dhuta C ²¹ pa pattiantara CM

nam Adhigame maharaja antarahite suppatipāṇṇassāpi
dhammabhīsamayo na hoti, patipattiya antarahitaya sikkha-
bhāpadapannānti antaradhayaṭṭhaṃ yeva tittṭhati, linge
antarahite pavēnupacchedo hoti. Imaṃ kho maharaja
tiṃ antaradhananti — Soviṇṇapīṭhe bhante Nāgasena
panho gambhīro uttānīkato, ganthi bhūṇṇo, nattha parap-
pavāda bhagga mippabhaṃ lāta, tvam ganivaravāsabham
asajjati.

Bhante Nigasena, Tathagato 'sabbam akusalam jha-
petva sabbanñutam patto, odhū svasese akusale sab-
balnutam patto ti — Sabbam maharaja akusalam jha-
petva Bhagava sabbanñutam patto, na tthi Bhagavato se-
sakūh akusalan ti — Kim pana bhante dukkha vedana
Tathagatissa kaye uppannapubba ti — Ama maharaja
Rajagahe Bhagavato pado sakalīkaya khato, lohita-pa-
khandikābadho uppanno, kaye abhinne Jivakena vireko
karito vatibādhe uppanne upatthakena therena unho-
kam pariyyatthan ti — Yadi bhante Nigasena Tatha-
gato sabbam akusalam jhapetva sabbanñutam patto,
tena hi Bhagavato pado sakalīkaya khato lohita-pa-
khandikā ca badho uppanno ti yam vacanam tam mic-
chī Yadi Tathagatissa pado sakalīkaya khato lohita-
pakhandikā ca badho uppanno, tena hi Tathagato
sabbam akusalam jhapetva sabbānuttam patto ti tam pi
vacanam micchī, na tthi bhaote vintī kammāna veda-
ntam, sabbān tam vedāntam kammamulakam, kammā-
na vediyatī Yam pi ubhātōkōtiko pañho tavanuppatto
so tava nibbāhito ti

Na hi mahārāja śabbhāṃ tam vedayitam kaṇimamu-
lakam Atthahi mahārāja kṛtamehi vedayitani uppiyanti,
vehi kāraṇehi puthusatta vedana vedayanti, kṛtamehi at-
tahi vītasamuttiṇṇoi hi kho mahārāja idh ekaccani

vedayitāñi uppajjanti, pīttasamutthānañi pi kho maharaja
 — pe — semhasamutthanañi pi kho maharaja — pe —
 sannipatikāñi pi kho maharaja — pe — utuparinamajāñi
 pi kho maharaja — pe — visamapariharajāñi pi kho
 mahāraja — pe — opakkamikañi pi kho maharaja — pe
 — kammavipakajāñi pi kho maharaja idh' ekaccāni ve-
 dayitāni uppajjanti Imehi khō maharaja atthahi karanehi
 puthusatta vedana vediyanti Tattha ye te satte kam-
 mam vibhadati te mīe satta karanam patibhanti, tesam
 tam vacanam miccha ti — Bhantē Nagasena, yañ ca
 vatikam yañ ca pittikam yañ ca semhikam yañ ca san-
 nipatikam yañ ca utuparinamajam yañ ca visamapari-
 harajam yañ ca opakkamikam, sabbe te kamma¹ samut-
 thana yeva, kammen eva te sabbe sam² bhavantiti —
 Yadi maharaja te pi sabbe kamm³ samutthana va abadha
 bhavēyyum, na tesam kott⁴ hasato lakkhanāni bhavēyyum
 Vato kho maharaja kuppama⁵ na da⁶ vidhena kuppati
 sitena unhe⁷ na jighacchaya pipasaya atibhutt⁸ ena thanena
 padhane⁹ na adha¹⁰ aue¹¹ na upakkame¹² na kammavipakena, tatra
 ye te uva¹³ vidha, na te satte na au¹⁴ g¹⁵ ate, vattamanake
 bhav¹⁶ e uppajjanti, tasma na va¹⁷ ṭ¹⁸ abba kamma¹⁹ sambhava
 sabba vedana ti Pittam maharaja kuppama²⁰ nam ti²¹ vidhena
 kuppati sitena unhe²² na vi²³ samabhojanena Semham ma-
 haraja kuppama²⁴ nam ti²⁵ vidhena kuppati sitena unhe²⁶ na
 annapane²⁷ na Yo ca maharaja vato yañ ca pittam yañ ca
 semham tehi tehi kopehi kuppitva mi²⁸ s²⁹ hutva sa³⁰ kam sa-
 kam vedanam akaddhati Utuparinamaja maharaja vedana
 utupariname³¹ na uppajjati, visamapariharaja vedana visama-
 parihare³² na uppajjati, opakkamika maharaja vedana atthi
 kiriya atthi kammavipaka, kammavipakaja vedana pubbe
 katena kammena n³³ p³⁴ ajjati Iti kho maharaja appam
 kammavipakajam, bahutaraj³⁵ a³⁶ vasesam Tattha bala

¹ vibhadhati M, vi¹ bhadati A ² te sabbe pi A ³ jiga AaBC

sabbam kammavipakajam yevati atidhavantī, tam kammam na sakka vīna Buddhāñānena vavatthanam katum

Yam pana maharaja Bhagavato pado sakāḥkaya khato, tam vedayitam n' eva vatasamutthanam na pitta-samutthanam na sēmmasamutthanam na sannipatikam na utuparinamajam na visamapariharajam na kammavipakajam, opakkamikam yeva Devadatto hi maharaja babunī jatisatasabassanī Tathagatē aghatam bandhī So tena aghatena mahatim garum silam gahetvā matthake pates-samīti munci Ath' aññe dve sela agantva tam silam Tathagatam asampattam yeva sampaticchimsu, tayam pabīrena papatīka bhujutva Bhagavato pade patitva ruhiram uppadesī Kammavipakato va maharaja Bhagavato esa vedana nibbattakiriyato va, tat uddham na tth' aññā vedanā Yathā mahārāja khetṭhadutthātaya va byam na sambhavatī byadutthātaya va, evam eva kho mahārāja kammavipakato va Bhagavato esa vedana nibbatta kiriyato va, tat uddham na tth aññā vedana Yathā va pana maharaja kottṭhadutthātaya va bhojanam visamam parinamatī ahīradutthātaya va, evam eva kho mahārāja kammavipakato va Bhagavato esa vedanā nibbattā kiriyato vā, tat uddham na tth aññā vedana

Api ca maharaja na tthi Bhagavato kammavipakaja vedanā, na tthi visamapariharaja vedana, avasesehi samutthānehi Bhagavato vedanā uppayati, Taya ca pana vedanāya na sakka Bhagavantam jīvita voropetum Nipatanti mahārāja imasmim catumahābhūtikē kāye utthānuthā subhāsubhā vedanā Idha mahārāja ākāse klutto leḍḍu mahāpathaviyā nipatati, api na kho so mahārāja leḍḍu pubbe katena mahāpathaviyā nipatatitī — Na hi bhante, na tthi so bhānīd'hetu mahāpathaviyā yena he-tunā mahāpathaviyā kusalākusalam vipākam patisamvedeyya,

paccuppanna bhante akammakena hetuna so leddo ma-
 hapathaviyam nipatatī — Yatha maharaja mahapathavi
 evam Tathagato dattabho, vatha leddo pubbe akatena
 mahapathavim nipatati evam eva kho maharaja Ta-
 thagata'ssa pubbe akatena sa sakalika pade nipatita
 idha pana maharaja manussa mahapathavim bhindanti ca
 khananti ca, api nu kho te maharaja manussa pubbe
 katena mahapathavim bhindanti ca khananti cati — Na
 hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja ya sa sakalika
 Bhagavato pade nipatita na sa sakalika pubbe katena
 Bhagavato pade nipatita Yo pi maharaja Bhagavato
 lohita-pakkhandikabaddho uppanno so pi abaddho na pubbe
 katena uppanno, sannipatiken eva uppanno Ye keci
 maharaja Bhagavato kayika abaddha uppanna na te kam
 mabhinibhatta, channam etesam samutthananam aṇṇa-
 rato nibbatta Bhavitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata
 devatidevina Samyuttanikayavaralancake Molivasivake
 veyyakarane Pitta-samutthananā pi kho Sivaka idh ekac-
 cāni vedayitāni uppayanti, samāṃ pi kho etam Sivaka
 vedatibbham vatha pittasamutthananā pi idh ekaccāni ve-
 davitāni uppayanti, lokassa pi kho etam Sivaka sacca-
 sammatam vatha pittasamutthananā pi idh ekaccāni ve-
 davitāni uppayanti Tatra Sivaka ye te samanabrah-
 mana evamvadino evamditthino vāṃ kilecavāṃ puri-
 sa-paṇḍalo patissamvedeti sukham va dukkham va adukkha-
 masukham va sabbaṃ tam pubbe katahetutī, vā ca
 sāmaṇ natam tan ca atidhāvanti, yaṇ ca loke sacca-
 sammatam tan ca atidhāvanti, tamā tesam samara-
 brāhmaṇānam micchā ti vadāmi Samhasamutthananā pi
 kho Sivaka idh ekaccāni vedayitāni uppayanti vata-
 samutthananā pi kho Sivaka — Samutthānāni pi kho Sivaka
 — utparināmanāni pi kho Sivaka — vasaṃjanārajāni

pi kho Sīvaḥa — opakkamikaṃ pi kho Sīvaḥa ⁶ kam-
 mavipakajani pi kho Sīvaḥa idh ekaccam vedayitani uppaj-
 janti, samam pi kho etam Sīvaḥa veditabbam yatha kamma
 vipakajani pi idh⁷ ekaccam vedayitani uppajjanti, lokassa
 pi kho etam Sīvaḥa saccasammataṃ yatha kammavipa-
 kajani pi idh ekaccam vedayitani uppajjanti Tatra
 Sīvaḥa ye te samanabrahmaṇa evamvadino evamdittthino
 yaṃ kincaṃ paṇisapuggalo patissamvedeti sukkham va
 dukkham va adukkhamasukkham va⁸ sabban tam pubbe
 katahetuti, yaṃ ca⁹ saman ūtatam tañ ca atidhavantī,
 yaṃ ca loke saccasammataṃ tañ¹⁰ ca atidhavantī tasma
 tesam samanabrahmananam micchā ti vadamitī Iti pi
 mahārāja na sabba vedanā kammavipākajā Sabbam
 mahārāja akusalāni jhapetvā Bhagava sabbanūtatam patto
 ti evam etam dhārehitī — Sadhu bhante Nāgasena,
 evam etam, tatha sampatichamitī

Bhante Nāgasena, tēnhe bhānathā yaṃ kinca kara-
 niyam Tathāgataṃ sabbaṃ tam¹¹ bodhiya yeva mule pa-
 rimitthitaṃ, na tthi Tathāgataṃ uttarim karaniyam ka-
 tassa va¹² paticayo ti Idam ca temāsam patissallinam
 disvati Yadi bhante Nāgasena yaṃ kinca karaniyam
 Tathāgataṃ sabbaṃ tam bodhiya yeva mule parimitthi-
 taṃ na tthi Tathāgataṃ uttarim karaniyam katassa va
 paticayo, tatra hi temāsam patissallino ti yaṃ vacanam
 tam micchā Yadi temāsam patissallino, tena hi yaṃ
 kinca karaniyam Tathāgataṃ sabbaṃ tam bodhiya yeva
 mule parimitthitaṃ ti tam pi vacanam micchā Na tthi
 katakaraniyassa patissallinam, sakkaraniyass eva pati-

⁶ J. arāyāh ti I ⁷ patī ayo 3t throughout paticayo A three times I
 du + C thro ghout ⁸ Pa sallāha A seven times B once C throughout
 out at ept o o ur twice, pa sallāha A 2 A twī e ⁹ patissallino B twice

sallanam. Yatba nama byadhitass' eva bhesajjena karaniyam hoti, abyadhitassa kim bhesajjena, chatass' eva bhojanena karaniyam hoti, achatassa kim bhojanena, evam eva kho bbante Nagasena oa tthi katakaraniyassa patisallanam, 'sakaraniyass' eva patisallanam Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavānppatto, so taya nibbāhitabbo ti

. Yam hiñci maharaja karaniyam Tatthagatassa sabban tam bodhiya yeva mule parimuttam, na tthi Tathagatassa nttarim karaniyam katassa va pativayo Bhagava ca temassam patisallino Patisallanam kho maharaja ba hugunam, sabbe pi tathagata patisalliyitva sabbanñutam patta, tam te sukatagunam anussaranta patisallanam sevanti Yatha maharaja puriso rañño santika laddhavaropatiladdhasabhogo tam sukatagunam anussaranto aparaparam ranno upatthanam eti, evam eva kho maharaja sabbe pi tathagata patisalliyitva sabbanñutam patta, tam te sukatagunam anussaranta patisallanam sevanti Yatha va pana maharaja puriso atoro dukkhito bahagilano bhissakam upasevitra sotthim anuppatto tam sukatagunam anussaranto aparaparam bhissakam upasevati, evam eva kho maharaja sabbe pi tathagata patisalliyitva sabbanñutam patta, tam te sukatagunam anussaranta patisallanam sevanti

Atthavisati kho pan ime maharaja patisallanaguni ye gune amanupassanta tathagata patisallanam sevanti, katame atthavisati idha maharaja patisallanam pativallivamanam rakkhati, ayum vadhetu, balam deti, vajjam pidahati, vyaam apaneti, yasam upaneti aratim vinodeti, ratim upadahati, bhayañi appaneti, ve-arajjam karoti, ko'ajjam apaneti, virivam abhijaneti, racam apaneti, dosam apaneti, moham apaneti, mñam nihaneti vitakkam bhanjati, cittam claggam karoti, manasam snehavati

hāsam janeti, garukam karoti, lābham - uppādayati, namassiyam karoti, piṭṭim pāpeti, pāmojjam karoti, sankhārānam sabhāvam dassayati, bhavapatīsandhim ugghāteti, sabbasāmaññaṃ deti. Ime kho mahārāja atthavīsati patisallānagunā ye gune samānnpassantā tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti. Api ca kho mahārāja tathāgatā santam sukham samāpattirattimī annbhavitukāmā patisallānam sevanti pariyositasankappā. Catohi kho mahārāja kāraṇehi tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti, katamehi catuhi vihārapphāsutāya pi mahārāja tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti, anavaṃjagunabahuḷatāya pi tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti, asesaariyavāṭṭhito pi tathāgata patisallānam sevanti, sabbabuddhānam thuta-thomita-vannita-pasatthato pi tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti. Imehi kho mahārāja catuhi karāṇehi tathāgata patisallānam sevanti. Iti kho mahārāja patisallānam sevanti, na sakaraṇīyataya, na katassa [vā] paticayaya, atha kho gunavisesadassāvītāya tathāgatā patisallānam sevantīti — Sādhū bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmīti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitaṃ p' etam Bhagavatā Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipāda bhāvitā bahulikā yānikā vattbhakatā anuttaritā paricīṭā susamāraddhā, ākankhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tittheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Puna ca bhanitaṃ: Ito tinnam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena, Bhagavatā bhanitaṃ: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipāda bhāvitā — pe — kappāvasesam vā ti, tena hi tē māsapariṇchedo micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitaṃ: Ito tinnam māsānam accayena

Tathagato parinibbaya¹satiti, tena hi. Tathagatassa kho Ananda cattaro iddhipada bhavita — pe — kappavasesam va ti tam pi vacanam miccha Na tibi tathagatanam atthane gajjitam, amoghavacana buddha bhagavanto tathavacana advejjhavacana Ayam pi n²bhatokotiko panho gambhiro s³nnip⁴no don⁵nijhapayo, so tavānuppatto, bhind etā⁶m ditthijalam, ekamse thapaya, bhinda parappavadan ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Tathagata⁷ssa kho Ananda cattaro iddhipada bhavita — pe — kappavasesam va ti Temasap⁸aricch⁹edo ca bhanito So ca pana kappo ayukappo vuccati Na maharaja Bhagava attano balam kittayamano evam aha iddhibalam pana maharaja Bhagava parikittavamano evam aha Tathagatassa kho Ananda cattaro iddhipada bhavita — pe — kappavasesam va ti Ittha maharaja ranno as¹⁰ajaniyvo bhav¹¹eyya s¹²ighazati an¹³ilajavo, tassa raja javabalam parikittayanto sanegama-janapada bhata-balattha-brabmana-gaba patika-amaccajanamajjhe evam vadeyya Akankhamano me bho ayam bayavaro sagarajalapariv¹⁴antam mahim anuvicarit¹⁵va khanena idh¹⁶ azaccheyyati, na ca tam javagatim tassam parisayam dass¹⁷eyya, vijati ca so javo tassa, samattho ca so khanena sagarajalapariv¹⁸antam mahim anuvicaritum, — evam eva kho maharaja Bhagava attano iddhibalam parikittayamano evam aha, tam pi tevijjanam chalabb¹⁹manam arahantanam vimalak²⁰hin²¹sa²²vanam devamanu²³savan ca majjhe nisiditva bhanitam Tathagata²⁴ssa kho Ananda cattaro iddhipada bhavita bahulikata vasikata vatthulata an²⁵ntithita paricita su²⁶ama²⁷raddha, akankhamano Ananda Tathagato kappam vā t²⁸itt²⁹heyva kappavasesam va ti, vijati ca tam maharaja iddhibalam Bhagavato, samattho ca Bhagava iddhibalena kappam va thatum kappavasesam va, na ca Bhagava

tam iddhibalam tassam parisayam dasseti Anattiko
maharaja Bhāgava sabbabhavēhi, garahita ca Tathagatassa
sabbabhava Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata
Seyyatha pi bhikkhave appamattako pi gutho duggandho
hoti, evam eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi
bhavam na vannemi, autamaso accharasanghatamattam
piti Api nu kho maharaja Bhagava sabbabhavagatiyoniyō
guthasamam disva iddhibalam nissaya bhavesu chanda-
ragam kareyyati — Na hi bhante'ti — Tena hi ma-
hārāja Bhagava iddhibalam parikkittayamano evarupam
Buddhasihanadam abhinadati Sadhu bhante Nagasena
evam etam, tattha sampaticchannti

Fatti anche un viaggio

Bhante Nagasena ' bhāsitam p etam Bhagavatā
 Abhinayāham bhikkhāye dhammam desemi, no ana-
 bhinayatī Puna ca Vinayapaṇṇattiya evam bhanitam
 Akankhīmano Anando saṅgho mām accayena khuddanu-
 khuddakāni sikkhapadāni samuahanatūti. Kim nu kho
 bhante Nagasena khuddanukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni dup-
 paṇṇattāni udāhu vāritthasman ajānitva pāṇattāni, yam
 Bhagavā attano accayena khuddanukhuddakāni sikkha-
 padāni samuahanīpeti. Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavatā
 bhanitam Abhinayāham bhikkhāye dhammam desemi,
 no anabhinayatī, tena hi Akankhīmano Anando saṅgho
 mām accayena khuddanukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni samu-
 hanatūti yam vacanam tam amecchi. Yadi Tathagatena

puna ea para. Al e 10 samuhentui Aa throughout B the first time

Vinayapāṇattiya evaṃ bhaṇitaṃ Akaṅkhamāno Ananda saṅgho maṃ accāyena khuddanukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni samuḥanaṭṭhi, tena hi Abhinīvāvaṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no anabhinīyati tam pi vaccaṃ miccha. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho saṅgho sukhūmo unipuno gambhīro sugambhīro dunnīyhapayo, so tavaṇuppatto, tattha te ānāhalavippharaṃ dasāheṭhi.

Bhaṇitaṃ p etam mahārāja Bhagavata Abhinīvāvaṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no anabhinīyati Vinayapāṇattiya pi evaṃ bhaṇitaṃ Akaṅkhamāno Ananda saṅgho maṃ accāyena khuddanukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni samuḥanaṭṭhi. Tam pana mahārāja Tathagato bhikkhu vimamsaṃaṃ aha ukkhalāsiṃti nu kho mama sāvaṃa mayi viśāyapariyāpāṇā maṃ accāyena khuddanukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni udāho adāsiṃtiṃti. Tathā mahārāja cakkavattiriyā putte evaṃ vadeyya. Ayam kho tatā mahājanapado sabbadāsu sārāpariyānto dukkaro tatra tavatakena balena dhareṭum, ettha tumbhe tatā maṃ accāyena paccānte paccānte deṃ pajahathati, api nu kho te mahārāja kunāra jitu accāyena tatthagate janapade vāle te paccānte paccānte deṃ muḥeṃyūṇ ti — Na hi bhante, rajanā bhante Indubhātā kumārā rājāloḥhena tadattarīṃ diguṇa-tigugūṇa janapadāni jarikā dheyvum, kim pana te tatthagatā janapadāni muḥeṃyūṇ ti — Evaṃ eva kho mahārāja Tathagato bhikkhu vimamsaṃaṃ evaṃ ita Akaṅkhamāno Ananda saṅgho maṃ accāyena khuddanukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni

khuddakani sikkhapadanā, etthāyam jano sammūjho vi-
matiyato adhikato samsayapakkhanno katamani tam
khuddakani sikkhapadanā, katamani anukhuddakani sikkha-
padam, dubbhasitam anukhuddakam sikkhapadam, imani
dve khuddanukhuddakani sikkhapadāni Pabbakehi pi
maharaja mahattherehi ettha vimati uppādita, tehi pi
ekajjham na kato Dhammesanthitupariyaye Bhagavata eso
panho upadittho ti — Cīranikkhittāni bhante Nagasena
Jinarahassam ajj etarahi loke vivatam pakatam katan ti

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata
Na tth Ananda Tathagatassa dhammesu acariyamutthāti
Puna ca therena Malunkyaṇputtena panham puttho na
byakasi Eso kho bhante Nagasena pañho dvayanto
ekantani¹ sito bhavissati ajananena va guyhakaranena va
Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Na tth'
Ananda Tathagatassa dhammesu acariyamutthiti, tena hi
therassa Malunkyaṇputtaṇssa ajanantena na byakatam
Yadi janantena na byakatam, tena hi atthi Tathagatassa
dhammesu acariyamutthi. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho
tavanuppatto, so taya nibbalitabbo ti

Bhasitam p' etam maharaja Bhagavata Na tth
Ananda Tathagatassa dhammesu acariyamutthiti Abya-
kato ca therena Malunkyaṇputtena pucchito pañho, tañ ca
pana na ajananena na guyhakaranena Cattar imani
maharaja panhabyakaranani, katamani cattari ekamsa-
byakaranīyo panho, vibhajja byakaranīyo pañho, pati-
pucchabyakaranīyo pañho, tīpanīyo panho Katamo
ca maharaja ekamsabyakaranīyo panho rupam aniccan ti

¹ -pakkhanto all ² ajanantena all ³ thaṇ pañho ti all

ekamsabyakaraṇiyo paṇho, vedana anicca ti, sanna anicca ti, sankhara anicca ti, vinnanam aniccān ti ekamsabyakaraṇiyo paṇho, ayam ekamsabyakaraṇiyo paṇho Katamo vibhajja byakaraṇiyo paṇho aniccān pana rūpan ti vibhajja byakaraṇiyo paṇho, anicca pana vedana ti, anicca pana sanna ti, anicca pana sankhara ti, aniccān pana vinnānaṇ ti vibhajja byakaraṇiyo paṇho, ayam vibhajja byakaraṇiyo paṇho Katamo paṭipucchabyakaraṇiyo paṇho kin nu kho cakkhūna sabbān vijānatīti, ayam paṭipucchabyakaraṇiyo paṇho Katamo thapaniyo paṇho sasato loko ti thapaniyo paṇho, asasato loko ti, antava loko ti, anantava loko ti, antava ca anantava ca loko ti, n ev antava nanantava loko ti, tam jivam tam sarīraṇ ti, annam jivam annam sarīraṇ ti, hoti tathagato param maraṇa ti, na hoti tathagato param maraṇa ti, hoti ca na ca hoti tathagato param maraṇa ti, n eva hoti na na hoti tathagato param maraṇa ti thapaniyo paṇho, ayam thapaniyo paṇho Bhagava maharaja therassa Milunkyaṇuttassa tam thapaniṇam jāham na byakasi So papa paṇho kinkarāna thapaniyo na tassa dipanaya hetu va karanam va atthi, tasma so paṇho thapaniyo, na tthi buddhiṇam bhagavantaṇam akāraṇam ahetukam gīraṇ udarīnaṇ ti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evaṇ etam, itti samjāpetvā an ti

Bhante Nagasena bhāṇitān p etam Bhagavatī

Sabbe tasānti dan laṇṇa, sabbe lī ṭvanti maccuno ti

Puna ca bhāṇitān Ariṇa sabbān vīraṇ atikkanto ti Kin nu kho bhante Nagasena araha dānīlābhayā

tasati, miraye va nerayika satta jalita kathita tat'ta sa-
tatta tamha jalitaggiḷalaka mahamiraya cavamana maccuno
bhayanti. Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam
Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe bhayanti maccuno ti, tena
hi Araha sabbabhayam atikkanto ti yam vacanam tam
miccha. Yadi Bhagavata bhanitam Araha sabbabha-
yam atikkanto ti, tena hi Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe
bhayanti maccuno ti tam pi vacanam miccha. Ayam pi
ubhatokotiko pañño^a tavanuppatto, so taya nibbāṇitabbo ti.

N etam maharaja vacanam Bhagavata arahante
upadaya bhanitam Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe bha-
yanti maccuno ti, thapito aha tasim vattusim, sa-
muhato bhayahetu arahato, ye^e te maharaja satta sa-
kilesa yesa ca ḍḍhimatta attanuditthi ye ca sukhaduk-
khesu unnatavanata, te^f upadaya Bhagavata bhanitam
Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe bhayanti maccuno ti
Arahato maharaja sabbagati upacchinna, yoni viddham-
siti, patisandhi upahata, bhagga phasu, samuhata sabba
bhavalaya, samucchinna^g sabbasankhara, hatam kusala-
kusalam, vihata avijja, abijam vinnanam katam, daddha
sabbakilesa, ativatta lokadhamma^h tasma araha na sa-
tasati sabbabhayeⁱhi. Idha maharaja ranño cattaro ma-
hamatta bhavēyyum, anuratta laddbayasa vissasika tha-
pita mahati issariye thane, aha raja kismici karaniye
samuppanne yavata sakavijite sabbajanassa anapeyya
sabbe va me balim karonto, sadhettha tumhe cattaro ma-
hamatta tam karaniya^j ti, api nu kho maharaja tesam
catunnam mahamattanam balibhaya santaso nppajeyyati
— Na hi bhante ti — Kena karanena maharajati —
Thapita te bhante ranṇa uttame thane, na tthi tesam
bali, samatikkantabalino^k ce, avastse upadaya ranna

^a bhāyenti ABC ^e sakilesa AC^e ^f pñāṇo B pathaso AC patha
M ^g samatikkantabalino ali exdepi Aa

ānāpītam: sabbe va me bahm karontūti. — Evam - eva kbo mahārāja n' etam vacanam Bhagavatā arahante upādāya bhanitam, thapito arahā tasmim vatthusmim, samūhato bhayaheto arahato; ye te mahārāja sattā sakilesa yesaṇ - ca adhimattā attānuditthi ye ca sukhadukkhesu unnatāvanatā, te upādāya Bhagavatā bhanitam: Sabbe tasanti dandaṣṣa, sabbe bhāyanti imaccūno ti. Tasmā arahā na tasati sabbabhayehiṭi .

N' etam bhante Nāgasena vacanam sāvasesam, niravasesavacanam - etam - sabbe ti, tattha me uttarim kārānam brūhi tam vacanam patitthāpetu - ti. — Idha mahārāja game gāmasāmiko āpākaṃ anāpeyya: ehi bho ānāpaka, yāvatā game gāmikā te sabbe siḡham mama santike sannipātehiṭi; so: idhu sāmīti sampaticchetaṃ gīmaṃajjhe thatva tikkhattum saddam anuśīcya. yāvatā game gāmikā te sabbe siḡhasiḡham sūmino santike sannipatantūti; tato te gāmikā ānīpikassa vacanena turitatoritā sannipatitva gīmasāmikasā ārocenti: sannipatitā sāmi sabbe gāmikā, yaṃ te karāṇīyam tam karohiṭi. Iti so mahārāja gīmasāmiko kutipuriṣe sannipatento sabbe gāmike ānīpeti, te ca ānattā, na sabbe sannipatanti, kutipuriṣā yeva sannipatanti, ettakā yeva me gāmikā ti gīmasāmiko ca tathā sampaticcheta; aññe bahutarā anīgati, itthi-puriṣā dāsi-dasā bhutakā kammakarā gāmika

maccuno ti Tasmā arabā na tasati sabbabhayēhi. Atthi mahārāja sāvasesam vacanam savaseso attho, atthi sāvasesam vacanam niravaseso attho, atthi niravasesam vacanam sāvaseso attho, atthi niravasesam vacanam niravaseso attho, tena tena attho sampaticchitabbo Pañcavidhena mahārāja attho sampaticchitabbo, ahaccapadena kho mahārāja, raṣena, ācariyavamsatāya, adhippāyā, kāraṇuttariyatāya Ettha hi¹ ahaccapadan² ti suttam adhippetam, raso ti suttāpūlomam, ācariyāvamso ti ācariyavādo, adhippāyo ti attano mati, kāraṇuttariyatā ti imehi catuḥsamentam karanam Imehi kho mahārāja pañcahi kārānehi attho sampaticchitabbo «Evam eso pañho suvinichito hoti»

Hotu bhānte Nāgaseṇa, tatha tam sampaticchāmi, thapito hotu arahā tasmim vatthussmim, tasantu avasesā sattā Niraye pana nerayikā sattā, dukkhā tippa katukā vedanī vediyamānā, jalitapajjalita-sabbangapaccangā runna-kāruṇṇā-kandita-paridevita-lālapita-mukhā asayhatibba-dukkhabhūbhūtā attānā asaranā asarānibhūtā anappasokāturā antima-pacchima-gatikā ekantasokaparāyanā, unha-tikhina-tanda-khīra-tapana-tejavantā bhīmabhaya-janaka-omīda-mahāsadda samsibbita-chabbidha-jalamālākulī samanta satayojenānupharanaccivegā kadariyā tapantī mahāmrayā cavamanī maccuno bhāyanti — Āra mahārājāti. — Nann bhante Nāgaseṇa nirayo ekanta-dukkhavedaniyo, kissa pana te nerayikā sattā ekanta-dukkhavedaniya nirayā cavamānā maccuno bhāyanti, kissa niraye ramantiti — Na te mahārāja nerayikā sattā niraye ramanti, muccitukāna vā te nirayā; maranass³ eso mahārāja ānubhavo yena teṣam santiso uppajjati. — Etam kho bhante Nāgaseṇa na saddahissāmi yam muccitukanānam

¹ ahaccapada- AB ² -vamsatā- A ³ -saddibhuta- B ⁴ -nirayassa- M
⁵ asavāsa- EC, asavāsa- M ⁶ -mahāsamakulā- A ⁷ -nacci- ABC
⁸ kadariya- B, -ya- n CM ⁹ -seṭṭhi- C ¹⁰ ca te AM ¹¹ na om ABC

doso ahan ti janantassa issaradassanena santaso uppaj-
 jeyyati — Ama bhāte ti — Iti maharaja tassa issara
 paradhikassa purisassa moccitukamassapi issarabhaya
 santaso uppajjati, evam eva kho maharaja niraya mucci-
 tukamanam¹ pi nerayikanam sattanam maranabhaya san-
 taso uppajjati — Aparam pi bhante uttarim karanam
 bruhī yenaham karanena ukappeyyan ti — Idha ma-
 haraja puriso datthavisena asivisena dattho bhavēyya,
 so tena visavikārena pāteyya upapateyya, vatteyya pa-
 vatteyya, ath aññafaro puriso balavantena mantapadena
 tam datthavisam asivisam anetva tam datthavisam pacca-
 campeyya, api no kho maharaja tassa visagatassa puri-
 sassa tasmim datthavise sappē sotthihetu upagacchante
 santaso uppajjeyyati — Ama bhante ti — Iti maharaja
 tatharupe ahunhi sotthihetu pi upagacchaute tassa san-
 taso uppajjati, evam eva kho maharaja niraya parimuc-
 citukamanam pi nerayikanam sattanam maranabhaya
 santaso uppajjati. Anuttham maharaja sabbasattanam
 maranam, tasma nerāyika satta niraya parimuccitukama
 pi maccuno bhayanatī² — Sadhu bhante Nagasena,
 evam etam, taṭṭha sampaticchanīti

Bhante Nagasena, Bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata

Na antahikkhe, na samuddamajjhe,
 na pabbatanam vivaram pavissa,
 na vijjati so jagatippadeso
 yattha tthito muñceyya Maccupasa ti

Puna Bhagavata³ paritta ca naddittha, seyyathidam
 Ratanasuttam Khandhaparittam Mōraparittam Dhajagga-

¹ parimuccitu AC ² upapateyya B ³ paccavamapeyya A (paccacak
 (kapeyya M) ⁴ upavajja ita B ⁵ muñceyya papakamma maccupasa B
 comp Dh v 127)

parittam^{*} Atanatiyaparittam Angulimalaparittam Yadi
bhante Nagasena akasagato pi samuddamajjhagato pi
pasada-kuti-lena-guha-pabbhara-dari-bila-vivara - pabba-
tantaragato pi na muccati Maccupasa, tena hi paritta-
kammam miccha Yadi parittakaranena Maccupasa pari-
mutti bhavati, tena hi Na antalikkhe — pe — Maccu-
pasa ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhato-
kotiko pañho ganthito pi^{*} ganthutaro tayanuppatto, so taya
nibbahi tabbo ti

Bhasitam p^{*} etam maharaja Bhagavata

Na antalikkhe, na samuddamajjhe,
na pabbatanam vivaram pavissa,
na vijjati so jagatippadeso
yattha tthito muñceyya Maccupasa ti

Paritta ca Bhagavata uddittha Tañ ca pana savase-
sayuka^{ca} vayasampannassa apetakammavaranassa, na
tthi maharaja khinayuka^{ca} thitiya kiriya va upakkamo
va Yatha maharaja matassa sukkhassa sukkhassa kola-
passa nisreha^{ca} uparuddhavitassa gatayusanharassa
kumbhasahassena pi udake akirante allatam va pallavita-
haritabhavo va na bhesveyya, evam eva kho maharaja
bhesajaparittakammena na tthi khinayukassa thitiya
kiriya va upakkamo va Yadi tani maharaja mahiya
osadham bhesajani tani pi khinayukassa akiccarani
bhavanti, savasesayukam maharaja vayasampannam ape-
takammavaranam parittam rakkbati gopeti, tass' atthaya
Bhagavata paritta uddittha Yatha maharaja kassako
paripakke dhamme mate sassanale Udakappavesam vareyya
yam pana sassam tarunam, meghasannibham vayasam-
pannam tam udakavaddhiya vaddhati, evam eva kho
maharaja khinayukassa bhesajaparittakiriya thapita

patikkhitta ye pana¹⁰ te manussa savasesayuka vayasam-
panna tesam atthaya parittabhesajja¹¹ṃ bhanitanti, te pa-
rittabhesajjehi vaddhantīti

Yadi bhante Nagasena khinayuko marati savasesa
vuko jivati, tena hi parittabhesajjaṃ niratthakam bontīti.
— Ditthapubbo pana taya maharaja koci rogo bhesajjehi
patimivattito ti — Ama bhante, anekasatani ditthanīti
— Tena hi maharaja parittabhesajjakariya niratthika
ti yam vacanam tam miccha bhavati¹² — Dissanti bhaṇte
Nagasena vejjanam upakkame bhesajjapananulepa, tena
tesam opakkamena rogo patimivattatīti — Parittao pi
maharaja pavattayamananam saddo suyati, jivha sukkhati
hadayam byavattati kantho akurati, tena tesam pavat
tena sabbabyadbhayo vupasamanti¹³, sabba itiyō apagac
chanti Ditthapubbo pana taya maharaja koci ahina
dattho mantapadena visap¹⁴ patiyamano visam cikkkhas-
santo uddham adho acamayamano ti — Ama bhante
ajj etarahi pi tam loke vattatīti — Tena hi maharaja
parittabhesajjakariya niratthika ti yam vacanam tam
miccha bhavati Kataparittam hi maharaja purisam da-
situkamo ahi naddasati jivatam mokkam pidahati cora-
nam ukkhittalagulam pi na sambhavati, te lagulam
muncitva pemam karonti, kupito pi hatthinago sama-
gantva nparamati pajahitamahaaggikkhandho pi npa-
gantva nibbayati visam halahalam pi khayitam agadam
sampajjati aharattham va pharati, vadhaka hantokama
npagantva dasabbuta sampajjanti, akkanto pi paso na
samvarati Sutapubbam pana taya maharaja morassa
kataparittassa satta va¹⁵ sasatani luddako nasakkhi pasam
upanetum, akataparittassa tam yeva divasam pasam npa-

¹⁰ upakkama AB C ¹¹ aturati AaM ¹² vupasamant ali ¹³ apa-ar
chant ti AEC ¹⁴ patiyamano M pavay B ¹⁵ cikkkhassa to C j k
AaB cchik Na jh k Mb ¹⁶ amcarati AaM

nesitī — Āma bhante, suyati, abbhuggato so saddo
 sadevake loke ti — Teoā hi maharaja parittabhesajja
 kiriya nīratthika ti yam vacanam tam miccha bhava ti
 Sutaṭṭham jana taya maharaja danavo bhariyam pari-
 rakkhanto samugge pakkhipitva giliva kucchina pari-
 harati, ath eko vijjadharo tassa danavassa mukhena
 pavasitva taya saddhīm abhiramati, yadā so dānava añ-
 nasi atha samuggam vānitva vevari, sūha samugge vivate
 vijjadharo yenakāntam pakkamati — Ama bhante, suyati,
 abbhuggato so pi saddo sadevake loke ti — Nānu so
 mahārāja vijjadharo parittabaleṇa gahana mutto ti —
 Ama bhante ti — Tena hi maharaja attā parittabalam
 Sutaṭṭham taya maharaja aparo vijjadharo Biranasi-
 ranno antepure mahesīya saddhūṃ sampatuttāṃ gāṇanam
 jatto samano khīnena adassanam gato mantabalerati —
 Ama bhante, suyatiti — Nāny so maharaja vijjadharo
 parittabaleṇa gahana mutto ti — Ama bhante ti —
 Tena hi maharaja attā parittabalaṃ ti

rakkhati kampayaranena, kilesavaranaena, asaddahana-
 taya Sattanurakkhamam maharaja parittam attana ka-
 tena arakkham jahati Yatha maharaja mata puttam
 kucchigatam poseti hitena opacarena janeti, janayitva
 asuci-mala-singhanikam aparetva uttamavaiasugandham
 upahimpati, pare akkosante va pabarante va akampita-
 hadaya akaddhntva saminn npaneti, yadi pana tassa putto
 aparaddho hoti velativaito atha nam sa danda-muggara-
 janu-mutthihi hanati potheti, api nu kho maharaja tassa
 mata labhati akaddhana-parikaddhanam gaham samino
 upanayanam katun ti — Na hi bhaute ti — Kena ka-
 ranena maharajati — Attano bhante aparadhenati —
 Evam eva kho maharaja sattanam arakkham parittam
 attano aparadhe na vajham karotiti — Sadhu bhante
 Nagasena, suvinicchito panho, gahanam agahanam katam,
 andhakaro aloko kato, vinivethitam ditthiyalam tvam
 ganivarapavaram asajjati

Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhanatha labhi Tathagato
 civara-pindapata senasana-gilanapaccayabhesajja-pari-
 kharanan ti Puna ca Tathagato Pancasalam brahma-
 nagamam pindaya pavisitva kincid eva alabhiva yatha-
 dhotena pattena nikkhanto ti Yadi bhante Nagasena
 Tathagato labhi civara-pindapata senasana-gilanapaccaya-
 bhesajja-parikkharanam tena hi Pancasalam brahmana-
 gamam pindaya pavisitva kincid eva alabhiva yatha-
 dhotena pattena nikkhanto ti yam vacanam tam miccha
 Yadi Pancasalam brahmanagamam pindaya pavisitva
 kincid eva alabhiva yathadhuteña pattena nikkhanto,
 tena hi labhi Tathagato civara-pindapata-senasana-gi-

* akampita AbB * hanti Aa * potheti B ** vajjhan all except
 Aa ** andhakare Ab ** pu * ca param A

lanapaccāvaḥṣeṣajja-parikkharanan ti tam pi vacanam
miccha Ayam pi nibhatokotiḷo panho sumahanto dnn-
nibbedho tavannppatto, so taya nibhahitabbo ti

Labhi maharaja Tathagato cīvara-pindapata sena-
sana-gīlanapaccavabhesajja-parikkharanam Pānca-
lan ca brahmanagāmam pindaya pavivṛta kincid eva
alabhutva yathadhotena pattenā nikkhanto Tan ca pana
Marassa papimato karana ti. — Tena hi bhante Na-
gasena Bhagavato gānanapatham vitivattakappe abhisa-
khatam kusalam kin ti nitthitam, adhunntthitena Marena
papimatā tam kusalam balavegaviharam kin ti pihitam
Tena hi bhante Nagasena tasmim vatthusmim dīṣu tha-
nesu upavado agacchati kusalato pi akusalam balava-
taram hoti, Buddhahāto pi Marahātam balavataram
hoti Tena hi rukkhassa mulato pi aggam bharataram
hoti, gunasamparikkinnato pi pāpyam balavataram hoti
— Na maharaja tavatakena kusalato pi akusalam hala-
vataram nama hoti Buddhahāto ca Marahātam balava-
taram nama hoti Api e ettha karanam icchitabbham
Yatha maharaja puriṣo muno cakkavattissa madhum va
madhupindikam va annam va upāyanam abhihareyya tam
enam ranno dvarapalo evam vadeyya akalo bho ayam
ranno dassanaya, tena hi bho tava npayanam gahetva
siḡhasiḡham pativivatta pure tava raja dandam dhares-
satī, tato so puriṣo dandahhaya tavito ubbiggo tam
npayanam adaya siḡhasiḡham pativivatteyya api nu kho
so maharaja cakkavatti tavatakena upayanavikalamatta-
lena dvarapalato dñbalatara nama hoti annam va pana
kinci npayanam na labheyyatī. — Na hi bhante, issa-
pakato so bhante dvarapalo upayanam nivaresi, annena
pana dvarena sataśahassagūṇam pi ranno npayanam

¹⁹ n rthitena AaLCb adhuna nitth M ²⁰ kusala AB ²¹ hi bho A

²² siḡham s gham C ²³ cakkavatti M

upetiti — Evam eva kho maharaja issapakato Maro
papima Pancasalake¹¹ brahmanagahapatike anvavisi, aññani
jana anekani devatasatasahassani amatam dibbam ojam
gahetva upagatani Bhagavato kaye ojam odahissamāti
Bhāṣavāntam namassamanā pīṇjahka thitanti

Hotu bhante Nagasena, sulabha Bhagavato cattaro
paccaya loke uttamapurisassa, yacito va Bhagava deva-
manussehi cattaro paccave paribhūjati, api ca kho pana
Marassa yo adhippayo so tavatakesa siddho yam so
Bhagavato bhojanassa antarayam akasi Ettha me bhante
kankha na chijati, vimatijato 'ham tattva samsayapa-
khanno, na me tattha manasam pakkhandati yam Tattha-
gatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa sadevake loke agga-
puggalavirassa kusalaraparipuññasambhavaassa asamassa
anupimassa apjatisamassa cāvakam lūmakam parit-
tamam ipamā roariyam Maro vibhantarayam akasiti —
Cattaro kho nibharaya rotarava aditthantarayo uddissa-
katantarayo upakkhatantarayo paribhogantarayo ti Tattha
aditthantarayo nāma 'anodisa adassanena abhisankha-
tam koci antarayam karoti kipe parassa dinnenati, ayam
aditthantarayo nāma katamo uddissakatantarayo idh
ekaccam puggalam upādisiya uddissa bhojanam jati
vattam hoti, tam koci antarayam karoti, ayam uddisa-
katantarayo nāma katamo upakkhatantarayo idha yam
kinci upakkhatam hoti apjatisalītam tattha koci antari-
yam karoti, ayam upakkhatantarayo nāma katamo
paribhogantarayo idha yam kinci paribhogam tattha koci
antaravani karoti, ayam paribhogantarayo nāma Ime kho
maññariya cattaro antarayo yam jana Māro jajima
Pañcasalake brahmanagahapatike anvavisi, tam n eva
Bhagavato paribhogam na upakkhatam na uddissakatam,

¹¹ pakkha to ACM ¹² paribhūjati AC ¹³ cattaro ime mah FC (catt
to mah M) ¹⁴ anodisa uddisa ICM ¹⁵ agga laggahita ICM

anāgataṃ asampattam adassanera antarayam katam, tam
 jana n ekassa Bhagavato yeva, atthā kho ye tena sama-
 yena nikkhanta abbhagata sabbe pi te tam divasam bho-
 janam na labhimsu. Nahan tam maharaja passemi sa-
 devake loka samarake sabrahmake sassamanabrahmaniya
 pajaya sadevamanussaya yo tassa Bhagavato uddissaka-
 tam upakkhatam paribhogam antarayam kareyya sace
 loci issaya uddissakatam upakkhatam paribhogam anta-
 rayam kareyya phāleyva tassa muddha satadha va sa-
 hassadha va

Cattaro me maharaja Tathagatassa kenaci anava-
 raniya guna katame cattaro labbo maharaja Bhagavato
 uddissakato upakkhato na sakka kenaci antarayam ka-
 tum sariranugata maharaja Bhagavato byamaṃ pabha na
 sakka kenaci antarayam katum, sabannutam maharaja
 Bhagavato nanaratanam na sakka kenaci antarayam
 katum, jivitam maharaja Bhagavato na sakka kenaci anta-
 rayam katum. Ime kho maharaja cattaro Tathagatassa
 kenaci anavaraniya guna. Sabbe p ete maharaja gura
 ekassa aroga akuppa aparupakkama api usani kiriyani.
 Adassanena maharaja Maro papima nilyitva Pancasalake
 brahmanagahapatike anavasi. Yatha maharaja rano
 paccante dese visame adassanena nilyitva cora pantham
 dusenti yadi pana raja te core passeyya api no kho te
 cora sottham labheyyun ti — Na hi bhante, pharasuna
 phalapeyya satadha va sahasadha va ti — Evam eva
 kho maharaja adassanena Maro papima nilyitva Panca-
 salake brahmanagahapatike anavasi. Yatha va pana
 maharaja itthi sapatika adassanena nilyitva parapuri am
 sevati, evam eva kho maharaja adassanena Maro papima
 nilyitva Pancasalake brahmanagahapatike anavasi, yadi

* satadha AC

²⁰ aroga A

* pi a peyya BC

* sa tadha A

throughout

maharaja itthi samikassa sammukha parapurisam¹ sevati,
 api nu kho sa itthi sotthim labheyyati — Na hi bhante,
 haneyyapi tam bhante samiko, vadheyyapi, bandheyyapi,
 dasittam va upaneyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja
 adassanena Maro papima mhiyitva Pañcasalake brahmana-
 gahapatike anvavisi² Yadi maharaja Maro papima Bha-
 gavato uddissakatam upakkhatam paribhogam antarayam
 kareyya phaleyya tassa muddha satadha va sahasadha³
 va ti — Evam etam bhante Nagaseha, corikaya katam
 Marena papimata, mhiyitva Maro papima Pañcasalake
 brahmanagahapatike anvavisi⁴ Sace so bhante Maro pa-
 pima Bhagavato uddissakatam upakkhatam paribhogam
 antarayam kareyya, muddha va⁵ ssa phaleyya satadha va
 sahasadha va, kayo va⁶ ssa bhusimutthi viya vikareyya
 Sidhu bhante Nagasena evam etam, tatha sampatic-
 chamati

Bhante Nagasena, tamhe bhanatha Yo ajananto pa-
 natipatam karoti so balavataram apunnam pasavatiti⁷
 Puna ca Bhagavato Vinayapannattiya bhanitam Anipatti
 ajanantassati⁸ Yadi bhante Nagasena ajanitva panati-
 patam karonto balavataram apunnam pasavati, tena hi
 Anipatti ajanantassati yam⁹ vacanam tam miccha Yadi
 anipatti ajanantassa tena hi¹⁰ yanitva panatipatam ka-
 ronto balavataram apunnam pasavatiti tam pi vacanam
 miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho duruttaro duri-
 tikkamo tva nipatto, so taya nibbhitabbo ti

Bhavitam¹¹ i etam maharaja Bhagavato Yo ajananto
 pinatipatam karoti so balavataram apunnam pasavatiti¹²
 Puna ca Vinayapannattiya¹³ Bhagavato bhanitam Anip-
 atti¹⁴ ajanantassati¹⁵ Tatha atthantaram atthi, katamam

¹ sevati pi i thr uziout, Ab twice ² anvavisi AbCM ³ kareyya
⁴ anvavisi so ca AC ⁵ tatha a laram A tatha a tara I

atthantarami atthi maharaja apatti saṇḍavimokkha, atthi apatti no sannavimokkha, ya yam maharaja apatti saṇḍavimokkha tam apattim arabbha Bbagavata bhanitam Anapatti ajanantassati — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, tatha sampaticchamiti

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata Tathagatassa kho Ananda na evam hoti — aham bhikkhusangham pariharissamiti va mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti va ti Puna ca Metteyyassa bhagavato sabbavagunam paridipayamanena evam bhanitam So anekasahassam bhikkhusangham pariharissati seyyatha pi aham etarahi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharamiti Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Tathagatassa kho Ananda na evam hoti aham bhikkhusangham pariharamiti va, mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti va ti, tena hi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharamiti yam vacanam tar miccha Yadi Tathagatena bhanitam seyyatha pi aham etarahi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharamiti, tena hi Tathagatassa kho Ananda na evam hoti aham bhikkhusangham pariharamiti va, mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti va ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so taya nibbahitabbo ti

Bhasitam p' etam maharaja Bhagavata Tathagatassa kho Ananda na evam hoti aham bhikkhusangham pariharamiti va, mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti va ti Metteyyassapi bhagavato sabbavagunam paridipayamanena Bhagavata bhanitam So anekasahassam bhikkhusangham pariharissati seyyatha pi aham etarahi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharamiti Etasam ca maharaja panhe eko attho avaseso, eko attho niravaseso Na maharaja Tathagato parisaya anugamiko, parisaya pauva Tathagatassa

anugamika Sammuti maharaja esa ahan ti, namati, na
 paramattho eso Vigatam maharaja Tathagatassa pemam,
 vigato sineho, mayhan ti pi Tathagatassa gahanam na
 tthi, upadaya pana avassayo hoti Yatha maharaja pa-
 thavi bhummatthanam sattanam patittha hoti upassayam
 hoti, pathavittha c ete satta, na ca mahapathaviya mayh
 ete ti apekkha hoti, evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato
 sabbasattanam patittha hoti upassayam, Tathagatattha c
 ete satta, na ca Tathagatassa mayi ete ti apekkha hoti
 Yatha va pana mahatimabamegbo abhivassanto tina-
 rokka pasu-mannssanam vuddhim deti santatim anu-
 paleti, vutthupajivino c ete satta sabbe, na ca maha-
 neghassa mayh ete ti apekkha hoti, evam eva kho
 maharaja Tathagato sabbasattanam kusalahamme janeti
 anupaleti, Satthupajivino c ete satta sabbe, na ca Tatha-
 gatassa mayh ete ti apekkha hoti, tam kissa hetu
 attanuditthiya palinatta ti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena,
 sunibbethito panho bahuvudhehi karanehi, gambhino uttari-
 kato ganthi bhinnu, gahanam agahanam katam, andha-
 karo aloko kato, bhagga {rappavada, Jinaputtanam
 cakkhun uppdutan ti.

Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhavanatha Tatthagato abhej-
 jajariso ti Puna ca bhanatha Devadattena ekappa-
 Iaram panca bhikkhusatanu bhinnaniti Yadi bhante
 Nagasena Tathagato abhejjajariso, tena hi Devadattena
 ekajpaharam janca bhikkhusatanu bhinnaniti yam vaca-
 sam tam micca Yadi Devadattena ekajjaliram janca

* pathavit harati M pathaviya, AIC * na ca maharaja pathaviya
 AbCM * tatthagatassa ti AbBC (tathagato) cete M) * ca cm all
 * vutthupaj] i o AIC so andhakaro AIC

bhikkhusatani bhinnani, tena hi Tathagato abhejjapariso
ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi nhatokotiko
pañho tavanppattu gambhira dunnivethiya, ganthito pi
ganthitaro, etthāyam jann avato nivuto ovuto pihito pari-
yonaddho, ettha tava nanabalam dassēhi paravadesuti

Abhejjapariso maharaja Tathagato, Devadattena ca
ekappaharañ pañca bhikkhusatani bhinnani Tan ca
pana bhedakassa halena, bhedake vjjamane na tthi
maharaja abhejjam nama Bhedake sēti maṭa pi puttana
bhijjati, putto pi matara bhijjati, pita pi puttana bhijjati
putto pi pitara bhijjati, bhata pi bhagīniya bhijjati bha-
gīni pi bhata bhijjati, sahāyo pi sahayena bhijjati, nāva
pi nanadarusanghatita umivegasampaharena bhijjati, ruk-
kho pi madbukappasampannapha¹⁹ amlaḥalavegabhihato
bhijjati, suvaṇṇam²⁰ pi jativantam lobena bhijjati Api
ca maharāja n' eso adbhipayā vinnānam, n esa boddhanam
adbhuttā, n' esā panditanam cando Tathagato abhejja-
pariso ti Api c ettha karanam atthi yena karanena Tatha-
gato vuccati abhejjapariso ti Kaṭamam ettha karanam
Tathagatassa maharaja kateha adanena va appiyāvacanena
va anāthacariyaya va asamanatātaya vā yato kntoci
cariyañ carantassa pi parisa bhinna ti na sntapubbam,
tena karanena Tathagato vuccati abhejjapariso ti Taya
p etam maharāja nātabbam atthi kiñci na vange Bod-
dhavacane sntagatam imina nama karanena Bodhisat-
tassa kateha Tathagatassa parisa bhinna ti — Na tthi
bhante, no c etam loke dissati na pi suyati, sadhu bhante
Nagasena, evam etam, tattha sampaticcāmatī

Dutiyo vaggo

¹⁹ veḥhito AC ²⁰ ovuto om BM ²¹ ghaṇṭa AaCb ghaṇṭa B (ghaṇ-
tita M) ²² vegappaharena A ²³ adanena AaM apadanena B

Bhante Nagaṣeṇa, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata Dhammo hi Vasettha 'settho jame tasmini ditthe e eva dhamme abhisamparayan cati Puna ca upasako gihī sotapanno pihitapayo ditthippatto vinnatasasano bhikkhum va samaneram va puthujjanam abhivadeti paccuttheti. Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Dhammo hi Vasettha 'settho jame tasmin ditthe e eva dhamme abhisamparayan' cati tena hi upasako gihī sotapanno pihitapayo ditthippatto vinnatasasano bhikkhum va samaneram va puthujjanam abhivadeti paccutthetī yam vacanam tam miccha. Yadi upasako gihī sotapanno pihitapayo ditthippatto vinnatasasano bhikkhum va samaneram va puthujjanam abhivadeti paccuttheti, tena hi Dhammo hi Vasettha 'settho jame tasmin' ditthe e eva dhamme abhisamparayan cati tam pi vacanam miccha. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so taya nibbāhitaḥ ti.

Bhasitam p etam maharāja Bhagavata Dhammo hi Vasettha 'settho jame tasmin ditthe o' eva dhamme abhisamparayan cati. Upasako ca gihī sotapanno pihitapayo ditthippatto vinnatasasano bhikkhum va samaneram va puthujjanam abhivadeti paccuttheti. Tattha pana karanam atthi kataman tam karanam visati kho panime mal'raja samanassa samanakarana dhamma dve ca hngani veli samano abhivadana-paccutthana sammananapujanaraho hoti. Katame visati samanassa samanakarana dhamma dve ca hngani settho jame, aggo nryamo, caro viharo samyamo samvaro khamti soraccam ekattacarīya ekattabhīratī paṭisaṇṇanam hīriyattappam viriyam appamādo sikkhasamvadanam uddeṣo paripuṇṇa sikkhābhīratī nīralayata sikkhāpādapūrpurita kasavadharanam bhandu

¹ paccuttheti ti all ² tam oñ C ³ karanam A throughout ka
raṇa CM throughout ⁴ sikkhānam ACM ⁵ sikkhāpādana n AbCM
⁶ paripūrita AaB paripūrita Ab

bhavo, ime kho maharaja visati samanassa samanakarana dhamma dve ca lingani. Ete gonne bhikkhu samadaya vattati, so tesam dhammanam anunnatta paripunnatta sampunnatta samannagatatta aekhabbumim arahanta bhummim okkamati, ettham bhummantaram okkamati arahatta¹annagato ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Khinasavehi so samanassam upagato na tthi nte so samavo ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Iggaparissam so upagato, nahan tam thapam upagato ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Labhati so Patimokkhuddesam sotum, nahan tam labhami sotum ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. So anne pabbajeti upasampadeti Jinassanam vaddheti, aham etam na labhami latum ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Appamanesu so sikkhapadesu samattakarj nahan tesu vattamim arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Upagato so samanassam, Boddhi²adhippaye thito, tena ham lingena duram upagato ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. 'Parulhakacchalomo so ananyata amandito,' anulatta³ilavandho, aham pana mandana⁴vilhavanathirato ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Api ca maharaja ve te visati samanakarana dhamma dve ca lingani sabbe p⁵ ete dhamma bhikkhusa samvujjanti, so yeva te dhamme dhi⁶reti anne pi tatthi sikkhapeti, so me agagio sikkhaganan ca na tthiti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum

¹ arahattasikkhanda CM. ² annagato CM. ³ sama ti Aa (Ab⁷) C ss matta E karī al

paccutthatum Apī ca yathā maharaja rajakumāro puro-
 hitassa santike vijjam adhiyati khattadhammam sikkhati,
 so aparena samayena abhisitto acariyam abhivadeti pac-
 cuttheti sikkhapako me ayan ti, evam eva kho ma-
 haraja sikkhapako vamsadharo ti arahati upasako sota-
 panuo bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum
 Apī ca maharaja imma p etam pariyyena jauahi bhik-
 khubhumīya mīhantatam¹ asamavipulabbhavam yadi ma-
 haraja² upasako sotāpanno arahattam³ sacchikaroti, dve va
 tassa gatiyo bhavanti, anañña tasmim yeva divase pari-
 nibbayeyya va bhikkhubbhavam va upagaccheyya, acalā
 hi sa maharaja pabbajja mahati accuggati, yad idam
 bhikkhubhumīti — Nānagato bhante Nagasena pañho
 sunibbethito hālavata ābuddhina tiyā, na y imam pan-
 ham smattīho añño evam vivivethetum annatra tavā-
 disena buddhimati ti

Bhante Nagasena, tomhe⁴ bhanatha Tathagato sab-
 bācattānam ahitam apinetva hitam upadhatiti Pura
 ca bhanatha Aggikkhandhupame dhammapariyye bhañ-
 namīue satthumattānam⁵ bhikkhunam unhalohitam mukhato
 uggaṭṭam ti Aggikkhandhupamam bhante dhammapari-
 yyam desentena Tathagatena satthumattānam bhikkhu-
 nam hitam apinetva ahitam upadhatim⁶ Yadi bhaute
 Nāgasena Tatāgato sabbācattānam ahitam apinetva
 hitam upadhatī tena hi Aggikkhandhupame dhamma-
 pariyye bhānamāne satthumattānam bhikkhunam un-
 halohitam mukhato uggaṭṭam ti yaṃ vacanam tam micchā
 Yadi Aggikkhandhupame dhammapariyye bhaññamāne
 satthumattānam bhikkhunam unhalohitam mukhato uggaṭṭam,

1. l ca om AaM " upaśahatīti EC₄ - dāḥatī M " uggaṭṭam hoti A

tena hi Tathāgato sabbasattānam ahiṭam apanetva hi-
tam upadāhatī tam pi vacanam micchā Ayam pi
ubbatokotiko paṇho tavānoppatto, so tassa nibbāhitābho ti

Tathagato maharaja sabbasattānam ahiṭam apanetvā
hiṭam upadāhatī Aggikkhaodhupame ca dhammapari-
vaye bhānamane satthumattinam bhikkhunam onhalo-
hitam mukhato uggatam Tañ ca pana na Tathagatassa
katena, tesam yeva attano katenatī — Yadi bhante
Nāgasena Tathāgato Aggikkhandhūpamam dhammapari-

tani patanti, evaṃ eva kho maharaja Tathagāto dhammam desayamano anunaya-paṭiḥham na karoti annaya-paṭiḥhavippamutto, dhammam deseti, evaṃ dhamme desiyamane ye tattha samma patipanna te bujjhanti, ye pana miccha patipanna te patanti. Yatha va pana maharaja kassako dhañnam ropetukamo khetṭam kasati tassa kasantassa anekasatasahassam tinani maranti, evaṃ eva kho maharaja Tathagato paripakkamanase satte bodhento anunaya-paṭiḥhavippamutto dhammam deseti, evaṃ dhamme desiyamane ye tattha samma patipanna te bujjhanti, ve pana miccha patipanna te tinani viya maranti. Yatha va pana maharaja mañussa rasabettu yante ucchum pilayanti tesam ucchum pilayamananam ye tattha yantamukhigata kṛtayo te pilhanti, evaṃ eva kho maharaja Tathagato paripakkamanase satte bodhento dhammayantam abhipilayati ye tattha miccha patipanna te kimi viya maranti — Naṃ bhante Nagasena te bhikkhu taya dhammadesanaya patita ti — Api nu kho maharaja tacchako rukkham rakkhanto ujukam parisud dham karotiti — Na hi bhante, vajaniyam bhante apanetva evaṃ idam tacchako rukkham ujukam parisuddham karotiti — Evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato parisam rakkhanto na sakkoti bodhaneyye satte bodhetum, miccha patipanne pana satte apanetva evaṃ ete bodhaneyye satte bodheti. Attakatena pana te maharaja miccha patipanna patanti. Yatha maharaja kadali velu assatari attajena hannati, evaṃ eva kho maharaja ye te miccha patipanna te attakatena hañanti patanti. Yatha maharaja cora attakittena cakkhuppatanam sularopanaṃ āvacchedanam papnanti, evaṃ eva kho maharaja ye te miccha patipanna te attakatena hannanti Jināsasana pa-

¹³ yat tena A ¹⁴ p ayanti ABC ¹⁵ kṛtayo A ¹⁶ evameva te M
 evameva kho te I BC ¹⁷ hañ anti A ¹⁸ patanti om M

Bhagavata bhanitam Kayena samvaro sadhuti, tena hi Selassa brahmanassa kosohitam vatthaguyham dassesiti yam vacanam tam miccha Yadi Selassa brahmanassa kosohitam vatthaguyham dassesi, tena hi Kayena samvaro sadhuti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanappatto, so taya nibbalitabbo ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Kayena samvaro sadhuti Selassa ca brahmanassa kosohitam vatthaguyham dassitam Yassa kko maharaja Tathagate kankha uppanna tassa bodhanatthaya Bhagava iddhiya tappatibhagam kayam dasseti so yeva tam pati hariyam passatiti — Ko pan etam bhante Nagasena saddalissati yam parisagato ekō yeva tam guyham passati, avasesa tatth eva/santa na passanti Ingha me tvam tattā karanam upadisa karanena mam sannapehiti — Ditthapubbo pana taya maharaja koci byadhito puriso parikinno tatimuttehiti — Ama bhante ti — Api nu kho maharaja parisa passat etam vedanam yaya so puriso vedanaya vediyatiti — Na hi bhante attana yeva so bhante puriso vediyat ti — Evam eva kho maharaja yassa eva Tathagate kankha uppanna tass eva Tathagato bodhanaya iddhiya tappatibhagam kayam dasseti so yeva tam patihariyam passati Yatha va pana maharaja kancid eva purisam bhuto aviseyya api na kho sa maharaja parisa passati tam blutagahan ti — Na hi bhante so yeva aturo tassa bhutassa agamanam passatiti — Evam eva kho maharaja yassa eva Tathagate kankha uppanna so yeva tam patihariyam passatiti — Dukkaram bhante Nagasena Bhagavata katam yam ekassa pi adassaniyam tam dassentenati — Na maharaja Bhagava guyham

¹ dassesi AaM ² passanti ti all ³ kho sa mah AC ⁴ bhante om AaB ⁵ kincideva ACM koccideva B ⁶ s2 om B ⁷ ekassapi B

dassesī, iddhiya paṇa cchayam dassesīti — Cchayaya pi bhante ditthaya dittham yeva hoti gnyham yam disva nittham gato ti — Dukkaraṇṇ capī maharaja Tathagato karoti bodhaneyye satte bodhetum Yaḍi maharaja Tathagato kīriyam kīriyam haṭṭheyya, bodhaneyya satte na bhiṭṭheyyum, yasma ca kho maharaja yogannu Tathagato bodhaneyye bodhetum, tasma Tathagato yena yena yogena bodhaneyya bhiṭṭhanti tena tena yogena bodhaneyye bodheti Yatha mahārāja bhikkhū sallakatto yena yena bhesajjena aturo arogo hoti tena tena bhesajjena aturam apasankamati vamanīyam vameṭi, virecanīyam vireceṭi, annalepanīyam anulimpeṭi, annavasaniyam anuvaseteṭi, evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato yena yena yogena bodhaneyya satte bhiṭṭhanti tena tena yogena bodheti Yatha va paṇa maharaja itthi mulhagabbha bhikkhū adassaniyam gūyham dasseti, evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato bodhaneyye bodhetum adassaniyam gūyham iddhiya cchayam dassesi Na itthi maharaja adassaniyo nama olaso puggalam upadaya Yaḍi mahārāja koci Bhagavato hadayam disvā bhiṭṭheyya, tassa pi Bhagava yogena hadayam dassesi Yogaṇṇu maharaja Tathagato desanakkasalo Naṇa maharaja Tathagato therassa Vandasā abhimottimi janitva tam devabhāvanam netvā devakannayo dassesi imina yam kulaputto bhiṭṭhissatīti, tena ca so kulaputto bhiṭṭhi Iti kho maharaja Tathagato anekapariyayena su-bhāvanittam hīlento garahanto pīṇecchanto tassa bodhanāhetu kakutapadaniyo accharayo dassesi Evam pi Tathagato yogannu desanakkasalo Panna ca paramā mahārāja Tathagato therassa Cullapanthakassā bhātara piṭṭhaddhi-tassa dukkhitassa dhammanassa upagantvā sukhumam colakhandam adāsi imina jāni kulaputto bhiṭṭhissatīti,

¹ nitthagato I nitthagato M ² kīriyāsi oīce AaV ³ arogo C ⁴ annalepanīya A annulepanīya B ⁵ tassapi B ⁶ kakutapad M

so ca kulaputto tena kāranena Jinasāsane vāsibhāvam
 pāpuni. Evam - pi Tathāgato yogaññū desanākusalo
 Puna ca param mahāraja Tathāgato brāhmanassa Mo-
 gharājassa yavatatiyam pañham puttḥo na byākāsi
 evam - imassa kulaputtassa māno upasamissati, mau-
 pasama abhisamayo bhavissatīti, tena ca tassa kulaput-
 tassa māno upasami, mānupasama so brāhmano chasu
 abhiññāsu vāsibhāvam pāpuni. Evam - pi Tathāgato yo-
 gaññū desanākusalo ti. — Sadhu bhante Nāgasena, su-
 nibbethito pañho bahuvīdhehi kāranehi, gahanam aga-
 hanam katam, andhakaro aloke kato, ganthi bhinnu,
 bhagga parappavada, Jinaputtāgam cakkhum taya uppa-
 ditam, nippatibhānā tūṭhiyā, tvam ganivarapavaram
 āsajjātī

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam therena Sā-
 riputtena Dhammasenapatiṇa. Parisuddhavaśīsamacāro
 avuso Tathāgato, na tthi Tathagatassa vacīduccaritam
 yam Tathāgato rakkheyya ma me idam paro aññāsīti
 Puna ca Tathāgato therassa Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa
 aparādhe parajikam paññapento pharusāhi vacahi mogha-
 purisavādena samudacari, tena ca so thero moghapurisa-
 vadena garuttasena tasito vippatisārī nāsakkhi ariyamag-
 gam pativijjhutū. Yadi bhante Nāgasena parisuddha-
 vacīsamacāro Tathagatho, na tthi Tathāgatassa vaci-
 duccaritam, tena hi Tathāgatena therassa Sudinnassa
 Kalandaputtassa aparādhe moghapurisavadena samudā-
 cinnan - ti yam vacanam tam miccha. Yadi Bhagavata
 therassa Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa aparādhe mogha-

¹¹ andhakāro AbC ¹² bhinnu Mc ¹³ cakkhu B ¹⁴ rudhitasena M,
 garuddhittasena Ab, garadhinnattasena C, the passage wanting in I ¹⁵
 tathagato M, ne (sic) C om A, the passage wanting in B

purisavādena samudācinnam, tena hi: parisuddhavaaci-
samācāro Tathāgato, na-tthi Tathāgatassa vaciduccari-
tan-ti tam-pi vacanam micchā. Ayam-pi nbhatokotiko
pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena
Dhammasenāpatinā. Parisuddhavaaci-samācāro āvuso Ta-
thāgato, na-tthi Tathāgatassa vaciduccaritam yam Ta-
thāgato rakkheyya: mā me idam paro aññāsiti Ayas-
mato ca Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa aparādhe pārājikam
paññāpentena Bhagavatā moghapurisavādena samudācin-
nam. Tañ ca paṇaṃ na dutthacittena, asārambhena jā-
thāvalakkhanena. Kiñ-ca tattha jāthāvalakkhaṇam. Yassa
mahārāja puṅgalassa imasmā attabhāvo catuścābhī-
samayo va hoti, tassa purisattānam mogham, aññam kayi-
ramānam aññena sambhavati, tena vuccati moghapuriso
ti. Iti pi mahārāja Bhagavatā āyasmato Sudinnassa Ka-
landaputtassa sabhāvavacanena samudācinnam, no abhū-
tavādenāti. — Sabhavam-pi bhante Nāgasena yo akko-
santo bhanati, tassa mayā kahāpanam dandam dharema,
aparādho yeva so, vattham nissāya viṣum vohāsam āca-
ranto akkosati. — Atthi paṇa mahārāja sutapubham
tayā khalitassa abhivādanam vā paccutthānam vā sak-
kāram vā opāyanānuppadānam vā ti. — Na hi bhante,
yato kutoci yattva katthaci khalito paribhāsaṇaraho hoti
tajjanāraho, uttamangam pi 'ssa chiṇḍanti, hananti pi
bandhanti pi ghātenti pi jāpenti pīti. — Tena hi ma-
hārāja Bhagavatā kiriyā yeva katā no akiriyā ti. —
Kiriyam-pi bhante Nāgasena kurumanena patirūpena kā-
tabbam anucchavikena, savanena pi bhante Nāgasena
Tathāgatassa sadevaḷo loko ottapati hiriyati, bhiyyo das-
sanena, tat' uttarim upasankāmanena payirupāsānenāti. —

¹² yatbava-ABC the first time, C also the second. ¹³ kiñci tattha AbCM

¹⁴ purisattam M ¹⁵ kiriyasāpanam A

Api na kho maharaja tikicchako abhisaṇṇe kayē kupite
 dose sinehaniyaṃ bhesajjaṃ deti — Na hi bhante, tin-
 haṃ lekhaṇiyaṃ bhesajjaṃ arogakamo deti — Eyaṃ
 eva kho maharaja Tathagato sabbakilesabyadhivupasa-
 manaya anusatthim deti Pharusā pi maharaja Tatha-
 gatassa vaca satte sinehayatī, muduke karoti Yatha
 maharaja unhaṃ pi udakam'yaṃ kince sinehaniyaṃ sine-
 hayatī, mudam karoti, evaṃ eva kho maharaja pharusā
 pi Tathagatassa vaca atthavatī hoti karunasahagata
 Yatha maharaja pitu vacanam puttānam atthavantam hoti
 karunasahagatam, evaṃ eva kho mahārāja pharusā pi
 Tathagatassa vaca atthavatī hoti karunasahagata Pha-
 rusa pi maharaja Tathagatassa vaca sattānam kilesappa-
 haṇā hoti Yatha mahārāja duggandham pi gomuttam
 pitam, viraṇṇam pi agadam khayitam sattānam byadhim
 hanti, evaṃ eva kho maharaja pharusā pi Tathagatassa
 vaca atthavatī hoti karunasahagata Yatha maharaja
 mahanto pi tulapnīḥo parassa kaye nipatitva rujaṃ na
 karoti, evaṃ eva kho maharaja pharusā pi Tathagatassa
 vaca na kassaci dukkhāṃ uppadetī — Suvicchito
 bhante Nagasena paṇho bahula karanehi, sadhu bhante
 Nagasena, evaṃ etaṃ, tatha sampaticchamāmi

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etaṃ Tathagatenā

Acetanam brahmanā assuṇantam
 jinaṃ ajāntam imam paṭisaṃ
 āradhaviṇṇo 'dhammā appamatto
 sukhasaṃvāsaṃ pucchāsi kassa hetutī

1. aroha C 2. aroga AC 3. vujjā amajja CBM 10. appahāna : AP
 11. karati M 12. hoti om ACM 13. su anta n all 14. (Jano Jat. 307
 v 1) 15. ajāntam all 16. kassa l

Puṇa ca bhanitam:

Iti phandānarukkho pi tāvad² e ajjhabhāsatha:
mayham³ pi vacanam atthi, Bhāradvāja, sunohi me ti

Yadi bhante Nāgasena rukkho acetano, tena bi phan-
danena rukkhena Bhāradvājena saha sallapitaṃ ti yaṃ
vacanam tam micchā. Yadi phandanena rukkhena Bhā-
radvājena saddhim sallapitaṃ, tena bi rukkho acetano t
tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam⁴ pr⁵ ubbatokotiko pañhe
tavānuppatto, so tayā nibhābitabbo ti.

Bhāsitaṃ⁶ p⁷ etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: rukkho
acetano ti. Phandanena⁸ ca rukkhena Bhāradvājena sad-
dhim sallapitaṃ. Tañ⁹ ca paṇa vacanam lokasamaññāya
bhanitaṃ, na¹⁰ tthi mahārāja acetanassa rukkhassa sallapo
nāma, api ca mahārāja tasmim¹¹ rukkhe adhvattāya de-
vatāy¹² etam adhivacanam¹³ rukkho ti, rukkho sallapatīti c'
esā lokapannatti. Yathā mahārāja sakatam dhañṇassa
paripūritaṃ dhañṇasakataṃ¹⁴ ti jane voharati, na ca tam
dhañṇamayam sakatam, rukkmamayam sakatam, tasmim
sakate dhañṇassa pana ākīritattā dhañṇasakataṃ¹⁵ ti jano
voharati; evaṃ¹⁶ eva kko mahārāja na rukkho sallapati,
rukkho acetano, yā pana tasmim rukkhe adhvattā de-
vatā tassāy¹⁷ etam adhivacanam¹⁸ rukkho ti, rukkho sala-
patīti c' esā lokapannatti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja
dadhim manthayamāno takkam manthemīti voharati, na
tam takkam yaṃ so mantheti, dadhim yeva so manthento
takkam manthemīti voharati; evaṃ¹⁹ eva kko mahārāja na
rukkho sallapati, rukko acetano, yā pana tasmim ruk-
khe adhvattā devatā tassāy²⁰ etam²¹ adhivacanam²² rukkho
ti, rukkho sallapatīti c' esā lokapannatti. Yathā vā pana
mahārāja asantam sādhetukamo asantam sādhemīti vo-

² tavadēva ACM ¹¹ ca om. AC. ¹⁸ sakatam om EC in the first place

¹⁶ manthamāno EC ²³ dehi, BM ²⁴ na om EC.

haratī, asiddham siddham tī voharatī, evam e'sā loka-
samañña, evam eva kho maharaja na rukkho sallapatī,
rukkho acetano, ya pana tasmim rukkhe'adhivattbā de-
vata tassay' etam adhvācanam rukkho tī, rukkho sala-
patitī c' esā lokapannatti. Yaya maharāja lokasamañ-
ñīya jano voharatī, Tathagato pi tay' eva lokasamañ-
ñīva sattanam dhammam desetitī — Sadhu bhante Na-
gasena, evam etam, jatha sampaticchamitī

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitaṃ p etam dhammaṃ angī-
tikārahehi therehi

Cundī'sā bhāṭṭam bhūṇitvā kammāraṣṣitī me sotam
āśidham samphutā Buddhō pavāṭham marāntikaṃ tī

happhalo, ayuvinasakataya mahapphalo, Bbagavato jivita haranataya mahapphalo Tattha me karanam bruhī, parappavadanam nigghaya Etthayam jano sammulho lobhavasena, atibahom khayitena lobhitapakkhandika uppanna ti Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavanuppatto, so taya nibbāhitabbo ti

Bbasitam p etam maharāja dbammasangitīkarakehi tberēhi

Condassa bhāttam bhūñitva kammārassatī me sntam abādham samphusī Buddhō pabalham maraṇantīkan ti

Bbagavata ca bhāñtam Dve me Ananda pindapāṭa sama samaphala samavipakā, ativiya annehī pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahānīsam-satara ca, katame dve yaṇ ca pindapatam paribhūñitva Tathagato anuttaran sammāsambodhim abhīcambuyhi, yaṇ ca pindapatam paribhūñitva anupadisesaya nibbānadhātuya parinibbavati ime dve pindapāṭa sama samaphala samavipakā ativiya annehī pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahānīsam-satara cati So ca pana pindapato bahuggonno anekāni samso Devata maharāja hatthā pasannamanasa ayam Bhagavato pacchīmo pindapato ti dībbam ojam sukāra maddave akirimsi Tan ca pana sammapakam labhupakam manonīam bahurasam jatharaggtejas a hitam, na maharāja tatonīdanam Bhagavato koci anoppanno rogo oppanno, api ca maharāja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarīre khīne ayusanībhāre uppanno rogo bhīyyo abhivaddhi Yatha maharāja pakatīya jalamano, aggi annasam upadane dinne bhīyyo pajjalati, evam eva kho maharāja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarīre khīne ayusanībhāre uppanno rogo bhīyyo abhivaddhi Yatha vā pana maharāja

soto pakatiya sândamāno abhivatte mahameghē bhīyyo mahogho ndakavahāko hoti, evam eva kho mabaraja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarire khine aysankhare uppanno rogo bhīyyo abhivaddhi Yatha va pana maharaja pakatiya bhisanno dhatukucchi annasmim ajjhohare bhīyyo ayameyya, evam eva kho maharaja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarire khine aysankhare uppanno rogo bhīyyo abhivaddhi Na tthi mahārāja tasmim pindapate doso na ca tassa sakka dosā ropetun ti

Bhante Nagasena, kena karabena te dve pindapata sama samaphala samavipaka ativiya annehi pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahanisamsātara cati — Dhammanumajjana samapattivasena maharaja te dve pindapata sama samaphala samavipaka ativiya annehi pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahanisamsātara cati — Bhante Nagasena kutamēsam dhammanam anumajjana-samapattivasena te dve pindapata sama samaphalā samavipaka ativiya annehi pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahanisamsātara cati — Navunnam mahārāja anupubbaviharasamāpattinam anuloma-patiloma-samāpajjanasena te dve pindapata sama samaphala samavipaka ativiya annehi pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahanisamsātara cati

Bhante Nagasena divisa jeva divasesu adhimattani Tathagato nāvanupubbavāḥārasamāpattiyo anuloma-patilomun samāpajjati — Āma mahārājati — Acchariyam bhante Nagasena abbhutani bhante Nagasena, yam māsammim Buddhakkhette asadisā parama-dānam tam pi imehi divisi pindapatehi agamitam Acchariyam bhante Nagasena, abbhutani bhante Nagasena jāva mahantā nāvanupubbavāḥārasamāpattiyo yatra hi nāma nāvanu-

va patanti Bhagavato pade patita ti — Yatha ēa bhante
 Nagasena dve sela¹ pasanam sampaticchimsu, tath' eva
 papatika pi sampaticchitabba ti — Sampaticchitam pi
 maharaja idh ekaccam paggharati passavati natthanam
 upagacchati. Yatha maharaja udakan panina gahitam
 angulantarikahi paggharati passavati nattharam upagac-
 chati, khiram takkam madhum sappi telam maccharasan
 mamsarasan panina gahitam angulantarikahi paggharati
 passavati natthanam upagacchati, evam eva kho ma-
 haraja sampaticchanattham upagatanam dvinnam sela-
 nam sampaharena pasanato papatika bhujitva yena va
 tena va patanti Bhagavato pade patita ti. Yatha va pana
 maharaja sanha sukhumasnu rajja samam pulinam mut-
 thina gahitam angulantarikahi paggharati passavati nat-
 thanam upagacchati evam eva kho maharaja sampat-
 ticchanattham samagacchantanam dvinnam selanam sam-
 paharena pasanato papatika bhujitva yena va tena va
 patanti Bhagavato pade patita ti. Yatha va pana maha-
 raja kabalo mukhena gahito idh ekaccassa mukhato muc-
 citva paggharati passavati natthanam upagacchati evam
 eva kho maharaja sampaticchanattham samagacchantanam
 dvinnam selanam sampaharena pasanato papatika bhuj-
 itva yena va tena va patanti Bhagavato pade patita ti.
 — Hotu bhante Nagasena selahi pasano sampaticchito
 hotu atha papatikaya pi apaciti katabba yath' eva ma-
 hapathaviya ti — Diadas ime maharaja apacitim na ka-
 ronti katame diadasa ratto ragavasena apacitim na ka-
 roti duttho dosavasena mulho mohavasena uddhato
 manavasena, nigguno avisesatava atithaddho amisedha-
 nataya hino hinasabhavataya vacanakaro amissarataya
 papo kadariyataya dukkhipito patidukkhapantaya lud-

¹ ca om C ² yatha ca BM ³ malla C ⁴ 12 24 pata ti all ⁵ puli an
 ACM ⁶ kabalo ACM ⁷ nunc tva a l ⁸ patha l all ⁹ atise lb
 A ati sedh C

dho lobhābhūbhutataya, ayūhito atthiṣṣadhamena apacitim na karoti. Ime kho mahārāja dvādaśa apacitim na karonti. Sā ca pana papatikā pasanasanipahārena bhujjivā anamittakatādisā yena vā tena yā patamāna Bhagavato pāde patita. Yathā mahārāja sanha-sukhuma-anu-rajo anilabhalasamahito anamittakatādiso yena vā tena vā abhikirati, evam - eva kho mahārāja sā papatikā pīsanasanipahārena bhujjivā anamittakatādisā yena vā tena va patamānā Bhagavato pāde patitā. Yadi pana mahārāja sā papatikā pasānato vismiṃ na bhaveyya, tam - pi te seli pāsānapapatikam uppativā ganheyyum. Esā pana mahārāja papatika na bhūmmatthā na akāsatthā, pasāna-sampahāra-vegena bhujjivā anamittakatādisā yena va tena vā patamānā Bhagavato pāde patitā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja vātamandahikāya ukkhittam purānapannam anamittakatādisam yena va tena yā patati, evam - eva kho mahārāja esa papatikā pasanasanipahāra-vegena anamittakatādisā yena va tena vā patamānā Bhagavato pāde patitā. Api ca mahārāja akataññussa kadariyassa Devadattassa dukkhanubhavanāya sā papatika Bhagavato pāde patitā ti — Sidhu bhante Nāgāsena, eṃ - etam, tathā sampaticchāmīti.

— — *

Bhante Nāgāsena, bhāṣnam p' etam Bhagavati Asavīnam khaya samano hotīti. Puna ca bhanitam

Catubbiḥ dhammehi samangibhūtam,
tam ve naram samanum āhu loke ti

nasavassa sakilesassa eia honti Yadi bhante Nagasena
asavanam khaya samano hoti tena hi

Catubbhi dhammehi samangibhuta¹
tam ve naram samanam ihu loka ti

yam vacanam tam miccha. Yadi 'catubbhi dhammehi
samangibhuto samano hoti, tena hi Asavanam khaya
samano hotiti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubha
tokotiko panho tavanuppatto so taya nibbhatabbo ti.

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Asavanam
khaya samano hotiti Bhanitan ca

Catubbhi dhammehi samangibhuta²
tam ve naram samanam ahu loka ti

Tad idam maharaja vacanam tesam tesam pugga
lanam gunavasena bhanitam

Catubhi dhammehi samangibhuta³
tam ve naram samanam ihu loka ti

Idam pana niravasesavacanam Asavanam khaya
samano hotiti Api ca maharaja ye keci kilesupasamaya
patipanna te sabbe upaday upadaya samano khinasavo
aggam akkhayati Yatha maharaja yam kanici jalaja-
thilajapupphanti vassikam tesam aggam akkhayati avase-
sam yam kanici vividhani pupphajatum sabbani tani pup-
phani yeva, upadiya upadiya pana vassikam yeva puppham
jantassa patthitum piyayum, etam eva kho maharaja
ye keci kilesupasamaya patipanna te sabbe upadiya upa-
diya samano khinasavo aggam akkhayati Yatha va
pana maharaja sabbadhammanum sili aggam akkhayati,
ya keci avasesa vividha dhammajatiyo ta sabba upaday

upadaya^{*} bhojanani sarirayapanaya, sah yeva tesam ag-
gani akkhatāti evam eva kho maharaja ye keci
kilesupasamaya patipanna te sabbe upaday upadaya sa-
mano khirasavo aggam akkhatāti — Sadhu bhante
Nagasena, evam-etam tatha sampaticchamāti

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p-etam Bhagavata
Mamam va bhikkhave pare vannaṃ bhāseyyum dham-
massa va — sanghasa va vannaṃ bhāseyyum, tatra
tumbhehi na ānando na somanassam na cetaso ubbilla-
vitattani karaniyaṃ ti. Puna ca Tathagato Selassa
brahmanassa yathalhuece vāne lhañamane ānandito
sumano ubbillaṃvito bhīyyo uttarim sakagunam pakittesi

Rāja ham asmi Sela dhammaraja anuttaro,
dhammena cakkam vattemi, cakkam appativattivan ti

Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Mamam
va bhikkhave pare vannaṃ bhāseyyum dhammassa va —
sanghasa va vannaṃ bhāseyyum, tatra tumbhehi na
ānando na somanassam na cetaso ubbillaṃvitattani kara-
niyaṃ ti, tena hi Selassa brahmanassa yathalhuece
vāne lhañamane ānandito sumano ubbillaṃvito bhīyyo
uttarim sakagunam pakittesiṃ vān vācaram tam micchā
Yadi Selassa brahmanassa yathalhuece vāne lhamma
māne ānandito sumano ubbillaṃvito bhīyyo uttarim saka-
gunam pakittesi, tena hi Mamam va bhikkhave pare
vannaṃ bhāseyyum dhammassa va — sanghasa va van-
naṃ bhāseyyum, tatra tumbhehi na ānando na somanassa-
m na cetaso ubbillaṃvitattani karaniyaṃ ti tam pi va-
caram micchā. Aham pi ulhato kotiko jāho tavam j-
atto, so tava nibhūtaṃ bhavati

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Mānam va
bhikkhave pare vaṇṇam bhaseyyum dharmassa va —
singhassa va vaṇṇam bhaseyyum, tatra tumhehi na anando
na somanassam na cetaso ubbhallavitattam karaniyam ti
Sela ca brahmanassa vathabhucce vinne bhannamāne
bhivvo uttarim sakagunam pakittum

Rāja haṃ ahaṃ Sela dhammaraja anuttaro,
dhammena cakkam vattemi, cakkam appativattiyam ti

Pathamam maharaja Bhagavata dhammasa sabhava
araḍḍakkhanam sabbhavam avittham bhutun taccham
tathattham jiridhavanamena bhavitam Mānam va
bhikkhave pare vaṇṇam bhaseyyum dharmassa va —
singhassa va vaṇṇam bhaseyyum, tatra tumhehi na anando
na somanassam na cetaso ubbhallavitattam karaniyam ti
Yam jina bhagavata Sela ca brahmanassa vathabhucce
vinne bhannamāne bhivvo uttarim sakagunam pakittum
Rāja haṃ ahaṃ Sela dhammaraja anuttaro ti tum na
labbhahetu na vasahetu na pakkhahetu na antevassikamya-
tva atha kiṃ anukampaya kiṃ nena Itivassena evam
itassa dhammabhucimā bhavissati tumhaṃ ca manava-
kaccitānaṃ ti, evam bhivvo uttarim sakagunam bhavitam
Rāja haṃ ahaṃ Sela dhammaraja anuttaro ti — Sādhū
lante Naḥasena evam etam, tathā samgaticechumti

Niggaḥo nāma bhante Nāgaseṇa hatthacchedo pa-
dacchedo vadho landhanam karinaṃ¹ miranam² santati-
vikoṭṭanam³ Na etam vacanam Bhagavato vuttam, na ca
Bhagava arahati etam vacanam vuttum Yadi bhante
Nāgaseṇa Bhagavati bhanitam

Ahimsayam param loka piyo hohasi mamako ti,
tena hi

Nigganhe niggaḥarahāṃ, pagganhe paggaḥarahāṃ ti
vam vacanam tam miccha Yadi Tathagatena bhanitam

Nigganhe niggaḥarāḥam, pagganhe paggaḥarahāṃ ti,
tena hi

Ahimsayam param loka piyo hohasi mamako ti
tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho
tavānupatto, so tava mhi vuttabbo ti

Bhavitam i⁴ etam maharaja Bhagavati

Ahimsayam param loka piyo hohasi mamako ti
Bhanitan ca

Nigganhe niggaḥarahāṃ, pagganhe paggaḥarahāṃ ti

Ahimsayam param loka piyo hohasi mamako ti,
sabbesam maharaja tathagatanam anumataṃ etam, e a
anusatthi, esa dhammadesana, dhammo hi maharaja
ahimsalakkhano, sabhavavacanam etam Yam jana ma-
haraja Tathagato aha

Nigganhe niggaḥarahāṃ, pagganhe paggaḥarahāṃ ti
bhāsa esa Uddhatam maharaja cittaṃ nigaḥetabbam,
līnam cittaṃ paggaḥetabbam, akusalam cittaṃ nigga-
hetabbam, kusalam cittaṃ paggaḥetabbam, ayoniso ma-
nasikaro niggaḥetabbo, yoniso manasikaro paggaḥetabbo

kunapam micchubhiyati, evam Jinasasanavarē khalito panamiyati Yam pana te maharaja Tathagato panamesi, tesam atthakamo hitakamo sukhakamo visuddhakamo evam ime jati jara-byadhi-maranena parimuccissanti panamesi - Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, ta-
tha sampaticchamati

Fatiyo vaggio e

Bhante Na-asena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata
 Etad aggam bhikkhave mama savakanam bhikkhunam
 idhimantanam, yad idam Mahamoggallano ti Puna ca
 kira so lagulehi paripothito bhinnasiso sañcunnitathu
 manisa dhamani-majja-jarikatto parinibbuto Yadi bhante
 Na-asena thero Mahamog-allano iddhiya kotim gato, tera
 hi la-gulehi paripothito parinibbuto ti yam vacanam tam
 miccha Yadi lagulehi paripothito parinibbuto, tena hi
 iddhiya kotim gato ti tam pi vacanam miccha K n na
 samattho iddhiya attano upaghatam apanayitum, sade-
 vakassa pi lokassa patisaranam bhavitum araho ti
 Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so taya
 nibbhitabbo ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Itad ag-
gam bhikkhave nama savakanam bhikkhunam iddhiman-
tanam, yad idam Mahamoggallano ti Ayasma ca Ma-
hamoggallano lagulahato parimibbuto, tan ca pana kam-
madhuggahitenati — Nann bhante Nagasena iddhimato

iddhivisaḥo pi kammavipakam pi dve acintiva, acintivena
 acintivam apinavittabham. Yatha tūna bhante keci
 phalakāma kappitthena kappittham pothenti, ambena ambam
 pothenti, evam eva khu bhante Nagasena acintivena
 acintivam pothayitva ajānetabbam²¹ — Acintivamam pi
 maharaja ekam adhumattam balavataram. Yatha maha-
 raja mahiva rajano honti samvaccā, samajaccinam pi
 tesam eko sābe abhihaviṭva suam jvatteti evam eva
 kho maharaja tesam acintivanam kammavipakam yeva
 adhumattam balavataram, kammavipakam veva sabbe abhi-
 bhaviṭva anam pavatteti, kammadhuggahitassa avaseṣa
 kiriya okasam na labhanti. Idha pana maharaja keci
 juriso kamicid eva pakaran²² aparajhanti, na tassa mata
 va puta va bhagini-bhātaro va sakhi-sahayaka va tayanti,
 atha kho raja veva tattha abhibhaviṭva anam pavatteti,
 kim tattha karanam aparadhukata, evam eva kho
 maharaja tesam acintivanam kammavipakam yeva adhu-
 mattam balavataram, kammavipakam yeva sābe abhi-
 bhaviṭva anam pavatteti, kammadhuggahitassa avaseṣa
 kiriya okasam na labhanti. Yatha va pana maharaja
 mahiva davalāhe samutthite gāṭa-sahasam pi udakam
 na sakkoti nittapetum, atha kho aggi yeva tattha abhi-
 bhaviṭva anam pavatteti, kim tattha karanam balavati
 tejassa, evam eva kho maharaja tesam acintivanam
 kammavipakam yeva adhumattam balavataram, kamma-
 vipakam veva sabbe abhihaviṭva anam pavatteti, kamma-
 dhuggahitassa avaseṣa kiriya okasam na labhanti. Tasmā
 maharaja avasāto Mahamoggallānassa kammadhugga-
 hī tassa lagulehi pothivamanassa iddhya²³ samannaharo nahoti
 — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, tatha sampā-
 ticchamīti

²¹ kappitthetā kappittha M ²² kko om M ²³ kammavipakam yeva sābe
 1 atto balavataro kammavipakam M throughout ²⁴ davalāhe M

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata-
 tathagatappavedito⁶ bhikkhave dhammavinayo vivato viro-
 cati no paticchanno ti Puna ca Patimokkhuddeso keva-
 lañ ca Vinayapitakam pihitam paticchannam Yadi
 bhante Nagasena Jinasasane yuttam va pattam va sama-
 yam va labhetha, Vinayapannatti vivata sobheyya, kena
 kiranena kevalam tattha sikkha samyamo nivamo sila-
 guna-acara pannañti attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso
 Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Tathagatap-
 pvedito bhikkhave dhammavinayo vivato virocatī no pa-
 ticchanno ti tena hi Patimokkhuddeso kevalañ ca Vi-
 nayapitakam pihitam paticchannañ ti yam vacanam tam
 miccha Yadi Patimokkhuddeso kevalan ca Vinaya-
 pitakam pihitam paticchannam, tena hi Tathagatappa-
 vedito bhikkhave dhammavinayo vivato virocatī no patic-
 channo ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhato-
 lotiko pañho tavanuppatto, so tava nibbhatabbo ti

evam evā kho maharaja vamsō eso sabbesaṃ pubbakanāṃ
 tathagatanam, vad idam bhikkhumayhē Patimokkhuddeso,
 avasesanam pihito Yatha va pana maharaja mahiva gana
 vattanti, sevathidam malla atona pabbata dhammagiriya
 brahmagiriya nataka naccaka laughaka pi aca manibhadda
 punnabaddha candima-suriva siridevata kalidevata siva
 vasudeva ghanika asipasa bhaddiputta, te-sam tesam ra
 hasam tesu tesu ganesu vesa carati, avasesanam pi-
 hitam, evam evā kho maharaja vamsō eso sabbesaṃ
 pubbakanāṃ tathagatanam, vad idam bhikkhumayhē Pa-
 timokkhuddeso, avasesanam pihito Evam pubbakanāṃ
 tathagatanam vamsavaṃsa Patimokkhuddeso simam
 katva pihito Katham dhammassa garukatta Patimok-
 khuddeso simam katva pihito dhammo maharaja garuko
 bhariyo, tattha sammattakarī anuam iradheti tam tattha
 paramparasammattakārīya paṇṇati, na tam tattha pa-
 ramjara-sammattakarīya paṇṇati, ma ceyam sara-
 dhammo varadhammo asammattakarīnam hattha-ato onāto
 avāṇato hilito khilito garahito bhavatu, na ceyam sara-
 dhammo varadhammo dujjanagato onato avāṇato hilito
 khilito garahito bhavatu evam dhammassa garukatta
 Patimokkhuddeso simam katva pihito Yatha maharaja
 sara vara-pavara abhijata-jatimanta-rattalohitacandiman
 nāma Savarapuram aruṇatam oṇatam avāṇatan Itham
 khilitam garahitam bhavati, evam evā kho maharaja
 ma vām sara-dhammo varadhammo paramjara-sam-
 mattakārīnam hatthagato onāto avāṇato hilito khilito
 garahito bhavatu, ma ceyam sara-dhammo varadhammo
 dujjanagato onāto avāṇato hilito khilito garahito bhavati
 evam dhammassa garukatta Patimokkhuddeso simam katva

* a o + C * va aka (for pabbata) M * Lya I to e * ka I
 devata CM * vasudeva C * suri-siridevata M * va va * sirideva A *
 eta ka C eta laka I * asipasa M * bhaddiputta AB * x raka
 M * sava AB * ma ceyā ABM

pihito Katham bhikkhubbumiya garukatta Patimokkhu-
 ddeso simam katvā pihito bhikkhubbho kko maharaja atu-
 livo appamano anagghaniyo na sakka kenaci agghapetun-
 toletum parimetum mi vā evarupe bhikkhubbhave thito
 lokena samasamo bbavatuti bhikkhunam veva antare Pa-
 timokkhuddeso carati Yatha maharaja loke varapavara-
 lhandam, vattham va attharanam va gaja turanga-ratha-
 suvanna rajata mami-mutta-itthunatanadini va niggatakam
 masura va sabbe te rajanam upagacchanti, evam eva
 kko maharaja yvata loke sikkha sugatagamapariyatti-
 acarasamyama-silasamvraguna sabbe te bhikkhusamstham
 npagata bhavanti Evam bhikkhubbumiya garukatta Pa-
 timokkhuddeso simam katvā pihito ti — Sadhu bhante
 Vagaseva evam etam tatha sampaticchannti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhaṅgavata Sampajana-
 musāṁvade parajiko hoti Bhamita ca Sampajanamu-
 savade lahukam apattim ajajjati ekassa sante desana-
 vatthukan ti Tañ ca pana vatthuvācena garuka-labu-
 kam hoti Tam kiṃ manasi maharaja idha koci
 puriso parassa panina paharam dadeyya, tassa tumhe
 kim dandam dharethati — Yadi so bhante aha eva
 kkhamaṃsi, tassa māvaṃ akkhamāmaṃ kaḥaṇaṃ ha-
 rapemaṃ — Idha pana maharaja so yeva puriso tava
 panina paharam dadeyya, tassa pana ko dando ti —
 Ittham pi ssa bhante obhedepeyyama, padam pi che-
 dapeyyama, vāva ssaṃ kīḷacchejjam chedapeyyama,
 sablam pi tam geham vilomipeyyama, ubhatojasse
 vava sattimaṃ kulam samugghatipeyyamaṃ — Ko pi
 ettha maharaja viceso, kiṃ karāṇaṃ yaṃ ekassa pi nip-
 pahare sukhoma kaḥapaṇo dando, vaṃ tava paṇipahare
 hatthacchejjam padacchejjam vava kīḷacchejjam satva
 gehaḍḍhaṃ ubhatojasse vava sattaṃakulaṃ samugghato ti
 — Minussantarena bhante pi — Evaṃ eva kho maharaja
 sampajanamusāvado vatthuvācena garuka lahuḷo hoti —
 Adhū bhante Nāgavācena, evaṃ etam, tatthi sampajanicchimiti

Bhante Nagasena, 'aparipakke nane bujhanam na tthi, paripakke nane na sakka nimesantaram pi agametum anatikkamanīyam paripakkamanasam, kasma Bodhisatto kalam viloketi kamhi kale uppajjamitī Aparipakke nane bujhanam na tthi, paripakke nane na sakka nimesantaram pi agametum, kasma Bodhisatto kulam viloketi kamhi kule uppajjamitī Yadi bhante Nagasena pubbe va Bodhisattassa matapitaro nīyata, tena hi kulam viloketīti yam vacanam tam miccha, yadi kulam viloketi tena hi pubbe va Bodhisattassa matapitaro nīyata ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayaṃ pi ubhatokotiko paṇho tavanuppatto, so taya nibbāhitābbo ti

Nīyata maharaja pubbe va Bodhisattassa matapitaro, kulam ca Bodhisatto viloketi Kim ti pana kulam viloketi ye me matapitaro te khattiya udahu brahmana ti evam kulam viloketi Atthannam maharaja pubbe va anagatam oloketabbam hoti, katamesam atthannam vana jassa maharaja pubbe va vikkayabbandam oloketabbam hoti, hatthinagassa pubbe va sondaya anagato maggo oloketabbo hoti, sakatīyassa pubbe va anagatam tittam oloketabbam hoti, niyyāmakassa pubbe va anagatam tiram oloketva nava pesetabba hoti, bhikkassā pubbe va ayum oloketva aturo upasankāmitabbo hoti, uttarasetussa pubbe va thirathirabhavam janitva abhiruhitabbam hoti, bhikkhussa pubbe va anagatam kalam paccavekkhitva bhojanam bhujitabbam hoti, bodhisattanam pubbe va kulam oloketabbam hoti khattiyakulam vā brahmanakulam va ti Imesam kho maharaja atthannam pubbe va anagatam oloketabbam hoti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, tatha sampaticchāmiti

Bhānte Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata Na
 bhikkhave attanam patetabbam yo pateyya vathadhammo
 karetabbo ti Puna ca tumhe bhagatha Yattva katthaci
 Bhagava savakanam dhammam desavanano anekaparivā-
 vena jatiya jaraya byadhino maranassa samucchedaya
 dhammam deseti, so hi loci jati jara-byadhi maranam
 samatikkhamati tam paramaya pasamsiva pasamsatiti
 Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhasitam Na bhik-
 khave attanam patetabbam, yo pateyya yathadhamm
 karetabbo ti, tena hi jatiya jaraya byadhino maranassa
 samucchedaya dhammam desetiti yam vacanam tam mic-
 cha Yadi jatiya jaraya byadhino maranassa samucche-
 dya dhammam deseti, tena hi Na bhikkhave attanam
 patetabbam, yo pateyya vathadhammo karetabbo ti
 tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatoketiko paric-
 tavanoppatto so tava mullahitabbo ti

narasi gunapuno sattanam vaddhikaro silāva ma
 vinassati sattanam anukampaya maharaja Bhagava sik-
 khapadam pannapesi Na bhikkhave attanam patetab-
 bam yo pateyya yathadhammo karetabbo ti Idam
 ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena Bhagava patik-
 khapi Bhasitam p etam maharaja ttherena Kumara
 kassapena vicitrakathikena Payasirajannassa paralokam
 dipayamanena Yatha yatha kho rajanna samanabrah-
 mana silavanto kalvānādhamma cīram dīgham addhanam
 tittanti, tatha tatha bahujanahitaya patipajanti bahu-
 janasukhaya lokanukampaya atthaya hitaya sukhaya
 devamanussanao ti Kena pana karanena Bhagava sa-
 madapesi jati pi maharaja dukkha jara pi dukkha,
 byadhi pi dukkha, maranam pi dukkham, soko pi duk-
 kho paridevo pi dukkho dukkham pi dukkham, doma-
 nassam pi dukkham upayaso pi dukkho, appiyehi sam-
 payogo pi dukkho, piyehi vippayogo pi dukkho, mato
 maranam pi dukkham, pitumaranam pi dukkham, bhatu-
 maranam pi dukkham bhaginimaranam pi dukkham
 puttamaranam pi dukkham dāramaranam pi dukkham,
 natumalanam pi dukkham natthyasanam pi dukkham,
 rogabyasanam pi dukkham bhogabyasanam pi dukkham,
 silabyasanam pi dukkham ditthiabyasanam pi dukkham,
 rajabhayam pi dukkham, corabhayam pi dukkham, veri-
 bhayam pi dukkham, duhihikkhabhayam pi dukkham ag-
 gibhayam pi dukkham, udakabhayam pi dukkham, umi-
 bhayam pi dukkham avattabhayam pi dukkham, kum-
 bhihikhayam pi dukkham susukabhayam pi dukkham,
 attanuvadabhayam pi dukkham paranuvadabhayam pi
 dukkham, dandabhayam pi dukkham, duggatibhayam pi
 dukkham, parisasarajjabhayam pi dukkham, ajivikabha-
 yam pi dukkham maranabhayam pi dukkham, vettehi

¹¹ lokanukampakaya ABC

¹² byadhi AB

¹³ sarajjampi B

¹⁴ ajivika

tālanam³-pi dukkham, kasāhi tālanam-pi dukkham,
 addhadāṇḍakehi talanam-pi dukkham, hatthacchedanam-pi
 dukkham, pādacchedanam-pi dukkham, hatthapādacche-
 danam-pi dukkham, kannacchedanam-pi dukkham, nā-
 sacchedanam-pi dukkham, kannanasacchedanam pi duk-
 kham, bāṇagathālikam pi dukkham, saṅkhamundikam-pi
 dukkham, Rabumukham-pi dukkham, jotimālakam pi
 dukkham, hatthapayotikam-pi dukkham, eṭṭakavattikam-
 pi dukkham, cīrakavasikam-pi dukkham, eneyyakam pi
 dukkham, baḷisaṃamsikam-pi dukkham, kaḥāpanakam pi
 dukkham, khārapatacchikam-pi dukkham, paḷighapari-
 vattikam-pi dukkham; palāpīṭhakam-pi dukkham,
 tāttena [pi] telena osiṇṇanāṃ-pi dukkham, sunakkehi
 khādāpanam-pi dukkham, juvasūlaropanam pi dukkham,
 asinā sisacchedanam-pi dukkham, evarūpaṃ evarūpaṃ
 mahārāja bahuvibhāṃ anekavidhāṃ dukkhāṃ samsāragato
 anubhavatī Yatha mahārāja Himavante pabbate abhi-
 vattam odakam Gangāya nadiyā pāsana-sakkhara-khara-
 marumba-āvatta-gaggalaka-ūmukavanakacādika-āvarana-
 nivarana-mulaka-sakhāsū⁴ pariyoṭtharati, evam⁵-eva kho
 mahārāja evarupaṃ evarūpaṃ bahuvibhāṃ anekavidhāṃ
 dukkhāṃ samsaragato anubhavatī Pavattam mahārāja
 dukkham, appavattam sukham; appavattassa gūṇam pa-
 vatte ca bhayaṃ dipayamano mahārāja Bhagava appa-
 vattassa sacchikiriyaṃ jāti-jara-byādhu-maranasamati-
 kamāya samādapesi. Idam⁶-ettha mahārāja kāraṇam
 yena kāraṇena Bhagavā samadapesi — Sādhū bhantē
 Nāgasena, sunibbethito paṇḍito, sukathitam karanam,
 evam⁷ etam, tathā sampaticchāmīti⁸

³ -chedampi BCV throughout ¹⁵ evarupaṃ once CM ¹⁶ abhivuttham
 M ¹⁷ -vadika- C, -madika S.A. ¹⁸ evarupaṃ once C.

Bhante Nagasena, blasitam p etam Bhagavata Mettaya bhikkhave cetovimuttiya asevitaya bhavitaya bahulika taya yanikataya vatthukataya anutthitaya paricitaya susamaraddhaya ekadasa anissamsa patikanakha katame ekadasa sukham supati, sukham patibujjhati, na papakam supi nam passati manussanam piyo hoti amanussanam piyo hoti devata rakkhanti nassa aggi va visam va sattham va kamati tuvata cittam samadhiyati mukhavanno vipasidati asammulho kalam karoti uttarim appativijjhanto brahmalokupago hoti. Panna ca tumhe bhianatha Samo kumaro mettavihari migasanghena parivuto pavane vicarato Piyakkhena ranna viddho visapitena sallena tattva eva mucchito patito ti Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Mettaya bhikkhave — pe — brahmalokupago hoti tena hi Samo kumaro mettavihari migasanghena parivuto pavane vicarato Piyakkhena ranna viddho visapitena sallena tattva eva mucchito patito ti yam vacanam tam miccha Yadi Samo kumaro metta vihari migasanghena parivuto pavane vicarato Piyakkhena ranna viddho visapitena sallena tattva eva mucchito patito tena hi Mettaya bhikkhave — pe — nassa aggi va visam va sattham va kamati tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhaya lokotiko paaho sunipuno parisanno sukhumo gambhiro api sunipunanam manujanam gatte sedam moceyyi so tavanuppatto vijatehi tam mahajatajatitani anagatanam Jinaputtanam cakkhum dehi nibbahanayati

Bhasitam p etam mabaraja Bhagavata Mettaya bhikkhave — pe — nassa aggi va visam va sattham va kamati Samo ca kumaro mettavihari migasanghena parivuto pavane vicarato Piyakkhena ranna viddho visapitena sallena tattva eva mucchito patito Tattha

pana mahārāja kāraṇam atthi. Katamam tathā kāra-
 nam: n' ete mahārāja guṇā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy'
 ete guṇa. Sāmo mahārāja kumaro ghatam ukkhipanto
 tasmim khane mettābhāvanāya pamatto ahoṣi. Yasmim
 mahārāja khane puggalo mettā samāpanno hoti, na tassa
 puggalassa tasmim khane aggi vā viṣam vā sattham vā
 kamaṭi, tassa ye keci ahita-kāma upagantvā tam na pas-
 santi, na tasmim okāsam labhanti; n' ete mahārāja guṇā
 puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guṇa. Idha mahārāja
 puriso saṅgāmasūro abhejjakavacajālīkam sannayhitva
 saṅgāmaṃ otareyya, tassa sarā bhittā upagantva patanti
 vikiranti, na tasmim okāsam labhanti; n' eso mahārāja
 guṇo saṅgamasurassa, abhejjakavacajālīkay' eso guṇo,
 yassa sarā bhittā upagantvā patanti vikiranti. Evam
 eva kho mahārāja n' ete guṇā puggalassa, mettābhāva-
 nāy' ete guṇa; yasmim mahārāja khane puggalo mettā
 samāpanno hoti na tassa puggalassa tasmim khane aggi
 va viṣam vā sattham vā kamaṭi, tassa ye keci ahita-kāma
 upagantvā tam na passanti, tasmim okāsam na labhanti,
 n' ete mahārāja guṇā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete
 guṇa. Idha pana mahārāja puriso dībbam antaradhānam
 mulam hatthe hareyya, yāva tam mūlam tassa hattha-
 gatam hoti tāva na añño keci pakatimanusso tam puri-
 sam passati, n' eso mahārāja guṇo purisassa, mulass' eso
 guṇo antaradhānassa, yam so pakatimanossānam cakkh-
 patha na dissati. Evam eva kho mahārāja n' ete guṇā
 puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guṇa; yasmim mahārāja
 khane puggalo mettā samāpanno hoti na tassa pugga-
 lassa tasmim khane aggi va viṣam vā sattham vā kamaṭi,
 tassa ye keci ahita-kāma upagantvā tam na passanti, na
 tasmim okāsam labhanti; n' ete mahārāja guṇā pugga-
 lassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guṇa. Yathā va pana mahārāja

purisam sukataṃ mahatimāhālenam - anupavitttaṃ mahatimāhameggho abhivaṣṣanto na sakkoti temayitum, n' eso maharaja guno purisassa, mahalenassa so guno, yam mahatimāhameggho abhivaṣṣamāno na tam temeti; evaṃ eva kho mahārāja n' ete guna puggalassa, mettābhāvanā' ete guna, yasmim mahārājā khane puggalo mettāṃ samapanno hoti na tassa puggalassa tasmim khane aggi va visāṃ va sattham' vā kamati, tassa ye keci ahitakāma upagantvā tam na passantī, na tassa sakkonti ahitam kātum, n' ete mahārāja guna puggalassa, mettābhāvanā' ete guna ti — Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena, sabbapapanivāranā mettābhāvanā ti — Sabbakusalagunavaha mahārāja mettābhāvana lītanam - pi abhitanam pi, ye te sattā viññānabaddhā sabbesam mahānisamā mettābhāvana samvibhajitabba ti

Bhante Nāgasena, kusalakāriṣṣa pi akusalakāriṣṣa pi vipako samasamo udahn koci viseso atthīti — Atthi mahārāja kusalassa ca akusalaṣṣa ca viseso, kusalam mahārāja sukhavipākam cāggasamvattanikam, akusalam dukkhavipākam mirayasamvattanikam ti — Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha Devadatto ekantakanbo ekantakanhehi dhammehi samannagato, Bodhisatto ekantasukko ekantasukkehi dhammehi samannāgato ti. Puna ca Devadatto bhavē bhavē yasena ca pakkhena ca Bodhisattena samasamo hoti, kadaci adhikataro vā Yadā Devadatto nagare Baranasīyam Brahmādattassa rañño purohitaputto ahoṣi, tadā Bodhisatto chavakacandālo ahoṣi vījādharo, vijjāṃ parijapitvā akale ambaphalāni nibbatteṣi; ettha tava Bodhisatto Devadattato jatiyā nibbho

vasa ca nibbino Puna ca param yada Devadatto rajā
 ahoṣi mahamahipati sabbakamasamangī, tada Bodhisatto
 tassupabhogo ahoṣi hatthinago sabbalakkhaṇasampanno,
 tassa carugativilasam asahamano raja vadham icchanto
 hatthacariyam evam avoca asikkhito te acariya hatthi-
 nago, tassa akasagamanam nama karanam karohi, tat-
 tha pi tava Bodhisatto Devadattato jatiya nibbino, lamako
 tiracchana-ato Puna ca param yada Devadatto manusso
 ahoṣi pavane natthāṭṭiko, tada Bodhisatto Mahapathavi
 nama makkato ahoṣi, ettha pi tava dīṣati viṣeso ma-
 nussassa ca tiracchanagata sa ca, ettha pi tava Bodhi-
 satto Devadattato jatiya nibbino Puna ca param vada
 Devadatto manusso ahoṣi Sonuttaro nama nesado balava
 balavataro nagabalo tada Bodhisatto Chaddanto nama
 nagaraja ahoṣi, tada so luddako tam hatthinagam ghaṭesi
 tattha pi tava Devadatto va adhikataro Puna ca param
 yada Devadatto manusso ahoṣi vanacarano aniketavasi
 tada Bodhisatto sakuno ahoṣi tuttiro mantajjhavi tada
 pi so vanacarano tam sakunam ghātesi, tattha pi tava
 Devadatto va jatiya adhikataro Puna ca param yada
 Devadatto kalabo nama Kasiraja ahoṣi, tada Bodhisatto
 tapaso ahoṣi khantivadi, tada so raja tassa tapasassa
 kuddho hatthapade vamsakalre viya chedapesi, tattha pi
 tava Devadatto yeva adhikataro jatiya ca yasena ca
 Puna ca param yada Devadatto manusso ahoṣi vanacaro
 tada Bodhisatto Nandiyo nama vanarindo ahoṣi, tada pi
 so vanacaro tam vānarindam ghātesi saddhim matara
 kanitthabhatikena ca, tattha pi tava Devadatto yeva
 adhikataro jatiya Puna ca param yada Devadatto ma-
 nusso ahoṣi acelako karambhiyo nama, tada Bodhisatto
 Pandarako nama nagataja ahoṣi, tattha pi tava Deva-

iatto yeva adhikataro jatiya Puna ca param yada
 Devadatto manusso ahosi pavane jatilako tada Bodhis-
 satto Tacchako nama mahisukaro ahosi, tattha pi tava
 Devadatto yeva jatiya adhikataro Puna ca param yada
 Devadatto Cetisu Suraparicaro nama raja ahosi upari-
 purisamatte gagane vahasangamo, tada Bodhisatto Kapilo
 nama brahmano ahosi, tattha pi tava Devadatto yeva
 adhikataro jatiya ca yasena ca Puna ca param yada
 Devadatto manusso ahosi Samo nama tada Bodhisatto
 Ruru nama migaraja ahosi, tattha pi tava Devadatto
 yeva jatiya adhikataro Puna ca param yada Devadatto
 manusso ahosi luddako pavanacaro, tada Bodhisatto hat-
 thinago ahosi, so luddako tassa hatthinagassa satta-
 khattum dante chinditva hari tattha pi tava Devadatto
 yeva jomiy adhikataro Puna ca param yada Devadatto
 sigalo ahosi khattiyidhammo so javata Jambudipe pade-
 sarajano te sabbe anuyutte akasi, tada Bodhisatto Vidhuro
 nama pandito ahosi, tattha pi tava Devadatto yeva ya-
 sena adhikataro Puna ca param yada Devadatto hat-
 thinago hutva latukikaya sakunikaya puttako ghatesi,
 tada Bodhisatto pi hatthinago ahosi yuthapati, tattha
 tava ubho pi te samasama ahesum Puna ca param
 yada Devadatto yakkho ahosi Adhammo nama, tada
 Bodhisatto pi yakkho ahosi Dhammo nama, tattha pi
 tava ubho pi samasama ahesum Puna ca param yada
 Devadatto naviko ahosi pancanoam kulasatanam issaro,
 tada Bodhisatto pi naviko ahosi paocannam kulasatanam
 issaro, tattha pi tava ubho pi samasama va ahesum
 Puna ca param yada Devadatto satthavaho ahosi pan-
 cannam sakatasatanam issaro, tada Bodhisatto pi sat-
 thavaho ahosi paocannam sakatasatanam issaro, tat-
 tha pi tava ubho pi samasama ahesum Puna ca

param yatā Devadatto Sākho nāma migarājā ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto pi Nigrodho nāma migarājā ahosi; tattha pi tāva ubho pi sama-samā ahesum. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Sākho nāma senāpati ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto Nigrodho nāma rājā ahosi; tattha pi tāva ubho pi sama-samā ahesum. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Khandahalo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto Cando nāma rājakumāro ahosi; tadā ayam Khandahalo yeva adhikataro. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Brahmadatto nāma rājā ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto tassa putto Mahāpadumo nāma kumāro ahosi, tadā so rājā sakaputtam corappapate khipāpesi; gato kutoci pitā va pottānam adhikataro hoti viṣittho ti tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva adhikataro. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Mahāpatāpo nāma rājā ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto tassa putto Dhammapālo nāma kumāro ahosi, tada so rāja sakaputtassa hatthapāde sīsaṃ ca chedāpesi, tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva uttaro adhikataro. Ajj' etarahi ubho pi Sakyakule jāyimsu, Bodhisatto Buddho ahosi sabbaññū lokanāyako, Devadatto tassa atidevadevasa sasane pabbajitvā iddhum nibbattetva Buddhalayam akasi. ¹³ Jin - nu kho bhante Nāgasena yam mayā bhanitam tam sabbam tatham udāhu vitathas ti — Yan - tvam maharaja bahuvīdham kārānam osāresi, sabban - tam tath' eva no anūthā ti. — Yadi bhante Nagasena kenho pi sukko pi samasamagatika honti, tena hi kusalam pi akusalam - pi samasamavipākam hotīti. — Na hi maharāja kusalam - pi akusalam pi samasamavipākam hoti, na hi mahārāja, Devadatto sabba-janehi pativiruddho, Bodhisatto n' eva pativiruddho, yo tassa Bodhisatte pativirodho so tasmim tasmim yeva bhav' paccati phalam deti. Devadatto pi maharaja issa-

¹³ kutoci pi pitā I C

¹² ca AB

²⁰ atidevassa A, devatidevassa M

²² tattha C

²⁶ he om EL

riye thito janapadesu arakkham deti, setum saḥham pun-
 naśalam kareti, saṃmana-brahmananam kapaniddhika-va-
 nibbakanam nathanathanam vathapanihitam danam deti,
 tassa so vipakena bhavē bhavē sampattiyo patilabhati
 kass etam maharaja sakka vattum vīna danena damena
 samyamena uposathakammēna sampattim anubhavissatīti
 Yam pana tvam maharaja evam vadesi Devadatto ca
 Bodhisatto ca ekāto anuṇarivattantīti, so na jātisatassa
 accayena samagamō ahosi nā jātisahassassa accayena,
 nā jātisatāhassassa accayena, kadaci karahaci bahun-
 nam ahorattanam accayena samagamō ahosi Yam pan
 etam maharaja Bhagavata kaṇṭhakacchapopamam upa-
 sītam nānussattapātīlabhiya, tathupamam maharaja ime-
 ssm samagamam dharehi Nā maharaja Bodhisattassa
 Devadatten eva saddhūn samagamō ahosi, therō pi ma-
 haraja Sariputto anekesu jātisatasahassesu Bodhisattassa
 jīta ahosi, mahāpita ahosi, cullapita ahosi, līhita ahosi,
 putto ahosi, bhaginēyyo ahosi, mitto ahosi Bodhisatto
 pi mahārāja anekesu jātisatasahassesu therassa Sarī-
 puttassa jīta ahosi, mahāpita ahosi, cullapita ahosi,
 līhitā ahosi, putto ahosi, bhaginēyyo ahosi, mitto ahosi
 Sabbe pi maharaja satta kajaṇiṇi samsārasotam
 anugatī samsārasotē vuyhanta appiyehi pi piyehi pi sama-
 gacchanti Yathā mahārāja udakam sotena vuyhamā-
 ram suci-asuci-kalyāṇa-ṇiṇiṇi vipakena samagacchanti, evam
 eva kho mahārāja sabbe pi satta kajaṇiṇi samsā-
 rasotam anugatī samsārasotē vuyhanta appiyehi pi
 piyehi pi samāgacchanti Devadatto mahārāja yakkho sa-
 māno attanā Adhūmā pare adhūmā mīvojetva sattapan-
 āsa vassakotivo sīttim ca vassasītasahassāni mahānirīye

* Kapaniddhika M 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100
 jātisahassesu A 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100
 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

pacci Bodhisatto pi maharaja yakkho samano attana
Dhammo pare dhamme nivojetva cattapannasa vassa
kotiyo satthin ca vassacatacchassani sagge modi sabba
kamasamanasi Api ca maharaja Devadatto imasmim
bhawe Buddham anasadanivam asadayitva samagga ca
sangham bhinditva pathavim pavisi Tathagato byyhitva
sabbadhamme parinibbuto upadhisankhaye ti — Sidhu
bhante Nagasena evam etam tatha sampaticchamiti

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāṣitaṃ p etam Bhagavata

Sace labbetha khamam va raho va
nimantalam va pi labbetha tadisam
sabba pi utthavo kareyyu papam,
sunnam aladdha pithasappina saddhim ti

Puna ca kathyatī Mahārdhaśa bhariya Amara
 nama itthi gamake thaputā pavuttapātika raho ninnu
 vivitta rajagatisamam samikam kāntia sahasena niman
 tivamina pipam nakasitī yadi bhante Nagasena Bha
 ravata bhānitam .

Sace labhetha khanam va raho va
nimantakam va || labhetha talhan,
salla || uthiyo karevu pāpan
a nam vāldi pithasappinī saddhin tu

tena bi Mahosadhasa bhariya Amahi nama itthi gantike
thapita pavutthapataka, raho niggha vivutta rajajatasamam
samikam karita sahasena nimmantivamara jajati nakas
ti yam vacanam tum miccha . Ya hi Mahosadhasa bhariya

Amara nama itthi gamake thapita pavuttapātika raho
nisinna vivitta rajapatisamam samkam karitva sabassena
nimantiyamana pāpam nakasī, tena hi

Sace labbetha khamam va raho va,
nimantakam va pi labbetha tadissam,
sabba pi itthiyo kareyya papam,
annam aladdha pithasappina saddhim ti

tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi abhatokotiko panho
tavanuppatto so taya nibbhatabbo ti

Bhāṣitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata

Sace labbetha khamam va raho va,
nimantakam va pi labbetha tadissam,
sabba pi itthiyo kareyya papam
annam aladdha pithasappina saddhim ti

Kathiyati ca Mahasadhassa bhariya Amara nama
itthi gamake thapita pavuttapātika raho nisinna vivitta
rajapatisamam samkam karitva sabassena nimantiyamana
papam nakasīti Kareyya ca maharaja itthi sabassam
labhamana tadissena purisena saddhim papakammam, na
ca kareyya ace khamam va raho va nimantakam va pi
tadissam labheyya Vicinanti sa maharaja Amara itthi
na addasa khamam va raho va nimantakam va pi tadis-
sam Idhaloke garababhaya khamam na passī, paraloke
nirayabhaya khamam na passī, katukavipakam papam ti
khamam na passī, piyam na muncitukama khamam na
passī, samikassa girukataya khamam na passī, dhammam
apacayanti khamam na passī anariyam garahanti khamam
na passī, kirivam na abhinitukama khamam na passī
Lvarupehi bahukehi karanehi khamam na passī Raho
pi ca loka vicinitva na pasanti papam nakasī Sace ca

lanta udahu Tathagatassa atulim vipulam asamam pa-
 tihariyam datthukama pakkanti Yadi bhante Nagasena
 Bhagavata bhanitam Vigatabhayasantasa arahanto ti
 tena hi nagare Rajagahe Dhanapalakam hatthim Bha-
 gavati opatantam disva pañca khinasavasatani paricca-
 jiva Jinavaram pakkantani disavidisam ekam thapetva
 theram Anandan ti yam vacanam tam miccha Yadi
 nagare Rajagahe Dhanapalakam hatthim Bhagavati opa-
 tantam disva pañca khinasavasatani paricajiva Jina-
 varam pakkantani disavidisam ekam thapetva theram
 Anandan tena hi Vigatabhayasantasa arahanto ti tam
 pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi tubhatokotiko panho tava-
 nuppatto so tayā nibbhatabbo ti

Bhāsitaṃ p etam maharaja Bhagavata Vigatabha
 vacāntasa arahanto ti Nagare ca Rajagahe Dhanapala-
 kam hatthim Bhagavati opatantam disva panca khina-
 savasatani pariccajitva Jinavaram pakkantani disavidisam
 ekam thapetva theram Anandam Tan ca pana na
 bhava, napi Bhagavantam patetukamataya Yena pana
 maharaja hetuna arahanto bhāyeyyum va taseyyum va
 so hetu arahantanam samocchinno tasma vigatabhaya-
 sante arahanto Bhayati nu maharaja mahapathavi
 khanante pi bhindante pi dhaente pi samudda pabbata-
 girisikhare ti Na hi bhante ti — Kena karanena
 maharajati — Na tthi bhante mahapathaviya so hetu
 yena hetuna mahapathavi bhayeyva va taseyya va ti —
 Etam eva kho maharaja na tthi arahantanam so hetu
 yena hetuna arahanto bhāyeyyum va taseyyum va Bha-
 yati nu maharaja girisikharam chindante va bhindante
 va patante va aggama dhanu'e va ti — Na hi bhante ti
 — Kena karanena maharajati — Na tthi bhante giri-

sikkharassā so hetu yena hetuna gīṇsikkharam bhayeyya
 va taseyya va ti — *Evam eva kho maharaja na tthi*
arahantanam so hetu yena hetunā arahanto bhayeyyum
va taseyyum va — *Yadi pi maharaja lokadhatusatasa-*
hassesu ye keci sattakayaparivapanna sabbe pi te satti-
hattha ekam arahantam upadhamitva taseyyum na bha-
veyya arahato cittassa kñci annathattam, kinkaranam
attbana-m-anavakasataya — *Api ca maharaja tesam khinā-*
savanam evam cetoparivitakko ahosi aya parivāpa-
vare jñivāvasabbe nagaravaram anupavitthe vithiyi
Dhanapalako hatthi apatisati, asamsayam atidevadevanu
upatthako na pariccajissati, yadi mayam sabbe pi Bha-
gavantam na pariccajissama — *Anandassa guno pakato na*
bhavissati, na h' eva ca Tathagatam samupagamissati hat-
thindāgo, banda mayam apagacchama, evam idam mihato
janakayassa kilesabandhanamokkho bhavissati, Anandassa
ca guno pakato bhavissatiti — *Evam te arahanto ānisa-*
sam disva disavidisam pakkanta ti . — *Suvibhatto bharte*
Nagasena panho, evam etam, na tthi arahantāra bhā-
yam va santaso va anisaṃsam disva te arahanto pak-
kanta disavidisa ti .

upamañi orato khamito upasanto nujhattim gāto Yadi
bhante Nagasena Tathagatassa ta upama annata tena hi
Buddho asabbannu, yadi nata tena hi okassa pasayha
vimamsapekho panamesi, tena hi tassa aharunnata sam
bhavati Ayam pi uhhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto so
taya nibbahitabbo ti

Sabbannu maharaja Tathagato, tahi ca upamañi Bha-
lava pasanno orato khamito upasanto nujhattim gato
Dhamma¹am maharaja Tathagato, Tathagatappavediteh¹
eva te opammehi Tathagatam aradhesum tosesum pa^a-
desum, tesañ ca Tathagato pasanno sadhuti abbhanu
modi Yatha maharaja itthi² samikassa santaken eva
dhanena samikam aradheti toseti pasadeti tan ca samiko
sadhuti abbhanumodati evam eva kho maharaja Catu-
meyyaka ca Sakya Brahma ca Sahampati Tathagatap-
pavediteh eva opammehi Tathagatam aradhesum tosesum
pa^aadesum, tesañ ca Tathagato pasanno sadhuti abbhanu
modi Yatha va pa^aoa maharaja kappako ranño san-
taken eva su^annapanakena ranño uttamangam pasadha-
yamano rajanam aradheti toseti pasadeti, tassa ca raja
pasanno sadhuti abbhanumodati yathicchitam anuppadeti
evam eva kho maharaja Catumeyyaka ca Sakya Brahma
ca Sahampati Tathagatappavediteh eva opammehi Ta-
thagatam aradhesum tosesum pa^aadesum, tesañ ca Ta-
thagato pasanno sadhuti abbhanumodi Yatha va pana
maharaja saddhi³variko upajjhayabhatan pindapatam
labetva upajjhaya⁴ssa upanamento upajjhayam aradheti
toseti pasadeti, tan ca upajjhayo pasanno sadhuti ab-
bhanumodati, evam eva kho maharaja Catumeyyaka ca
Sakya Brahma ca Sahampati Tathagatappavediteh eva
opammehi Tathagatam aradhesum tosesum pa^aadesum

tesañ ca Tathagato pasanno sa bhūti abbhīnumoditva
 sabhīdukkhaparimuttiva dhammam desesīti — Sadhu
 bhante Nagasena, evaṃ etaṃ, tathā sampaticcehamīti

fatigō vaggō

Bhante Nagasena, bhāsitaṃ | etaṃ Bhāgavatā

Santhavito bhāyam jātaṃ, miketā jayati vijo,
 aniketam asanthavam, etaṃ ve munidaścarin ti

Puna ca bhāsitam

Vihare karave ramme, vācay' ettha bahussute ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavatā

Santhavato bhayam jatam, niketa jayati rajo,
aniketam asanthavam, etam ve munidassanan ti

Bhanitan ca

Vihare karaye ramme, vasay ettha bahussute ti

Yam maharaja Bhagavata bhanitam Santhavato —
pe — dassanan ti tam sabhavavacanam asesavacanam
nissesavacanam nippariyayavacanam samanannechavam
samanasaruppam samanapatirupam samanaraham samana
gocaram samanapatipada samanapatipatti Yatha ma-
haraja aranna ko migo aranne pavane caramano niralayo
aniketo vathicchakam sayati, evam eva kho maharaja
bhikkhuna

Santhavato bhayam jatam niketa jayati rajo,
aniketam asanthavam, etam ve munidassanan ti

cintetabbam Yam pana maharaja Bhagavata bhanitam

Vihare karaye ramme, vasay ettha bahussute ti

tam dve atthavase sampassamanena Bhagavata bhanitam,
katame dve Viharadanam nama sabbabuddhehi vannitam
anumatam thonitam pasattham tam te viharadanam da-
tva jati jara marana parimuccissanti, ayam tva pa-
thamo anisamso viharadane Panna ca param vihare
vijjamane bhikkhunyo byattasanketa bhavissanti, sula
bhari dassanam dassanakkamanam, anikete duddassana
thavissanti, ayam dutiyo anisamso viharadane Ime
dve attavase sampassaminena Bhagavata bhanitam

Vihare karaye ramme, vacay ettha bahussute ti,
na tattha Buddhaputtēna alayo karaniyo nikete ti —
Saddhū bhante Nagasena, evam etam tatha sampatic-
chamīti

Bhante Nagasēṇa, bhāsitaṃ p etam Bhagavata

Uttitthe na ppamaṇeyya, udare samvato siya ti

Puna ca Bhagavata bhaṇitaṃ Ahaṃ kho pan' Udayi
app ekadā imina pāṭṭhena samatittikam pi bhunjamī bhīyyo
pi bhunjamīti Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhaṇitaṃ

Uttitthe na ppamaṇeyya, udare samvato siya ti,

tena hi Ahaṃ kho pan Udayi app ekadā imina pāṭṭhena
samatittikam pi bhunjamī bhīyyo pi bhunjamīti yaṃ
vacanam tam miccha Yadi Itthagatena bhaṇitaṃ
Ahaṃ kho pan Udayi app ekadā imina pāṭṭhena sama-
tittikam pi bhunjamī bhīyyo pi bhunjamīti tena hi

Uttitthe na ppamaṇeyya, udare samvato siya ti

tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ulhatokotiko pāṇḍo
tavanuppatto, so tīya nibbāhitaḥ bo ti

Bhāsitaṃ p etam mahārāja Bhagavata

Uttitthe na ppamaṇeyya udare samvato siya ti

Bhaṇitaṃ ca Ahaṃ kho pan Udayi app ekadā imina
pāṭṭhena samatittikam pi bhunjamī bhīyyo pi bhunjamīti
Yaṃ mahārāja Bhagavata bhaṇitaṃ

Uttitthe na ppamaṇeyya, udare samvato siya ti

tam sabhāvavacanam aseśavacanam nisesavacanam nip
 jariyavacanam bhūtavacanam tacchavacanam yathava
 vacanam aviparitavacanam isivacanam munivacanam bhī
 gavantavacanam arihantavacanam piccekabuddhivacanam
 jīnavacanam sabbannuvacanam, Tathagatassa irihato
 ammasambuddhassa vacanam Udaṛe samyato mahā
 raja panam pi kanti adinnam pi adiyati piradaram pi
 gacchati mu a pi blanā majam pi pivati, mataram
 pi jivita voropeti pitānam pi jivita voropeti, arahā
 tam pi jivita voropeti sangham pi bhindati dutthena
 cittena Tathagatassa lohutam pi uppadeṭi Nanu ma
 haraja Devadatto udaṛe asamyato sangham bhinditva
 kappatthiyam kammam ayuṃ Evarupam maharaja an
 nam pi bahuvīdham karanam disva Bhagavata bhanitam

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya, udaṛe samyato siya ti

Udaṛe samyato maharaja catusaccabhisamayam abhisameṭi
 cattari sananīaphalaṃ sacchikāroṭi catusu patisambhī
 dasu itthasu samapattisū chasu ca abhinnaṣu va
 bhavam papunati kevalam cā samanadhammam pureṭi
 Nanu maharaja sukapaṭaṭo ndaṛe samyato hutva yava
 Tavatimsabhāvanam lampetva Sakkam devanam indam
 upattibbanam upaneṣi Evarupam maharaja annam pi
 bahuvīdham karanam disva Bhagavata bhanitam

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya udaṛe samyato siya ti

Yam pana maharaja Bhagavata bhanitam Aham kho
 pan Udayi app ekada imma pattena samatittikam pi
 bhīṇjam bhīyyo pi bhūṇjamī tam katakiccena nīthi
 takāyena siddhatthena vasitavosaṅgaṇa nīravarānena sab
 bannūna sayambhūna Tathagatena attanam upādaya bha
 nitam Yathā maharaja vāntassa virittassa anuvāsītassa

¹ yathavaca am B yathavaca am AC ² bhāṇam M ³ ad ya AC ⁴
 at hasu ca san apattisū AC

aturo a* sappayakiriva iecchitabba hoti, evam eva kho maharaja sakilessa aduttha accassa odare samvamo karaniyo hoti. Yatha maharaja maniratanassa sappabha-
ssa jatimantassa abhijataparisoddhassa majjan-nibban-
anti pari odhanera karanivam na hoti, evam eva kho maharaja Tathagata sa boddhavisaye paramam vata a
kiriyakaranesu avaranam ra hoti. — Sadhu bhante
Nagasena, evam etam, tattha sampaticchamti.

— — — — —

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata. Aham asmi bhikkhave Brahmano vacayogo sada pavata-
panti antimadehadharo anuttaro bhikkho sallakatto ti.
Puna ca bhanitam Bhagavata. Etad aggam bhikkhave
mama vacanam bhikkhunam appabaddhanam yad idam
Bakkulo ti. Bhagavato ca sarire bahukkhattum abadho
uppanno disvati. Yadi bhante Nagasena Tathagato
anuttaro, tena hi. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama va-
kanam bhikkhunam appabaddhanam yad idam Bakkulo ti
vam vacanam tam miccha. Yadi thero Bakkulo appa-
daddhanam aro, tena hi. Aham asmi bhikkhave brah-
mano vacayogo sada pavatapanti antimadehadharo anut-
taro bhikkho sallakatto ti. ¹¹ti pi vacanam micchi.
Aham pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so tava
nibbhitabbo ti.

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata. Aham asmi
bhikkhave Brahmano vacayogo sada pavatapanti antimade-
hadharo anuttaro bhikkho sallakatto ti. Bhamtañ ca
Etad aggam bhikkhave mama vacanam bhikkhunam
appabaddhanam yad idam Bakkulo ti. Tena ca pana
bahuranam agamanam adhigamanam parivattinam attani

* paramigatassa B. ¹¹ — dhare A and C and ok throughout. ¹² bakkulo M throughout.

vijjāmanatam sandhaya bhasitam. Santi kho pana maharaja Bhagavato sāvaka thanacankamika, te thanena cankamena divarattim vitinamenti, Bhagava pana maharaja thanena cankamena nisajjaya sayanena divarattim vitinameti, ye te maharaja bhikkhu thanacankamika te tena angena atireka Santi kho pana maharaja Bhagavato savaka ekasānika, te jvitāhetu pi duttiyam bhojanam na bhunjanti, Bhagava pana maharaja duttiyam pi yava tattiyaṃ pi bhojanam bhujati, ye te maharaja bhikkhu ekasānika te tena angena atireka Anekavidhani maharaja tani karānani tesam tesam tam tam sandhaya bhanitani Bhagava pana maharaja anuttaro silena sa madhuna pannaya vimuttiya vimuttiñānadasānena, dasahi ca balehi catuhi vesarajjehi attharasahi buddhadhammehi chahi asadharānēhi nānēhi Kevale ca buddhavisaye tam sandhaya bhanitam Aham asmi bhikkhave brahmano yacayogo sada payatapani antinadehadharo anuttaro bhikkho sallakatto ti Idha maharaja manussesu eko jātima hoti, eko dhanava, eko vijjava, eko sippava, eko suro, eko vicakkhano, sabbe p'ete abhirbhaviya raja yeva tesam uttaro hoti, evaṃ eva kho maharaja Bhagava sabbasattānāṃ aglo jettāho settho Yam pan' ayasma Bakkulo appabadho ṛho, tam abhinibharāvasena So hi maharaja Anomadassissa bhagavato udaravatabadhe uppanne Vipassissa ca bhagavato atthasatthiya ca bhikkhusatasahassanāṃ tinapupphakaroge uppanne sayam tapaso samāno nanabhesajjehi tam byadhim apanetva appa dhatam patto, bhavito ca Etad aggam bhikkhave mama savakanāṃ bhikkhunāṃ appabadhanam yad idam Bakkulo ti Bhagavato maharaja byadhimhi uppajante pi anuppajante pi, dhutangam adiyante pi anadiyante pi,

* te (in the second place) om AB 18 ca du M 20 suto ABM. 22
Vipassissa bag ABCa * dhutangar C

na - tthi Bhagavatā sadiso koci satto. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttamkāyavara-
lañcike: Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā va
catuppadā va bahuppadā va rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino
vā asaññino vā nevasaññi-nāsaññino vā Tathāgato tesam
aggam - akkhāyatī araham sammāsambuddho ti. — Sādhn
lhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmīti

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata
Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anup-
pannassa maggassa uppādetā ti. Puna ca bhanitam.
Addasa kho 'ham bhikkhave purānam maggam puranam
aūjasam pubbakehi sammasambuddhehi anuyātan - ti.
Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato anuppannassa mag-
gassa uppādetā, tena hi. Addasa kho 'ham bhikkhave
purānam maggam purānam aūjasam pubbakehi sammā-
sambuddhehi anuyātan ti yam vacanam tam miccha
Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam Addasa kho 'ham bhikkhave
purānam maggam puranam aūjasam pubbakehi sammā-
sambuddhehi anuyatan ti, tena hi. Tathāgato bhikkhave
araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppā-
detā ti tam - pi vacanam miccha Ayam - pi ubhatokotiko
pañño tavānuppatto, so taya nibbāhitabbo ti

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Tathāgato bhik-
khave araham sammā-sambuddho anuppannassa maggassa
uppādetā ti. Bhanitañ - ca: Addasa kho 'ham bhikkhave pu-
rānam maggam puranam aūjasam - pubbakehi sammasam-
buddhehi anuyatan - ti. Tam dvayam pi sabhāvacanam -
eva Pubbakanam mahārāja Tathāgatānam antaradhānena
asati anusāsake maggo antaradhāyi, so tam Tathāgato mag-
gam inggam paluggam - ruhāṃ piṭutam paticchannam asañ-

caranam paññācakkhuna sammāsamaṇo addasa pubbakehi
 sammāsambuddhehi anuyātam, tankāṇā āha Addasā kho
 'ham bhikkhave purānam maggam purānam añjasam pubba-
 kehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyatan ti Pabbakānam maha-
 rāja tathagatanam antaradhānena āsatī anusāsake luggam
 paluggam rūlham pihitam paticchannam maggam yam dāni
 Tathāgato sañcāranam akāsi, tankāṇā āha Tathāgato
 bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa mag-
 gassa uppādetā ti Idha maharāja 'rañño cakkavattissa
 antaradhānena maniratanam girisikharaṇṭale nihiyati, apa-
 rassa cakkavattissa sammāpatipattiya upagacchati; api nu
 kho tam maharāja maniratanam tassa pakatan ti —
 Na hi bhante, pakatikam yēva tam bhante maniratanam,
 tena pana nibbattan ti — Evam-eva kho mahārāja
 pakatikam pubbakehi tathagatehi anucinnam atthagikam
 sivaṃ maggam asatī anusāsake luggam paluggam rūlham
 pihitam paticchannam asañcāranam Bhagava paññācak-
 khunā sammāsamaṇo uppādesī sañcāranam akāsi, tan-
 kāṇā āha Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsam-
 buddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā ti Yathā va
 pana mahārāja tantam yēva puttam yoniya jīṇayitva mātī
 janika ti vuccati, evam-eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato
 santam yeva maggam luggam paluggam rūlham pihitam
 paticchannam a-ñcāranam paññācakkhunā sammāsamaṇo
 uppādesī sañcāranam akāsi, tankāṇā āha Tathāgato
 bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa mag-
 gassa uppādetā ti Yathā va pana mahārāja koci puriso
 yam kiñci natthim passatī, tena tam bhandam nibbat-
 titum ti jano voharaṭī, evam-eva kho mahārāja Tathā-
 gato santam yeva maggam luggam paluggam rūlham pi-
 hitum paticchannam asañcāranam sammāsamaṇo uppādesī

¹ tan karāsi CM twice -raṇamaha M three times ² dāni nañi AbC
³ pakatikanti M

sañcāraṇāni akāsi, tañkarāna aha Tathagato bhikkhave
 araham sammāsambuddho anuppannāssa maggassa uppā-
 deta ti Yathā va pana maharaja koci puriso vanam
 soḍhetvā bhūmim nibharati, tassa ca bhūmiti jano voha-
 ratī, na c esa bhūmi tena pavattitā tam bhūmim kara-
 ñam katvā bhūmisamiko nama hotī, evam eva kho ma-
 haraja Tathāgato sīntam yeva maggam•loggam paluggam
 rūlham pīḥitam pīṭicchannam a•sāncaranam paññiya sa nma-
 samano appadesī sāncaranam ikvī tañkarāna aha Ta-
 thagato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppan-
 nāssa maggassa uppādeta ti — Sādhu bhañte Nagasena,
 evam etam, tīthā sampīṭicchamīti

Bhañte Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata
 Pubbe va ham manussabhūto samano sattanam vihe-
 thakajātiko ahoṣin ti Puna ca bhañitam Lomasakassapī
 nama isi samano anekasate pane ghatayitva vajapeyyam
 mahayaññam yajitī Yathā bhañte Nagasena Bhagavata
 bhañitam Pubbe va ham manussabhūto samano satta-
 nam avihethakajātiko ahoṣin ti, tena hi Lomasakas-
 sapena isiṇa anekasate pane ghatayitva vajapeyyam ma-
 hayaññam yajitam ti yam vacanam tam miccha Yadi
 Lomasakassapena isiṇa anekasate pane ghatayitva vaji-
 peyyam mahayañnam yajitam tena hi Pubbe va ham
 manussabhūto samano sattanam avihethakajātiko ahoṣin ti
 tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubbatokotiko pañho
 tavanuppatto, so taya nibbāhitabbō ti

Bhasitam p etam mahārya Bhagavata Pubbe va
 ham manussabhūto samano sattanam avihethakajātiko
 ahoṣin ti Lomasakassapena ca isiṇa anekasate pane

ghatayitva vajapeyyam mahayanaam yajitam;¹ tañ ca
 pana ragavasena vīsaññīna, no sacetanenati — Atth
 ime bhante Nagasena puggala panam hananti, katame
 attha ratto ragavasena panam hanati, duttho dosavasena
 panam hanati mulho mohavasena panam hanati, mani
 manavasena panam hanati, luddho lobhavasena panam
 hanati, akincano jivikatthaya panam hanati balo hassa-
 vasena panam hanati, rajā vinayanavasena panam hanati
 Ime l'ho bhante Nagasena attha puggala panam hananti
 Pakatikam yeva bhante Nagasena Bodhisattento katan ti
 — Na maharaja pakatikam Bodhisattena kītam Yadi
 maharaja Bodhisatto pakatibhavaena onameyya mahajan-
 am yajitum, na y imam gātham bhaneyya

Sasamuddapariyayam mahim sagarikundalam
 na icche saha mīdaya evam Sayhi vjjanahiti

Evamvadi maharaja Bodhisatto saha dassanena Canda-
 vatiya rajakannaya vīsaññi aho² khittacitto ratto, vi-
 sannibhuto akulakulo turitaturito tena vikkhitta-bhanta-
 lulita cittena mahatimaha-pasugghata-galaruhira-sañcayam
 vajapeyyam malfiyannam yaji Yatra maharaja ummat-
 tako khittacitto jaitam pi jatavedam akkamati, kupi-
 tam pi asivisam ganhati, *mattam pi hatthim upeti sa-
 muddam pi atiradassi pakkhandati, candanikam pi ol-
 gallam pi onaddati lantakāddhanam pi abhiruhati, pi-
 pate pi patati, asucim pi bhakkhetu, naggo pi ratiya
 carati annam pi bahuvidham alīriyam karoti, evam
 eva l'ho maharaja Bodhisatto saha dassanena Candava-
 tiya rajakannaya vīsaññi aho² khittacitto, sannibhuto
 akulakulo turitaturito tena vikkhitta-bhanta lulita cittena
 mahatimaha-pasugghata-galaruhira-sancayam vajapeyyam

¹ hat ti Aa throughout

² ratto om M

* vi ayanavase³ A Abi C vinayavase a M

mahayanāṃ yaṃ Khuttacittena mahārāja katam papam
 ditthadhamme pi na mahasavajjam hoti, samparaye vi
 pakena pi no tatha Idha mahārāja koci ummattako vaj-
 jham apajjeyya, tassa tumhe kiṃ dandam dharethati —
 Ko bhante ummattakassa dando bhavissati, tam mayam
 pothapetva niharapema, eso va tassa dando ti — Iti kho
 mahārāja ummattakassa aparadhe dandō pi na bhavati,
 tasma ummattakassa, kate pi na doso bhavati, satekiṃcho
 Evam eva kho mahārāja Lomasikaṃsāpo va saha das-
 sanen Candavativā rajakannaya visanni ahoṃ khuttacitto
 ratto, visannubhuto visatapayato akulakulo turitaturito
 tena vikkhitta-bhanta-luṭṭha cittaena mahatimaba pasu-
 ghata-galaruhira-saṇṭayam vajapeyyam mahayanāṃ yaṃ
 Yada ca pana pakaticitto ahoṃ patiladdhasati, tada
 puna d eva pabbajitvā pancabhūṇayo nibbattetva brah-
 malokupago ahoṃti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam
 etam, tatha samyaticchamiti

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitaṃ p etāṃ Bhagavata
 Chaddanto pagarajā

“ Vadhussam etan ti paramasanto
 kāsavam addakkhi dhajam isinam,
 dukkhena phutthass udapadi saṇṇa
 arahaddhajo sabbhi avayharupo ti

Puna ca bhanitam Jotipalamanayo samano Kassapam
 bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham munda-kava-
 dena samanakavadena, asabbbhaṃ pharusahi vacahi akkoṃ
 paribhasiti Yadi bhante Nagasena Bodhisatto tiraccha-
 nagato samano kāsavam abhūpujaya, tena hi Jotipalena

manavena Kassapo bhagava arāham sammāsambuddho
mundakavadena samanakavadena asabbhāhi pharusāhi va-
cāhi akkutttho paribhasito ti yam vacanam tam miccha
Yadi Jotipalena manavena Kassapo bhagava arāham
sammāsambuddho mundakavadena samanakavadena asab-
bhāhi pharusāhi vacāhi akkutttho paribhasito, tena hi
Chaddantena nagarajena kasavam puṭitan ti tam pi va-
canam miccha Yadi tiracchanagatena Bodhisattena ka-
lāhila-kharā-katuka-vedanam vediyamanena luddakena
nivattam kasavam puṭitan, kim manussabhūto samano
paripakkhaṇāno paripakkaya bodhiya kassapam bhaga-
vantam arahantam sammāsambuddham dasabalam lokana
yakam uditodham jahitvāyamobhasam pavaruttamanī pa-
vara-rucira Kassakakasavam abhīparutām disvā na puṇyā
Ayam pi ubhatokotiko paṇho tavanuppatto, so taya
nibbāhitabbo ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Chaddanti
nagaraja

Vadhissam etan te pramasanto
kasavān addakkhi dhajam isinani
dukkhena phutthass udapadi sanṇā
arahaddhajo sabhēti vyvharupo ti

Jotipalena ca manavena Kassapo bhagava arāham sam-
māsambuddho mundakavadena samanakavadena asab-
bhāhi pharusāhi vacāhi akkutttho paribhasito Tan ca
jana jativasena kulavasena Jotipalo maharaja manavo
assaddhe appasanne kule paccayato, tassa matipitaro
bhaginī-bhataro dāsi-dāsi-cetika-parivārāhi-manussa
Brahmadevatī Brahmanagarika, te brāhmaṇā eva uttama
pavari ti avasese pabbajite gārahanti jūgucchanti, tesam
tam vicinam sutva Jotipalo manavo Ghatikireṇa kum-
bhakarena sattharim dāssamāva jakkosito evam ala
kim pīna te mundakena samānākena dittheniti Yatha

danam atthāsi na cabhivassīti Bhanitañ ca Kassa-
 passa tathāgatasā kuti ovassatīti. Ghatikāro mahārā-
 kūmbhakāro silavā kālyānadhammo ussannakusalamū-
 andhe jinne mātāpitaro poseti, tassa asammukhā anāpucch-
 yev' assa ghare tinam haritvā bhagavato kutim chādesun-
 so tena tinaharanena akampitam asañcalitam susanthita-
 vipulam asamain' pītim patilabhi, bhīyyo somanassañ - c-
 atulam uppadesi kho vatā me bhagavā lokuttamo suvis-
 sattho ti, tena tassā ditthadhammiko vipāko nibbatto N-
 lu maharaja tathāgato tavatakena vikārena calati Yath-
 maharaja Sineru gurajā anekasatasahasavatasañpahārena
 pi na kampati na calati, mahodadhi varapavatasagare
 anekasatanahuta-mahagangā-satasahashehi pi na pūrat-
 na vikram apajjati, evam eva kho mahārāja tathagato
 na tāvatakena vikārena calati Yam pana mahārāja
 tathagatasā kuti ovassati, tam mahato janakayassa anu-
 kampāya Dve 'me maharaja atthavase sampassamānā
 tathagatā sayamnummitam paccayam na patisevanti ayam
 aggadakkhineyyo sattho ti bhagavato paccayam datva
 devamanussā sabbaduggatito parimuccissanti; patihīram
 dissetva vuttim pariyesanti mā aññe upavadeyyun ti
 Ime dve atthavase sampassamānā tathāgatā sayamnum-
 mitam paccayam na patisevanti Yadi mahārāja Sakko
 va tam kutim anavasāsam karēyya Brahma vā sayam vā,
 vājim bhavēyya tam yeva kāram sadosam sanig-
 gaham ime vibhusam katva lokam sammohenti adhi-
 katam karontīti, tasma tam kāranam vajjanīyam ā-
 maharaja tathāgatā vatthum yācanti, tāya avatthuyācāyā
 uparibhasiya bhavanti — Sīdhu bhante Nāgasena,
 evam etam, tathā sampaticchamīti .

²⁰ patiharam B, -harim A ²¹ bhavēyya savajjam ABC, karēyya sāv
 yeva sadosam M ²² yeva tam Aal

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p'etam Tathagatena
 Aham-asmi bhikkhave brahmano yacayogo ti Puna ca
 bhanitam Raja ham asmi Selati* Yadi bhante Nagasena
 Bhagavata bhanitam Aham asmi bhikkhave brahmano
 yacavogo ti, tena hi Raja ham asmi Selati yam va-
 canam tam miccha Yadi Tathagatena bhanitam Raji
 ham asmi Selati tena hi Aham asmi bhikkhave brah-
 mano yacayogo ti tam pi vacanam miccha Khattivo
 va hi bhavessa brahmano va, na t'hu ekaya jatiya die-
 vanna nama Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tivanu-
 jatto. so tava nibbhatabbo ti

jñācinnamānusatthi-paveni-vamsa-dharano, tenāpi kāra-
 nena Tathāgato brāhmano ti vuccati. Brahmano nama
 brahāsukhavihāra-jjhānajhayī, Bhagavā pi maharaja
 brahāsukhavihāra-jjhanajhāyī, tenāpi kāranena Tathāgato
 brāhmano ti vuccati Brāhmano nāma sabbabhavābhava-
 gatissu abhyātivattitam anucaritam jānāti, Bhagavā pi ma-
 harāja sabbabhavabhavagatissu abhyātivattitam anucaritam
 jānāti, tenāpi kāranena Tathāgato brāhmano ti vuccati
 Brahmano ti mahārāja Bhagavato n' etam nīmam mātara
 katam, na pitara katam, na bhātara katam, na bhaginīya
 katam, na mttāmaccehi katam, na ñāṭisālohitehi katam,
 na samanabrahmanehi katam, na devatāhi katam Vi-
 mokkhaṇṭikam etam buddhaṇam bhagavantanam nāmam,
 bodhiya yeva mūle Mārasenam vidhaṇṭvā attitānāgata-
 paccuppanne papake akusale dhamme bāhetvā saha
 sabbaññutaññanassa patilabha patiladdha-pātubhūta-sa-
 muppannamatte saccika paññatti, yad-idam brahmano
 ti Tena kāranena Tathāgato vuccati brahmano ti —
 Kena pana bhante Nagasena karanena Tathagato vuc-
 cati rājā ti — Rājā nāma mahārāja yo koci rājam ka-
 reti lokam anusāsati, Bhagavā pi mahārāja dasasahas-
 sunhi lokadhātuyā dhammena rājam kāreti, sadevakam
 lokam samārakam sabrahmakam sassāmanabrahmaṇim
 pajam anusasati, tenāpi kāranena Tathāgato vuccati rāja
 ti Raja nāma maharaja sabbajananusse abhibhavitvā
 nandayanto ñāṭisaṅgham socayanto amittasaṅgham maha-
 timahāyasaṁsiriḥaram thirasāradandam anunasatasalakālan-
 katam ussapeti pandara-vimala-setaccābattam, Bhagava
 pi mahārāja socayanto Mārasenam miccha patipannam
 nandayanto devamanusse samma patipanne dasasahas-

67 -jāṇitvatti- Ab (C once) 67 anucaritam B 16 -passa ca pat- AB
 17 sac hika ABC 17 thirasaradandam om ĀCM, khaṇṭithirasaradandam
 18 bhavara AB 17 anuna om P

simbi lokadhātuyā mahatimahayasa¹¹iriharam kbanti-thira-
 saradandam ānāvāra-sata¹²alakālakāṭam n¹³āpeti agga-
 varavimntti-¹⁴pandaravimala¹⁵etacchattam, tenāpi kārānena
 Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. Rājā nama upagata-sampatta-
 janānam mahunnam¹⁶-abbhivandanīyo bhavati, Bhagavā pi
 mahārāja upagata-sampatta-devamanussānam bahunnam-
 abbhivandanīyo, tenāpi kārānena Tathāgato vuccati rāja ti,
 Rājā nāma yassa kassaci ārādhakassa pasīdīva varitam
 varam datva kāmeṇa tappayati, Bhagava pi mahārāja
 yassa kassaci kāyena vācāya mana¹⁷ā ārādhakassa pasī-
 dīva varitam varam¹⁸-anuttaram¹⁹ abba²⁰dukkhaparimuttim
 datvā asesakāma²¹varena [ca] tappayati, tenāpi kārānena
 Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. Rājā nama anam vitikkaman-
 tam vigarabati jāpeti dhamseti, Bhagavato pi mahārāja
 sāsānavare ānam atikkamanto alajji manobhāvena oḷāto
 bhīto garahito bhavīvā²² vaji²³ti Jina²⁴ānāvaramhā, tenāpi
 kārānena Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti Rāja nāma pubba-
 kānam dhammānānam rājunam pavemān²⁵atthiyā dham-
 mādhammam²⁶-anndipayitvā dhammeṇa rajjam kārāyamāno
 piyayito piyo patthito bhavati janamanussānam, cīram
 rajakulavamsam thapayati dhammagunabala²⁷ena, Bhagavā
 pi mahārāja pubbakānam²⁸ sayambhūnam pavemānusat-
 thiyā dhammādhammam²⁹-anndipayitvā dhammeṇa lokam-
 anusā³⁰amāno piyayito piyo patthito devamanussānam cī-
 ram sāsānam pavatteti dhammagunabala³¹ena; tenāpi kārā-
 nena Tathāgato vuccati rāja ti. Evam anekavidham
 mahārāja kārānam yena kārānena Tathāgato brāhmaṇo
 pi bhavēyya rājā pi bhavēyya, suṇipuno bhikkhu kap-
 pam³²-pi no nam sampadeyya, kim³³ atibahu³⁴ bhanitena,
 saṅkhittam sampaticchitabban³⁵ ti. — Sadhu bhante Nā-
 gasena, eva³⁶ etaṃ, tatha sampaticchāmiti.

¹¹ varita- ACU ¹² alajji all except 4a or 4b ¹³ no om AC, no na
 M, tam C, the passage wanting in B ¹⁴ atibahu M

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata

Gathabhigitaṃ me abhojanīyaṃ,
sampaṣṣatam brahmana n esa dhammo,
gathabhigitaṃ panudanti buddha
dhamme satī brahmana vuttir esatī

Puna ca Bhagata parisaya dhammam desento kathento
anupubbikatham pathamāṃ tava danakatham katheti,
paccha silakatham, tassa Bhagavato sabbalokissarasā
bhasitam sutīa devamanussa abhisankhavitā danam
denti, tassa tam uyyojtam dāram sīvakaṃ paribhujanti
Yadī bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Gathabhigitaṃ
me abhojanīyaṃ tī, tena hi Bhagava danakatham
pathamam kathetīti yaṃ vacanam tam miccha Yadī
danakatham pathamam katheti, tena hi Gathabhigitaṃ
me abhojanīyaṃ tī tam pi vacanam miccha Kinkara-
nam yo so bhante dakkhineyyo gihinam pindapatada-
nassa upakam katheti tassa te dhammakatham sutīa
paṇṇacittī aparaparam danam denti, ye tam danam
paribhujanti sabbe te gathabhigitaṃ paribhujanti
Ayaṃ pi ubhatokotiko paṇho nipuno gambhiro tavanup-
patto, so taya nibbhatabbo ti

Bhasitam p etam mahiraja Bhagavata

Gathabhigitaṃ me abhojanīyaṃ,
sampaṣṣatam brahmana n esa dhammo,
gathabhigitaṃ panudanti buddha
dhamme satī brahmana vuttir esatī

Katheti ca Bhagavata pathamam danakatham Tañ ca
pana kiriyam sabbesaṃ tatthagatanāṃ pathamam dan-
kathaya tattha cittaṃ abbiramāpetvā paccha sīle niyojenti
Yathā mahiraja manussa tarunadārakanam pathamam

tava kulabhandakam denti sevvaṭṭhaḍḍam vambakam gha-
tikam cingulakam pattalhakam rathakam dhannakam
paccha te sake sake kammam nivojenti evam eva kho
maharāja Tathagato pathamam tava danakathava cittam
abhiramapetva paccha sile nivojenti Yatha va pana ma-
haraja bhisakko nama atirasoam pathamam tava catuḥa-
pancāham telam paveti balakāraṇava sūcchāṇava paccha
vireceti evam eva kho maharāja Tathagato pathamam
danakathava cittam abhiramapetva paccha sile nivojenti
Davakānam maharaja danapatinam cittam mudulāmi hoti
maddavāmi vuddham tena te danaṣetuṃ anukāmeṇa dana-
navaya sammāraṇaṃ parāṇaṃ anugacchanti ta ma te sam-
pathamāni kammābhūmāni anuṃvāpenti na ca tena viññā-
tīm apajjati

Bhante Nagasena vīnoatti n ti vāmi vadehi kati pana
ta vinnattiyo ti — Dve ma maharaja vinnattiyo kava-
vinnatti vacivinnatti cati Tattha atthi kavavinnatti
savajja atthi āsavajja atthi vacivinnatti savajja atthi
anavajja Katama kavavinnatti savajja idh ekacco
bhikkhu kulāni upagantvā anokāse tīto thanam bhajati
ayam kavavinnatti savajja iyaṃ sūci vinnāpitam ariya na
paribhujanti so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti
hito khitto garahito paribhūto acittikato bhinnajivo ti
eva saṅkham gacchati Puna ca param maharaja idh
ekacco bhikkhu kulāni upagantvā anokāse tīto gāṇa-
panāmetvā morapekkhitam pekkhati evam ure passan-
tīti tena ca te passanti avam si kavavinnatti savajja,
tāva ca vinnāpitam ariya na paribhujanti so ca puggalo
ariyanam samaye onato hoti hito khitto garahito pari-
bhūto acittikato bhinnajivo ti eva saṅkham gacchati
Puna ca param maharaja idh ekacco bhikkhu hanukāva

va bhamukaya va angutthena va vināpeti, avāṃ pi kayavinnatti savajjā taya ca vināpitam ariya na paribhunjanti, so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti hīto khīto garahito paribhuto acittikato bhinnajivo t eva sankham gacchati. Katama kayavinnatti anavajja idha bhikkhu kulani upagantva saṭo samahito sampajano thane pi atthane pi yathānassatthun gantva thane tithati, datukāmesu tithati adatukāmesu paṭkamati, ayam kayavinnatti anavajja, taya ca vināpitam ariya paribhunjanti, so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye vānito hoti thito pasattho sallekhitacaro parisuddhajivo t eva sankham gacchati Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhāgavata devatīdevena

Na ve yacanti sappanā ariya gārahanti yacanam uddissa ariya tithanti, esa ariyana yacana ti

Katama vacivinnatti savajja idha maharaja bhikkhu vacaya bahuvīdham vināpeti cīvāra-pīḍapata senasana-gīlanapaccayabhesajja, parikkharam ayam vacivinnatti savajja taya ca vināpitam ariya na paribhunjanti so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti hīto khīto garahito paribhuto acittikato bhinnajivo t eva sankham gacchati. Puna ca param maharaja idh ekacco bhikkhu paresam savento evāṃ līhanati imina me attho ti tāya ca vacaya paresam savitaya taṣsa labho uppajjati ayam pi vacivinnatti savajja taya ca vināpitam ariya na paribhunjanti so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti hīto khīto garahito paribhuto acittikato bhinnajivo t eva sankham gacchati. Puna ca param maharaja idh ekacco bhikkhu vacivippharena parisaya saveti evaṃ ca evaṃ ca bhikkhunam dātabban ti, tan ca te vacanam sutva parikkittam abbiharanti, ayam pi vacivinnatti savajja, taya ca vināpitam ariya na paribhunjanti so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti hīto

khilato garahito paribhuto acittikato, bhinnajivo t eva sankham gacchati. Nanu mahārāja¹thero pi Sariputto attham gate suriye rattibhave gilano samano therena Mahamoggallānena bhesajjam pucchivamano vacam bhindi, tassa tena vacibhedena bhesajjam oppajji, attha therō Sariputto vacibhedena me imam bhesajjam oppannam² ma me ajivo bhijjiti ajivabhedabhaya tam bhesajjam pajahi na upajji. Evam pi vacivinnatti savajja, taya ca vinnapitam ariya na paribhunjanti, so ca puggalo ariyānam samaye onato hoti hūto khilato garahito paribhuto acittikato, bhinnajivo t eva sankham gacchati. Katama vacivinnatti anavajja idha mahārāja bhikkhu satī paccave bhesajjam vinnapeti natipavarite³su kulesu, ayam vacivinnatti anavajja, taya ca vinnatam ariya paribhunjanti, so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye vānito hoti thomito pasattho parisuddhajivo t eva sankham gacchati, anumato tathagatehi arahantehi sammā sambud dhehi. Yam pana mahārāja Tathagato kasibhagadivajassā brahmanassā bhōjanam pajahi, tam evethana vimvetharakaḍḍhana-niggaha patikā⁴mena nibbattam, tasma Tathagato tam pindapatam patikkhijī⁵ na upajjiti. — Sabbakālam bhante Nagasena Tathagate bhujjamāne devatā dībbam ojam patte ākiranti, sudala sukariṃgaddave ca madhnapavase cati dvīsu yeva pindapate⁶su ākirim⁷anti. — Sabbakālam mahārāja Tathagate bhujjamāne devatā dībbam ojam gahetvā upatitthitvā uddhatuddhate ālope ākiranti. Yatha mahārāja ra so sudo ra so bhujjantasā supam gahetvā upatitthitvā kabale kalale supari ākiranti evam eva kho mahārāja sabbakālam Tathagate bhujjamāne devatā dībbam ojam gahetvā upatitthitvā uddhatuddhate ālope dībbā⁸ ojam ākiranti. Verajjivam pi

maharaja Tathāgatassa sukkhaya vapulake bhūñjamānassa
devata dibbena ojena¹ temayitvā temayitvā upasambarun²,
tena Tathāgata³ssa kāyo upacito aho⁴sitī — Lābhā⁵ vata
bhante Nāgasena tasam devatānam yā Tathāgatassa sarī-
rapatiriggane satatam samitam ussukkam⁶ āpa⁷na. Sādhū⁸
bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmiti

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha Tathāgatena
catu⁹hi ca asankheyyehi kappānam kappasatasahassena ca
etth¹⁰ antare sabbaññutañānam paripācitam mahato janak-
kayassa samuddharanāyātī¹¹ Puna ca Sabbāññutam pat-
tassa appossukkataya cittam namī, no dhammadesanāyātī¹²
Yathā nama bhante Nāgasena issāso va issasantevāsī va
bahūke divase singāmatthaya upāsana¹³m sikkhitvā sam-
patte mahayuddhe osakkeyya, evam eva kho bhante Nā-
gasena Tathāgatena catu¹⁴hi ca asankheyyehi kappānam
kappasatasahassena ca etth¹⁵ antare sabbaññutañānam
paripāceti mahato janakayassa samuddharanāya sabbañ-
ñutam pattena¹⁶ dhammadesanāya osakkītam. Yathā va
pana bhante Nāgasena mallo va mallantevāsī vā bahūke
divase nibbuddham sikkhitvā samopatte malla¹⁷yuddhe osak-
keyya, evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatena
catu¹⁸hi va asankheyyehi kappānam kappasatasahassena
ca etth¹⁹ antare sabbaññutañānam paripāceti mahato
janakāyassa samuddharanāya sabbaññutam pattena dham-
made²⁰sanāya osakkītam. Kim ou kho bhante Nāgasena
Tathāgatena bhayā osakkītam, udahu apakata²¹tāya osak-
kītam, udahu dubbhata²²tāya osakkītam, udahu asabbaññu-

¹ bhūñjamahe all ² temayitva once AB ³ ca om ABM ⁴ kappā
om M throughout, B three times ⁵ puna ca bhāsitena M ⁶ 11
budham AaCa ⁷ ca om AaBM ⁸ apakata²¹tāya ABll, apakatta Aa

tava osakkhitaṃ Kim tattha karanam iṅgha me (vā) karanam brūhi kaṅkhaṇitaranaya Tadi bhante Vāgasena Tathagatena catuhi ca asakkheyyehi kappanāṃ kappasataśahasena ca etthi antare sabbannutanānaṃ paripa-citaṃ mahato janakāyassa samuddharanava, tena hi sabbannutaṃ pattaśa apposukkatava cittaṃ naṃ, no dhammadesanāyati yaṃ vacanāṃ taṃ miccha Tadi sabbannutaṃ pattaśa apposukkataya cittaṃ naṃ no dhammadesanaya, tena hi Tathagatena catuhi ca asak-kheyyehi kappanāṃ kappasataśahasena ca etthi antare sabbannutanānaṃ paripa-citaṃ mahato janakāyassa sa-muddharanāyati taṃ pi vacanāṃ miccha Ayaṃ pi ubhatokotiko paṇho gambhīro dunnibbedho tavanuppatto, so tava nibbahiṭṭabbo ti

Paripa-citaṃ ca maharaja Tathagatena catuhi ca asakkheyyehi kappanāṃ kappasataśahasena ca etthi antare sabbannutanānaṃ [paripa-citaṃ] mahato janakāyassa samuddharanava, patti-sabbannutaśa ca apposukkatava cittaṃ naṃ, no dhammadesanaya Taṃ ca paṇaṃ dhammassa gambhīra-nijunī-duddaśa-duraṇulodha-sukhuma duppativedhatam satṭhanā ca vāṭṭaramataṃ sakkaṇṇaditthiva dalhaṇṇa ahutaṇ ca disva kin nu kho kathaṃ un kho ti apposukkatava cittaṃ naṃ, no

nam pativedhacintanamanasam yev etam Yatha ma-
 haraja ranno khattivāssa muddhavasittassa dovāṇika-anī-
 kattha-parisajja-negama bhata-balattha - amacca-rajanna
 rajupapvine jane disva evam cittam uppajjeyya kin nu
 kho kathan nu kho ime sanganhussamiti, evam eva kho
 maharaja Tathagatassa dhammassa gambhīra-nipuna-
 duddasa duranubodha-sukhuma-duppativedhatam satta-
 nan ca alayaramatam sakkayaditthiya dalhasuggahita-
 tan ca disva kin nu kho kathan nu kho ti apposuk-
 kataya cittam namo no dhammadesanaya, sattanam pati-
 vedhacintanamanasam yev etam Api ca maharaja sab-
 besam tathagatanam dhammāta eṇa yam Brahmuna ayacita
 dhammam desenti Tattha pana kim karanam Ye
 tena samayena manussa tapasapaṇibbajaka samanabrah-
 mana sabbe te Brahmadevāta honti Brahmagarūka Brah-
 maparayana tasma tassa halavato vasavato natassa
 pannatassa uttarassa accuggatassa onamanena sadevako
 loko onamissati okappessati adhīmuccissatīti imina va
 maharaja karanena tathagata Brahmuna ayacita dham-
 mam desenti Yatha maharaja koci raja va rajamahā-
 matto va yassa onamati, apacitim karoti balavatarassa
 tassa onamanena avasesa janata onamati apacitim karoti
 evam eva kho maharaja Brahme onamite tathagatanam
 sadevako loko onamissati Pujitapujako maharaja loko,
 tasma so Brahma sabbesam tathagatanam ayacati dham-
 madesanaya tena ca karanena tathagata Brahmuna aya-
 cita dhammam desenti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena
 sunibbethito panho atibhadrakam veyyakaranam, evam
 etam, tatha sampaticchamiti

Pancatjo vaggo .

² muddhabh cittassa AbC ³ j si o BC ⁴ suggah B ⁵ desent t
 all ⁶ guruka M ⁷ ca ACM om B ⁸ sun vethito E

Bhānte Nagasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata

Na me acariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati,
sadevakasmim loka-smim na tthi me patipuggalo ti

Puna ca bhanitam Iti kho bhikkhave Alaro Kālāmo acariyo me samāno antevāsīnam mam samanānam attana samasamānam thapesi ulārāya ca mam puṇḍrīya puṇḍrīti Yadi bhante Nagasena Tathāgatena bhanitam

Na me acariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati

tena hi Iti kho bhikkhave Alaro Kālāmo acariyo me samāno antevāsīnam mam samanānam attana samasamānam thapesiti yam vacanam tam miccā Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam Iti kho bhikkhave Alaro Kālāmo acariyo me samāno antevāsīnam mam samanānam attana samasamānam thapesiti, tena hi

Na me acariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati

tani pi vacanam miccha, Ayam pi ubhatokotiko paṇho tivanuppattō, sa tayi nibbhatābho ti

Bhasitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā

Na me acariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati
sadevakasmim loka-smim na tthi me patipuggalo ti

Bhanitam ca Iti kho bhikkhave Alaro Kālāmo acariyo me samāno antevāsīnam mam samanānam attana samasamānam thapesi ulārāya ca mam puṇḍrīya puṇḍrīti Tan ca pana vacanam pubbe va sambodhā anāpīsam-buddhassa bodhisattassa eva sato ācariyabhāvam sandhāva bhāsitam Paṇo me mahārāja pubbe va sambodhā anāpīsam-buddhassa bodhisattassa sato ācariyā, veti aruṇattho Bodhisatto attā tatā divā un vīṭṭāmevā katarā pi ca Ye te mahārāja attā brāhmaṇā jāṇatte Bodhisatte

lakkhanani pariganhimsu, seyvathidam Rāmo, Dhūjo,
 Lakkhano, Manti, Yano, Suyamo, Subhojo, Sndatto,
 te tassa sotthim pavedayitva rakkhakammam akamsu, te
 ca pathamam acariya Puna ca param maharaja Bo-
 dhissattassa pita Suddhodano raja yam tena samayena
 abhijatan udiceam jativantam padakam veyyakaranam
 chalingavantam Sibbaimuttam nuna Brahmanam upanetva
 sovannena bhikkharenā udakam onojetva imam kumaram
 sikkhipetvā idasi, ayam duttiyo acariyo Puna ca param
 maharaja Ya sa devata Bodhisattam samvejesi, yassi
 vacanam sutva Bodhisatto samviggo ubbiggo tasmim yeva
 khane nekkhammam sikkhamitva pabbaji, ayam tatiyo
 acariyo Puna ca param maharaja Atiro Kalamo yam
 catuttho acariyo Puna ca param maharaja Uddako
 Rāmaputto, ayam pañcimo acariyo Ime kho maharaja
 pulbe va sambodha anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa
 sato pañca acariyā Te ca pañca acariya lokiya dhamme
 imasmim ca pana maharaja lokuttare dhamme sabban-
 nuttaraṇapativedhiya nā tthu Tathagatassa anuttaro anu-
 vāko Sayambhu mahārāja Tathigato anacariyako,
 tasmā kīranā Tathigatena lhanitam

nam upajjeyyum, ti etam thanam vujjatī Desenta pi
bhante Nagasena abbe pi tathagata sattatimā bodha-
pakkhiye dhamme desenti, kathayamana ca cattari ariya
saccani kathenti, sikkhapenta ca tisu sikkhasu sikkhapenti,
anusasamana ca appamadapatipattiya anusasanti. Yadi
bhante Nagasena abbesam pi tathagatanam eka desana
eka katha eka sikkha eka nusatthi, kēna karanena dve
tathagata ekakkhane na uppajjanti. Ekena pi tava bud-
dhoppadena ayam loko obhasajato, yadi dutivo buddho
bhaveyya dinnam pabhaya ayam loko bhīyosomattaya
obhasajato bhaveyya, ovadamana ca dve tathagata sukham
ovadeyyum, anusasamana ca sukham anusaseyyum. Tattha
me karanam brūhi yatha ham missamsayo bhaveyyan ti.

Ayam maharaja dasasahasī lokadhātu ekabuddha
dharani, ekass eva tathāgatassa gunam dhareti, yadi
dutiyo buddho uppajjeyya nayam dasasahasī lokadhātu
dhareyya, cāleyya kampeyya nameyya onameyya vīna-
meyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhamseyya natthanam
upagaccheyya. Yatha maharaja nava ekapurisasintarami
bhaveyya ekasmim puriṣe abhirulhe samupadika bha-
veyya, atha dutiyo puriṣo āgaccheyya tadāso ayuna van-
nena veyena pamanena kīsa thulena sabbaugapaccāṅgena
so tam navam abhirubeyya, api nu ea maharaja nava
dinnam pi dhareyyāti — Na hi bhante cāleyya kam-
peyya nameyya onameyya vīnameyya vikireyya vidha-
meyya viddhamseyya natthanam upagaccheyya ovideyya
udake ti — Evaṃ eva kho maharaja avam dasasahasī
lokadhātu ekabuddhadharani ekass eva tatha atassa gunam
dhareti, yadi dutiyo buddho uppajjeyya nayam dasa-
hasī lokadhātu dhareyya, cāleyya kampeyya nameyya
onameyya vīnameyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhamseyya
natthanam upagaccheyya. Yatha va pana maharaja

topakkhājātā bhaveyyum. Idam tava mahārāja ekam
 kāranam yena kāranena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhane
 na uppajanti. Aparam-pi mahārāja uttarim karanam
 sunohi yena kāranena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhane
 na uppajanti. Yadi mahārāja dve sammāsambuddhā
 ekakkhane uppajeyyum, aggo Buddho ti yam vacanam
 tam micchā bhaveyya, jettho Buddho ti yam vacanam
 tam micchā bhaveyya, settho Buddho ti yam vacanam tam
 micchā bhaveyya, visittho Buddho ti — uttamo Buddho
 ti — pavaro Buddho ti — asamo Buddho ti — asama-
 samo Buddho ti — appatimo Buddho ti — appatibhago
 Buddho ti — appatipuggalo Buddho ti yam vacanam tam
 micchā bhaveyya. Idam-pi kho tvam maharaja kāra-
 nam atthato sampaticcha yena kāranena dve sammāsam-
 buddhā ekakkhane na uppajanti. Api ca kho mahārāja
 buddhānam bhagavattānam sabhāvaṇakati. esa yam eko
 yeva buddho loke uppajati, kasmā kāranā. mahantatāya
 sabbaññubuddhagunānam. Aññam-pi mahārāja yam
 loke mahantam tam ekam yeva hoti. pāthavi mahārāja
 mahanta, sa ekā yeva; sagaro mahanto, so eko yeva;
 Sineru girirajā mahanto, so ekō yeva; ākāso mahanto,
 so eko yeva; Sakko mahanto, so eko yeva; Māro ma-
 hanto, so eko yeva; Mahābrahmā mahanto, so eko yeva;
 Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho mahanto, so eko
 yeva lokasmin. Tatth' ete uppajanti tattha aññassa
 okāso na hoti. Tasmā mahārāja Tathāgato araham
 sammāsambuddho eko yeva lokasmin uppajati — Su-
 kathito bhante Nāgasena pañho opammehi kāraṇehi, ani-
 ppono p' etam sutvā attamano bhaveyya, kinti pana
 mādiso mahāpañño; sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam-etam,
 tatthā sampaticchāmiti.

Sanghe Gotamī dehi, sanghe dinne abhū c' eva pūjito
 bhavissami sangho cati Na kho maharaja tavatakena
 vassikasatikanuppadanamattakena sangho Tathagatatato
 adhiko nama hoti visitttho va Yatha maharaja mata-
 pitaro puttānam ucchadanti parimaddanti nahapenti sam-
 bahenti, api nu kho maharaja tavatakena ucchadana
 parimaddana-nahapana-sambahanamattakena putto ma-
 tapituhī adhiko nama hoti visitttho va ti. — Na hi bhante,
 akamakaraṇiṇa bhante puttā matapitunnā, tasma
 matapitaro puttānam ucchadana parimaddana-nahapana
 sambahanam karontīti — Evam eva kho maharaja na
 tavatakena vassikasatikanuppadanamattakena sangho Ta-
 thagatatato adhiko nama hoti visitttho va Api ca Tatha-
 gato akamakaraṇiṇā karonto matuccchaya tam vassika
 satikam sanghassa dāpesi Yatha va pana maharaja
 lochi eva puriso ranho upayānam aharevya tam raja
 upāyanam annatarassa bhatassa va balatthassa va sena-
 jātissa vā purohitassa va dadeyya, api nu kho so ma-
 haraja puriso tavatakena upāyanapatulabhamattakena ranna
 adhiko nama hoti visitttho va ti — Na hi bhante raja-
 bhattiko bhante so puriso rajupajivi, tamthane thapento raja
 upāyanam detīti — Evam eva kho maharaja na tava-
 takena vassikasatikanuppadanamattakena sangho Tatha-
 gatato adhiko nama hoti visitttho va, atha kho Tathaga-
 tabhattiko Tathagatopajivi, tamthane thapento Tathagato
 sanghassa vassikasatikam dāpesi Api ca maharaja Ta-
 thagatassa evam abosi sabhavaṇatipujaniyo sangho,
 mama sūtakena sangham jātiyujessimīti sanghassa vas-
 sikasatikam dāpesi Na maharaja Tathagato attano yeva
 jātipujanam vānneti, atha kho, ye loke patipujanaraha
 tesam pi Tathagato patiyujim vānneti Bhāsitam p
 etim maharaja Bhāṇavata devatidevena Majjhimānikava-

varalancake Dhammadayadadhammapariyaye¹ appiccha-
patipattim pakittayamanena Asu yeva me purimo bhik-
khu pujjatara ca pasamsatara cati² Na tthi maharaja
bhavesu koci satto Tathagatato dakkhineyyo va uttaro
va adhiko va visittho va, Tathagato va uttaro adhiko
visittho Bhasitam p etam maharaja Samyuttanikaya-
vare Manavagāmikena devaputtana Bhagavato purato
thatva devamanussamajjhe

Vipulo Rajagāhikanam giri settho pavuccati
Seto Himavatam settho, adicco aghagaminam
Samuddo udadhinam settho, nakkhattanan ca candima,
sadevakassa lokassa Buddhō aggam pavuccatīti

Ta kho pan eta maharaja Manavagāmikena devaputtana
gatha sugita na duggita subhasita na dubbhasita anu-
mata ca Bhagavata Nanu maharaja therena pi Sari-
puttana dhammasenapatina bhanitam

Eko manopasadō saranagamanam añjalippanamo va
ussahate tarayitum Marabalanisudane Buddhē ti

Bhagavata ca bhanitam devatidevena Ekapuggalo bhik-
khava loke uppajjamaṇo uppajjati bahujanahitaya bahu-
janasukhaya lokanukampaya atthaya hitaya sukhaya de-
vamanussanam, katamo ekapuggalo Tathagato araham
sammāsambuddho — pe — devamanussanaṇo ti — Sadhu
bhante Nagasena evam etam, tatha sampaticchamīti

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata
Gihino va ham bhikkhave pabbajitassa va sammapati-

¹ pasamsatara B ² va om AC ³ udadhi am AbM ⁴ aggo M
(acc so SN II 30 v 9) ⁵ pi om AC ⁶ añjalī npanamo C an-
jalī panamo BM ⁷ ca om AM ⁸ kumpakaya alī

pattim vannemi, gihī va bhikkhave⁹ pabbajito va sammā patipanno sammāpatipattadhikāraṇam aradhako hoti nayam dhammam kusalan ti. Yadi bhante Nagasena gihī odatavasano kamabbogī puttadarasambadhasayanam ajjhavasanto kasikacandanam paccanubhonto mala-gandha-vilepanam dharento jatarupa rajatam sadiyanto manilānaka-vicitta molibaddho sammā patipanno aradhako hoti ñayam dhammam kusalam, pabbajito pi bhandu kasavavattthavasano parapindam ajjhupagato catūsu silakkhandhesu sammā paripurakari diyaddhesu sikkha padasatesu samadaya vattanto terasasu dhutagūṇeṣu anavasesam vattanto sammā patipanno aradhako hoti nayam dhammam kusalam, tattha bhante ko viśeso gihino va pabbajitassa va, aphaḷam hoti tapokimmam, iratthika pabbajjā, vaṇṇha sikkhapadagopana mogham dhutagūṇasamadānam, kim tattha dakkhaṃ anucinnena paṇṇama sukheṇ eva sukhaṃ adhigacchābbaṃ ti.

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Gihino va ham bhikkhave pabbajitassa va sammāpatipattim vannemi gihī va bhikkhave pabbajito va sammā patipanno sammāpatipattadhikāraṇam aradhako hoti nayam dhammam kusalan ti. Evaṃ etam maharaja, sammā patipanno va settho. Pabbajito pi maharaja pabbajito mhitī na sammā patipajjeyya, atha kko so arakī va samanna araka va brahmanṇa, jag eva gihī odatavasano. Gihī pi maharaja samanna patipanno aradhako hoti nayam dhammam kusalam pabbajito pi maharaja sammā patipanno aradhako hoti nayam dhammam kusalan. Api ca maharaja pabbajito va samāñnessa issaro adhipati pabbajja maharaja bhūgūṇi¹⁰ ānekaḡeṇā¹¹ apāṇānagūṇa, na sakka pabbajjīya guṇa parimaṇam katun. Yadi maharaja kamadadassa maniratanassa na sakka dhanena

⁹ ajjhu APC ¹¹ terasa AP ¹² 16 dh ta C dhutapagur M ²⁰ a e
kaguna om 1651

aggbo parimanam kâtum ettakam maniratanassa mūlan -
 ti; evam eva kho mahārāja pabbajja bahugunā ane-
 gonā appamānagunā, na sakkā pabbajjāya gunā parima-
 nam katum. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahāsamudde
 ūmiyo na sakkā parimānam kātum: ettakā mahāsamudde
 umiyo ti; evam eva kho mahārāja pabbajjā bahugunā
 aneḷaguna appamānagunnā, na sakkā pabbajjāya gūnā
 parimānam kātum. Pabbajitassa mahārāja yam kiñci
 karaniyam sabban - tam khippam - eva samujjhati no cirā-
 rattāya; kinḷaranam pabbajito mahārāja appiccho hoti
 santuttho pavivitto asamsattho āradḍhaviṇiyo nirālayo anī
 keto paripunnasīlo sallekhitācāro dhutapatipattikusalo hoti;
 tankārana pabbajitassa yam kiñci karaniyam sabban - tam
 khippam - eva samujjhati no cirarattāya. Yathā, mahārāja
 ngganthi-sama-sudbota-uju-vimala-narāco susajjito sam-
 ma vahati, evam eva kho mahārāja pabbajitassa yam
 kiñci karaniyam sabban tam khippam - eva samujjhati no
 cirarattayāti — Sādhū bhante Nāgaseṇa, evam - etam,
 tathā sampaticchāmīti

Bhante Nāgaseṇa, yada Bodhisatto dukkarakārikāni
 akāsi, n' etādiso aññatra ārambbo ahoṣi nikkamo kilesa-
 yuddham Maccusenavidhamanam āharapariggabo dukkara-
 kārikā, evarūpe parakkante kañci assādam alabbhiva
 tam - eva cittam paribāpetvā evam - avoca Na kho pa-
 nāham imāya katukāya dukkarakārikāya adhigacchamī
 nttarim mannessadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesam,
 siyā uu kho añño maggo bodhayāti Tato nibbuditvā
 aññena maggena sabbaññutam patto pūna tāya patipadāya
 sāvake anusasati samādapeti

¹³ dhuta C ¹⁴ yathā pana BC, yathā ṭa pana A ¹⁵ narāmo C, na-
 rābo B, nirādo M ¹⁶ no tadāho AbC ¹⁷ uttari aī ¹⁸ -dhammam M

Ārabbatha, nikkamatha, yuñjatha Buddhasasane,
dhuṇatha Maccuno senam, nalagaram va kuñjaro ti

Kena nu kho bhante Nāgasena karanena Tathāgato yaya
patipadaya attana nibbunno virattarupo tattha savake
aṇṇasati samadapetīti

Tada pi maharaja etarabi pi sa yeva patipada, tam
yeva patipadam patipajjitva Bodhisatto sabbaññutam patto
Api ca maharaja Bodhisatto ativiriyaṃ karonto nirava-
sesato aharam nparundhi, tassa aharuparodhena citta-
dubbalyam uppajji, so tena dubbalyena nāsakkhi sab-
baññutam pāpunim, so mattamattam kabalinkara-
haram sevanto tay' eva patipadaya nacirass' eva sab-
baññutam pāpuni Sa yeva mahārāja patipada sab-
besam tathagatanam sabbaññāntañanapatilabbhaya Yatha
maharaja sabbasattanam aharo upatthambho, aharupa-
nissitā sabbe satta sukham anubhavanti, evam, eva kho
maharaja sa yeva patipada sabbesam tathagatanam sab-
baññāntañanapatilabbhaya N' eso maharaja doso aram-
bhassa, na nikkamaṇṇassa, na kilesayuddhassa, yena Tatha-
gato tasmim samaye na pāpuni sabbaññāntañanam, atha
kho aharuparodhass' ev' eso doso, sada patiyatta yeva
sa patipada Yatha mahārāja puriso addhanam ativegeṇa
gaccheyya, tena so pakkhahato vā bhaveyya pithasappi
va asaṇcaro pathavitale, api nu kho maharaja mahi-
tathaviya doso atthi yena so puriso pakkhahato ahoṣīti
— Na hi bhante, sada patiyatta bhante mahātathavi,
kuto tassa doso, vayamass' ev' eso doso yena so puriso
pakkhahato ahoṣīti — Evam eva kho mahārāja n' eso
doso arambhassa, na nikkamaṇṇassa, na kilesayuddhassa,
yena Tathāgato tasmim samaye na pāpuni sabbaññāntañā-
nam, atha kho aharuparodhass' ev' eso doso, sada pati-

¹ nikkamatha AtC ² dhuṇatha An ³ sabbe C ⁴ ativegeṇa, M ⁵
-saggi all ⁶ nikkamaṇṇassa A¹

yattā yeva sā patipadā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso
 kīltham sātakam nivāseyya, na so tam dhovāpeyya, n'
 eso doso udakassa, sadā patiyattam udakam, purisass'
 ev' eso doso; evam - eva kīn mahārāja n' eso doso āram-
 bbassa, na nikkamassa, na kilesayuddhassa, yena Tathā-
 gato tasmim samaye na pāpuni sabbaññutañānam, atha
 kho āhārūparodhass' ev' eso doso, sadā patiyattā yeva
 sā patipadā. Tasmā Tathāgato tāy' eva patipadāya sā-
 vake anusāsati samādapeti. Evam kho mahārāja sadā
 patiyattā anavajja sā patipadā ti — Sādhu bhante Nā-
 gasena, evam - etam, tatha sampaticchāmīti

Bhante Nāgasena, mahantam idam Tathāgatasāsanam
 saram varam settham pavaram anupamam parisuddham
 vimalam pandaram anavajjam, na yuttam gihim tāvatī-
 kam pabbājetum, gihim yeva ekasmim phale vinetvā yada
 apunarāvatti hoti tadā so pabbājetabbo, kīkāranam: ime
 dugganā tāva tattha sāsaṇe vīruddhe pabbajitvā patini-
 vattitvā hīnāy' āvattanti, tesam paccāgamanena ayam ma-
 bhājano evam vicinteti tucchakam vata bho etam sama-
 nassa Gotamassa sāsanam bhavissati, yam ime patini-
 vattantīti. Idam ettha kāraṇan - ti.

Yathā mahārāja talākam bhavēyya sampunna-suci-
 vīmala-sītala-sāhīlam, atha yo koci kīltho mala-kad-
 dama-gato tam talākam gantvā anahāyitvā kīltho va
 patinivatteyya, tattha mahārāja katamam jano garaheyya,
 kīltham va talākam vā ti — Kīltham bhante jano
 garaheyya: ayam talākam gantvā anahāyitvā kīltho va
 patinivatto, kim imam anahāyitvā katamam talāko sayam
 nahāpessati, ko doso talākassāti. — Evam - eva kho

¹² anupamam B (likewise at p 156¹³) ¹⁴ -vatti all ¹⁵ hīnāye vatt-
 As almost throughout, AG four or five times, M once

maharaja* Tathagato vimuttivara-sahlasampunnam saddhammavara-talakam mapesi ye kacci kilesamalakkittā sacetana bodha te idha mahayitva sabbakilese pavahayissanti, yadi koci tam saddhammavara talakam gantva anahayitva sakileso va pativattitva hinay¹ avattati, tam yeva jano garahissati ayam Jināsasane pabbajitva tattha patittham alabbhiva hinay avatto, kim imam appatipajjantam Jināsasanam sayam sodhessati, ko doko Jināsāsanassati

Yatha va pana maharaja puriso paramabyadhito roguppattikusalam amoghadhavasiddhakammam bhikkham sallakattam disva na tikicchapetva sabyadhiko va pativatteyya, tattha katamam jano garaheyya, aturam va bhikkham va ti — Aturam bhante jano garaheyya ayam roguppattikusalam amoghadhavasiddhakammam bhikkham sallakattam disva na tikicchapetva sabyadhiko va pativatto, kim imam atikicchapentam bhikkhok sayam tikicchissati, ko doko bhikkhassati — Evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato antosāsanamugge levalam sakala-kilesabyadhi vupasamāsamattham amatosadham pakhipi ye kacci kilesabyadhipilīta² sacetana bodha te imam amatosadham pivitva sabbakilesabyadhim vupasamessanti, yadi koci tam amatosadham apivitva sakileso va pativattitva hinay avattati, tam yeva jano garahissati ayam Jināsane pabbajitva tattha patittham alabbhiva hinay avatto, kim imam appatipajjantam Jināsāsanam sayam sodhessati, ko doko Jināsāsanassati

Yatha va pana maharaja chato puriso mahatimāhāpunnabhattachaparivēsanam gantva tam bhattam abhunjiva chato va pativatteyya, tattha katamam jano garaheyya, chatam va punnabhattacham va ti — Chatam bhante jano

¹ buddha M throughout BG once ²⁰ byadh ko M ²¹ byadhi ACV
byadhūpasam B ²² mahati om ABC

gāraheyya ayam khudapāṇito puṇṇabhāttam paṭilabbhīva
 abhūṇitva chato va pāṭinivatto, kim imassa abhūṇantassa
 bhojanam sayam mukham pavissati, ko doso bhojanas
 sati — Evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato antosāsana
 samagge paramapavaram santam sivaṃ paṇitam amataṃ
 paramamadhuram kayagatasatibhojanam thapesi ye keci
 kilesakīlantajjhanta tanāpāretamanasa sacetana budhā te
 unam bhojanam bhūṇitva kama rūparupabhavesu sabbam
 tanham āpanessanti yadi keci tam bhojanam abhū-
 nitva tanhasito va pāṭinivattitva hinay avattati, tam yeva
 jano gāraḥsati ayam Jinasasane pabbajitva tattva pa
 tittham alabbhīva hinay avatto, kim imam appatipajjan
 tam Jināsasanam sayam sodbhessati, ko doso Jināsa-
 sanassati

Yadi maharaja Tathagato gihim yeva ekasmin phale
 vinitam pabbajeyya, na namayam pabbajja kilesappahanaya
 visuddhaya va na tti pabbajja karaniyam Yathā
 maharaja puriso anekasatena kammena talakam khana-
 petva parisaya evam anusaveyya ma me bhonto keci
 sankīlitta imam talakam otaratha, pavahitarajojalla
 parisuddha vinālamatta imam talakam otarathati, api nu
 kho maharaja tesam pavahitarajojallanam parisuddhanam
 vinālamattanam tena talakena karaniyam bhavēyyati —
 Na hi bhante yassa atthaya te tam talakam upagacchey
 yuṃ tīm annatr eva tesam katam karaniyam kim tesam
 tena talakenati — Evam eva kho maharaja yadi Tatha
 gato gihim yeva ekasmin phale vinitam pabbajeyya tattva
 eva tesam katam karaniyam kim tesam pabbajjāya

Yatha va pana maharaja sabhava isibhattiko suta
 mantapadadhīro atakkiko roguppattikusalo amoghadhuva
 siddhakammō bhikkho sallakatto sabbarogupasan abhesaj
 jan sannipatetva parisaya evam anusaveyya ma kho

* atossaveyya M throughout 20 sankīlitta all 21 22 mat h M 24
 ne A2CM

bhonto keci sabyadhika mama santike upagacchatha, abyadhika aroga mama santike upāgacchathati, api nu kho maharaja tesam abyadhikānam arogaṇam paripunnānam udaggaṇam tena bhissakkena karaṇiyam bhaveyyati — Na hi bhante, yass' atthaya te tam bhissakkaṃ salla-kattam upagaccheyyum tam annatr' eva tesam katam karaṇiyam, kiṃ tesam tena bhissakkenati — Evam eva kho maharaja yadi Tathagato gihim yeva ekasmiṃ phale vinitam pabbajeyya, tatth' eva tesam katam karaṇiyam kiṃ tesam pabbajaya.

Yatha va pana maharaja keci puriso anekathalipa kasatam bhojanam patiyādapetva parisaya evam annsa veyya ma me bhonto keci chata imam parivesanam upagacchatha, sambhutta titta suhita dhata pinita paripunnānam parivesanam upagacchathati, api nu kho maharaja tesam bhuttavinam tittanam suhitanam dhataṇam pinitanam paripunnānam tena bhojanena karaṇiyam bhaveyyati — Na hi bhante, yass' atthaya te tam parivesanam upagaccheyyum tam annatr' eva tesam katam karaṇiyam, kiṃ tesam taya parivesanayati — Evam eva kho maharaja yadi Tathagato gihim yeva ekasmiṃ phale vinitam pabbajeyya, tatth' eva tesam katam karaṇiyam, kiṃ tesam pabbajaya.

Api ca maharaja ye hīnay avattanti te Jināsasacassa panca atulīye guṇe dassenti, katame panca bhūmā hantabhaṇam dassenti, paṇḍdhavimālabhaṇam dassenti papehi asamvasīyabhāṇam dassenti, dappativedhabhaṇam dassenti, bahusamvararakkhaṇabhaṇam dassenti. Kathaṃ bhūmāhantabhaṇam dassenti yatha maharaja puriso adhaṇo hinajacco nibbiseso buddhuparīhīo mahatimaha rājāṃ patilabhitva nācīrass' eva paripatati paridhamsati paribhayati yasato, na saṅkoti issariyaṃ sandharetum,

kinkāranam mahantattā issariyassa; evam - eva¹⁰ kho mahārāja ye keci nibbīsesa akatapnñā buddhiparihīnā Jinasāsane pabbajanti te tam pabbajjam pavaruttamam sandharetum na visahantā nacirass' eva Jinasasanā paripativā paridhamsivā parihāyivā hināy' āvattanti, na sakonti Jinasasanam sandharetum, kinkāranam. mahantattā Jinasāsanabhūmiyā Evam bhūmimahantabhāvam dassenti.

Katham parisuddhaviṃśalabhāvam dassenti: yathā mahārāja vari pokkharapatte vikīratī¹¹ vidhamatī viddhamsatī, natthānam upagacchatī, nūpalippatī, kinkāranam parisuddhaviṃśalattā padumassa, evam - eva kho mahārāja ye keci sathā kūtā vankā kūtā¹² visamaditthino Jinasāsane pabbajanti te parisuddha-viṃśa-nikkantaka-pandara-vara-pavara-sāsanato nacirass' eva vikīritvā vidhamitva viddhamsivā na santhahitva nūpalippitvā hināy' āvattanti, kinkāranam parisuddhaviṃśalattā Jinasāsanassa Evam parisuddhaviṃśalabhāvam dassenti.

Katham pāpehi asamvāsiyabhāvam dassenti yathā mahārāja mahāsamuddo na matena kunapena samvasatī, yam hotī mahāsamudde matam kunapam tam khippam eva tīram upantī thalam¹³ va ussādetī, kinkāranam mahābhūtanam bhavanatta mahāsamuddassa; evam - eva kho mahārāja ye keci papā¹⁴ akiriya osannaviriya kuthita kīlithā¹⁵ dūjanā manussa Jinasāsane pabbajanti te, na cirass' eva Jinasāsanato arahantaviṃśa-khināsavama-hābhuta-bhavanato nikkhamitvā na samvasitvā hināy' āvattanti, kinkāranam pāpehi asamvāsiyatta Jinasāsanassa. Evam pāpehi asamvāsiyabhāvam dassenti.

Katham dūppatiyēdhabhāvam dassenti yathā mahārāja ye keci accekā asikkhita asippino mativippahinā issattha valaggavedham nā¹⁶ visahantā vigalanti pakkamanti, kinkāranam sanha-splhama-duppativedhattā vā-

¹⁰ nup- BM ¹¹ nup- AM ¹² ussaretī M ¹³ osanna- ABC, uss- M
¹⁴ dūjjanamanussa A ¹⁵ asamvasikattā a'

laggassa, ¹evam eva kho maharaja ye keci duppanna jala
 elamuga mulha dandha²vatika jana Jināsāsane pabbhanti
 te tam parama sanha-³sukhuma⁴-catu⁵sacca pativedham pa
 tivijhitum na viśahanta Jināsāsana vigalitra pakkamitva
 nacirass eva hinay avattanti kinkaranam parama-san
 ha ⁶sukhuma dappativedhatava saccānam Evam dappa
 tivedhabbhavam dasenti

Katham bahusamvararakkhiyabbhavam dasenti yatha
 maharaja kucid eva pūrio mahatimabavuddhabbhūmum
 upagato parasenaya disavidi⁷sabhi samanta parivarito catt
 hattham janam opentam disva bhito ⁸osakkati pativivattati
 palayati, kinkaranam bahavidhavuddham⁹okharakkhana
 bhava, evam eva kho maharaja ye keci pakata asam
 vuta ahirika akiriya akkhanti capala calita itarā balajana
 Jināsāsane pabbhanti te bahavidham ¹⁰sikkhapadam pari
 rakkhitum na viśahanta okkamitva pativivattitva pala
 vitva nacirass eva hinay avattanti kinkaranam baho
 vidha¹¹samvararakkhiyabbhavatta Jināsāsana¹²ssa Evam ba
 hovidha¹³samvararakkhiyabbhavam dasenti

Thajajuttame pi mahārāja va¹⁴sasikagumbe kimividdhani
 popphani honti, tani ankorani ¹⁵sankutitani antara yeva
 paripatanti, na ca tesu paripatite¹⁶su vassikagumbo hilito
 nama hoti, yani tattha thitāni popphani tāni samma
 gandhena disavidi¹⁷sam abhihyapenti evam eva kho ma
 haraja ye te Jināsāsane pabbhanti hinay avattanti te
 Jināsāsane kimividdhani vassikapopphani viya vanna¹⁸vandha
 rahitani nibbannakarasila abhabba repullaya na ca te
 sam hinay avattanena Jināsāsana¹⁹m hiltam nama hoti
 ye tattha thita bhikkhu te sadevalam lokam silavara
 gandhena abhi²⁰byāpenti Sa²¹ham pi maharaja niratan

¹ elamuga ACM ² sukhuma om³ EC ⁴ pāpakata C ⁵ papaka AbM
⁶ osakkamitva C ⁷ osakk itva A ⁸ vass ka M throughout ⁹ kuci
 tani A ¹⁰ abhihyape t AO ¹¹ a bhhyapenti AbC

kanam lohitanam antare karumbhakam nama sahjati
 uppajjiva antara yeva vinassati, na ca tassa vinatthatta
 lohita¹⁰kasali hilita nama hoti, ye tattha thita ¹¹sali te rajupa
 bhoga honti, evam eva kho maharaja ye te Jin¹²asasane
 pabbajitva hinay avattanti te lohita¹³kasalinam antare
 karumbhaka ¹⁴viya Jin¹⁵asasane na vaddhitva vepullatam
 papuniva antarā yeva hinay avattanti, na ca tesam
 hinay avattanena Jin¹⁶asasanam hilitam nama hoti, ye
 tattha thita bhikkhu te arahattassa anucchavika honti
 kamadadassapi maharaja maniratanassa ekadesam kak
 kasam uppajjati, na ca tattha kakkasuppannatta manira
 tanam hilitam nama hoti, yam tattha parisuddham man
 ratanassa tam janassa hasakaram hoti, evam eva kho
 maharaja ye te Jin¹⁷asasane pabbajitva hinay avattanti
 kak¹⁸asa te Jin¹⁹asasane papatika na ca tesam hinay avat
 tanena Jin²⁰asasanam hilitam nama hoti, ye tattha thita
 bhikkhu te devamanussanam hasajanaka honti Jatisam
 panna²¹sa pi maharaja lohita²²candanassa ekadesam puti
 lam hoti appagandham, na tena lohita²³candanam hilitam
 nama hoti yam tattha aputikam sugandham tam samanta
 vidhupeti abh²⁴ib²⁵yapeti, evam eva kho maharaja ye te
 Jin²⁶asane pabbajitva hinay avattanti te lohita²⁷candana
 sarantare putikadesam ²⁸ivā chaddaniya Jin²⁹asasane, na ca
 tesam hinay avattanena Jin³⁰asasanam hilitam nama hoti
 ye tattha thita bhikkhu te sadevakam lokam silavara
 candanagandhena anolimpayanti — Sadbu bbante Na
 gasena, tena tena anucchavikena tena tena sadisena ka
 ranena niravajjam anupapitam Jin³¹asasanam setthab³²bhavena
 paridipitam, hinay avattamana pi te Jin³³asasana³⁴ssa set
 thab³⁵havam yeva paridipenti

¹⁰ karumpa M ¹¹ s¹²asane vaddhitva na vep AbC M repeats na in
 both places ¹³ vepullattan AbBC ¹⁴ d¹⁵se¹⁶ M ¹⁷ abhikkhyapeti Ab

Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhanañña araha ekam vedanam vediyatī kayīkam na cetasīkam tī. Kin nu kho bhante Nagasena arahatū cīttam yam kayam nissaya pavattatī tattha araha anissaro assamī avasavattī tī — Ama maharajātī — Na kho bhante Nagasena yuttam etam yam so sakacīttassa pavattamano kaye anissaro botī assamī avasavattī, sakko¹ pi taya bhante yasmiṃ kulavake pativasatī tattha su issaro hotī samī vasavattī tī

Das' ime maharaja kayanugata dhamma bhavē bhavē kayam anudhavantī anuparivattantī, katame dāsa sītam unbam jighaccā pipasā, uccaro passavo thīnamiddham jara byadhī maraṇam. Ime kho maharaja dāsa kayanugata dhamma bhavē bhavē kayam anudhavantī anuparivattantī, tattha araha anissaro assamī avasavattī tī — Bhante Nagasena, kena karanena arahato kaye ana na pavattatī issariyam va, tattha me karanam bruhitī — Yatha maharaja ye keci pathaviṇissita satta sabbe te pathaviṃ nissaya carantī viharantī vuttim kappentī, api nu maharaja tesam pathaviya ana pavattatī issariyam va tī — Na hi bhante tī — Evaṃ, eva kho maharaja arabato cīttam kayam nissaya pavattatī, na ca pana arabato kaye āna pavattatī issariyam va tī

Bhante Nagasena, kena karanena puthujjāno kayīkam pi cetasīkam pi vedanam vediyatī — Abhavītattha maharāja cīttassa puthujjāno kayīkam pi cetasīkam pi vedanam vediyatī. Yatha maharaja gono chato paritasito abalā-dubbala-parittaka-tīmesu va lataya va npanibaddho assa, yada su gmu parīkūpito hotī tada saha npanibandhanena paḥkamati, evaṃ eva kho maharaja abhavītacīttassa vedāna nppajjīva cīttam parīkōpetī, cīttam parīkōpitam kayam abhijjati nibbhijjati, samparivat-

¹ assamī sīl 17 pa havi 18. 19 nu kho 20 vediyatī tī 21

²¹ abbhijjati nibbhijjati sīl and so ACV throughout

takam karoti, atha⁸so abhavitacitto tasati ravati, bhera-
vaivavam abhivavati Idam ettha maharaja karanam
yena karanena puthujano kayikam pi cetasikam pi ve-
danam vediyatīti — Kim pana tam karanam yena kara-
nena araha ekam vedanam vediyati, kayikam na cetasi-
kan ti — Arahato maharaja cittam bhavitam hoti su-
bhavitam dantam sudam am assavam vacanakaram, so
dukkhaya vedanaya pbuttho samanō aniccan ti dalham
ganhati, samadhitthambhe cittam upanibandhati, tassa tam
cittam samadhitthambhe upambaddham na vedhati na
calati, tthitam hoti avikkhittam tassa vedanavikaravip-
pharena kayo pana abhujati nibbhujati samparivattati
Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena araha ekam
vedanam vediyati, kayikam na cetasikan ti

Bhante Nagasena, tam nama loke acchariyam yam
kaye calamane cittam na calati, tattha me karanam bru-
hiti — Yatha maharaja mahatimaharukkhe khandha-
sakha-palāsasampannē anilabalasamahate sakha calati
api nu tassa khandho pi calatīti — Na hi bhante ti
— Evam eva kko maharaja araha dukkhaya vedanaya
phuttho samano aniccan ti dalham ganhati samadhi-
thambhe cittam upanibandhati, tassa tam cittam sama-
dhitthambhe upambaddham na vedhati na calati tthitam
hoti avikkhittam tassa vedanavikaravippharena kayo
abhujati nibbhujati samparivattati, cittam pana tassa na
vedhati na calati, khandho viya maharukkhasati —
Acchariyam bhante Nagasena, abhutam bhante Nagasena
na me evarupo sabbakāliko dhammappadipo²²ditthapubbo ti

⁸ vediyati yadi (n eaning perhaps yadidan) kayikam AbBC ¹² vittha
rena Ab ¹⁷ mahati om C ¹⁸ samagato AC ¹⁹ nu kko AM ²⁴
vittharena C ²⁶ dhammappadipo AM ²⁸ ditthapubbo evametam tatha
sompaticchamiti M

Bhante Nagasena, idha yo koci gihī parajīkam ajjha
 panno bhavēyya, so aparena samayēna pabbajēyya attana
 pi so na jāneyya gihī parajīkam ajjhapanno smiti, na
 pi tassa añño koci acikkheyya gihī parajīkam ajjhapanno
 sīti so ca tathattaya patipajjēyya, api nu tassa dhamma
 bhūsamayo bhavēyyati — Na hi maharajati — Kena
 bhante karanenati — Yo tassa hetu¹¹ dhammabhūsamaya
 yaya so tassa samucchinno, tasma dhammabhūsamayo na
 bhavatīti — Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhanatha janan
 tassa kukkucam hoti, kukkucce sati avaranam hoti,
 vate citte dhammabhūsamayo na hotīti Imassa pana
 ajanantassa akukkuccejatassa santacittassa viharato kena
 karanena dhammabhūsamayo na hoti, visamena visamen
 eso panho gacchati, cītetva vissajjethati — Ruhati
 maharaja sukatthe sukālale mandakhette saradam su
 khasayitam bijan ti — Ama bhante ti — Api nu ma
 haraja tam yeva bijam ghanaselasīlatale rubēyyati —
 Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana mahārāja tam yeva
 bijam kalale ruhati, kissa ghanasele na ruhātīti — Na
 tthi bhante tassa bijassa¹² ruhanaya ghanasele hetu, ahe
 ttona bijam na ruhātīti — Evam, eva kho maharaja yena
 hettona tassa dhammabhūsamayo bhavēyya so tassa hetu
 samucchinno, ahettona dhammabhūsamayo na hoti Yatha
 va pana maharaja danda-leddu-lakuta-muggara pathaviya
 thanam upagacchanti api nu maharāja te yeva danda-
 leddu-lakuta-muggara gagane thanam upagacchantīti —
 Na hi bhante ti — Kim pan ettha maharaja karanam
 yena karanena te yeva danda-leddu lakuta-muggara
 pathaviya thanam upagacchanti, kena karanena gagane
 na tutthantīti — Na tthi bhante tesam danda-leddu
 lakuta-muggaranam patitthanaya akase hetu ahettona na

¹¹ viasamāna viasamāna so AM ¹² sukhasi tam AG ¹³ kissa pana A

¹⁴ hot ti all ¹⁵ lendu A: throughout ¹⁶ nu kho M

Bhante Nagasena, idha yo loci gihī parājīkam ajjha
 panno bhaveyya, so apareṇa samayeṇa pabbajeyya, attana
 pi so na jāneyya gihī parājīkam ajjhapanno¹⁵ sūti, na
 pi tassa añño loci ācikkheyya gihī pārajīkam ajjhapanno
 sūti, so ca tathattaya patipajjeyya, api nu tassa dhamma
 bhīsamayo bhaveyyati — Na hi maharajati — Kena
 bhante kīraṇenati — Yo tassa hetu¹⁶ dhammabbhīsamā
 yāya so tassa samucchinno, tasma dhammabbhīsamayo na
 bhavati — Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhāṇitha janan
 tassa kukkuccam hoti, kukkuce sati varanam hoti,
 avate citte dhammabbhīsamayo na hoti — Imassa pana
 ajanantassa akukkuccajitassa santacittassa viharato kena
 karanena dhammabbhīsamayo na hoti, visamena visamen
 eso panho gacchati, cintetva vissajjethati — Rubati
 maharaja sukātthe sukālale mandakhette eṇṇadam su
 khasayitam bijan ti — Ama bhante ti — Api nu ma
 haraja tam veva bijam ghanaselasilatale rubeyyati —
 Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana mahārāja tam yeva
 bijam kalale ruhati, kissa ghanasele na ruhati — Na
 tthi bhante tassa bijassa¹⁷ ruhaṇṇa ghanasele hetu ahe
 ttona bijam na ruhati — Evam, eva kho maharaja yena
 hetuna tassa dhammabbhīsamayo bhaveyya so tassa hetu
 samucchinno, abhetuna dhammabbhīsamayo na hoti — Yathā
 va pana maharaja danda-leddu-lakuta muggara pathaviya
 thanam npagacchanti api nu maharaja te yeva danda-
 leddu-lakuta muggara gagane thanam npagacchanti —
 Na hi bhante ti — Kim pan ettha maharaja karanam
 yena karanena te yeva danda-leddu-lakuta muggara
 pathaviya thanam npagacchanti kena karanena gagane
 na titthanti — Na tthi bhante tesam danda-leddu
 lakuta-muggaranam patitthanaya akase hetu, abhetuna na

¹⁵ visamena visamena so AM ¹⁶ sukhasattam AC ¹⁷ kissa pana A

²² hot ti all. ²⁴ tendu A throughout ²⁵ nu kho M

tutthantiti — Eviṃ eva kho maharaja tassa tena dosena abhisamāyāhetu sāmucchinnō, hetusamugghāte ahetuna abhisamāyo na hoti. Yātha va pana maharaja thale aggi jalatī, api nu kho maharaja so yeva aggi udake jalatīti — Na hi bhante ti. — Kim pan' ettha maharaja karinam yena karinena so yeva aggi thale jalatī, kena karinena udake na jalatīti — Na tthi bhante aggissa jalā va udake hetu, ahetuna na jalatīti — Eviṃ eva kho maharaja tassa tena dosena abhisamāyāhetu sāmucchinnō, hetusamugghāte ahetuna dhammābhisamāyo na hoti.

Bhante Nagasena, gihidussilassa ca samanadussilassa ca ko viseso kim nanakaranam, ubho p ete samasamagatika, ubhinnam pi samasamā vipako hoti udahu kinci nanākāranam atthitī — Dasa ime maharaja guna samānadussilassa gihidussilato visesena atireka, dasahi ca karanehi uttarim dakkhinam visodheti. Katame dasa guna samanadussilassa gihidussilato visesēna atireka idha maharaja samanadussilo Buddhe sagarato hoti dhamme sagarato hoti sanghe sagarato hoti, sabrahmacarisu sa gāravo hoti, uddesa paripucchaya vayamati, savaṇabahuḷo hoti, bhinnasilo pi maharaja dussilo parisagato akappam upatthapeti, garahabhaya kayikam vacasikam rakkhati padhanabhimukham assa hoti cittaṃ, bhikkhusamannam upagato hoti. Karonto pi maharaja samanadussilo papam paticchannam acarati. Yatha maharaja itthi sapatika nihiyva rahassen eva papam acarati, evam eva kho maharaja karonto pi samanadussilo papam paticchannam acarati. Ime kho maharaja dasa guna samanadussilassa gihidussilato visesena atirekā.

Katamehi dasahi karānehi uttarini dakkhinam visodheti avajjhā kavaca dharanātaya pi dakkhinam visodheti, isisamanna bhandulmga dharanato pi dakkhinam visodheti, sanghasamayam anupavīṭhataya pi dakkhinam visodheti, Buddha dhamma sangha-saranagatataya pi dakkhinam visodheti padhanasāyanīkṭavasitaya pi dakkhinam visodheti Jināsasānadhanapariyesanato pi dakkhinam visodheti pavaradhammadesanato pi dakkhinam visodheti, dhammapāgatiparayanātaya pi dakkhinam visodheti, aggo Buddhō ti ekantaṇoditthitaya pi dakkhinam visodheti uṇṇosathasamadanato pi dakkhinam visodheti Ime kho maharāja dasahi karānehi uttarini dakkhinam visod-

²⁴ katana A ²⁵ mukha u cassa A I C ²⁶ uñhaṇṇa geṇa a SI ²⁷ a a
vajjha C -kavaca Ab ka aci H ²⁸ gaṇya A I C (-amata taya SI)
²⁹ padh. samedaya. 40f. padh. samedaya ³⁰ 41

dhethi. Suvipanno pi hi maharaja samānadussilo dīyaka-
nam dakkhināni visodhethi. Yatha maharaja udakam su-
lāhalam pi kalala-kaddama rājajallam apineti, evam
eva kho maharaja suvipanno pi samānadussilo dīyakanam
dakkhināni visodhethi. Yatha va pana maharaja unho-
kam sukathutam pi jaggantam mihantim aggikkha-
dham nibbapeti; evam eva kho maharaja suvipanno pi
samānadussilo dīyakanāni dakkhināni visodhethi. Yathā
va pana maharaja khojanāni virasani pi khudadubbalāyāni
apineti, evam eva kho maharaja suvipanno pi samāna-
dussilo dīyakanāni dakkhināni visodhethi. Bhāsitaṃ p-
etam maharaja devatidevepa Majjhimanikāyavāralaṅkāre
Dakkhinavibhaṅge veyyakāraṇe

Yo sīlāni dussilesu dādeti dānam
dhammena laḍha supasānācitto,
abhisaddhāni kammaphalāni ulūkaṃ,
• sī dakkhinā dīyakato visūyatitī

udaho aṇṇena paṭiphiṭṭam saddayati. — Na hi mahārāja udakam jivati, na tthi udake jivo va satto va, api ca mahārāja aggisantapavegassa mahantatva udakam ciccitayati ciccitayati saddayati bahuvudhan ti. — Bhante Nagaṇa, idh'ekacce tithiya udakam jivatiti situdakam paṭikkhipitva udakam tapetva vekatikavekatikam pari bhujanti, te tumhe garahanti paribhavaditi ekindriyam samana Sakyajuttiva jivam vibethenti, tam tesam garaham paribhavam vadehi apanetu niccharehi. — Na hi mahārāja udakam jivati, na tthi mahārāja udake jivo va satto va, api ca mahārāja aggisantapavegassa mahantatva udakam ciccitayati ciccitayati saddayati bahuvudhan ti. Yatha mahārāja udakam solliṭṭa vāra sarita-daha talakā kantara-jadara-udajana-mūḍha-jokkharanti atam vatata pavegassa mahantatva pariyodiyati parikkhayam prechati, api nu tathā udakam ciccitayati ciccitayati saddayati bahuvudhan ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Yadi mahārāja udakam jiveyya, tatthaṣi udakam saddayeyya. Imānaṃ mahārāja karanena jantūti va tthi udake jivo va satto va, aggisantapavegassa mahantatva udakam ciccitayati ciccitayati saddayati bahuvudhan ti.

uttarati patarati, phenamahi hotiti — Kissa pana tam maharaja pakatikam ndakam na calati santasantam boti kissa pana aggigatam calati kbubbhati lulati avilati umjatham hoti, uddham adho disavidisam gacchati phenamahi hotiti — Pakatikam bbante udakam na calati aggigatam pana udakam aggisantapavegassa mahantataya ciccitayati ciccitayati saddayati bahuvadhan ti — Imna pi maharaja karanena janahi na tthi udae jivo va satto va aggisantapavegassa mahantataya udakam saddayati

Aparam pi maharaja uttarim karanam sunohi na tthi udae jivo va satto va aggisantapavegassa mahantataya udakam saddayati. Hoti tam maharaja udakam gbare ghare udakavaragatam pihita ti — Ama bhante ti — Api nu tam maharaja udakam calati kbubbhati lulati avilati, umjatham hoti, uddham adho disavidisam gacchati uttarati patarati, phenamahi hotiti — Na hi bhante acalam tam hoti pakatikam udakavaragatam udakan ti — Sutapubbam pana taya maharaja mahasamudde udakam calati kbubbhati lulati avilati, umjatham hoti uddham adho disavidisam gacchati, uttarati patarati phenamahi hoti ussakkhiva velaṇa paharati saddayati bahuvadhan ti — Ama bhante, sutapubbam etam maya dttapubban ca, mahasamudde udakam hatthasatim pi dve pi hatthasatani gagane ussakkhatiti — Kissa maharaja udakavaragatam ndakam na calati na saddayati, kissa pana mahasamudde udakam calati saddayati — Vatavegassa mahantataya bhanto mahasamudde udakam calati saddayati udakavaragatam udakam aghattitam khecici na calati na saddayati — Yatha maharaja vatavegassa mahantataya mahasamudde udakam calati

¹⁴ varagatam A ¹⁵ varakagata C ¹⁶ ussakkhiva ussakkhiva ABC
¹⁷ pubban ca ta |

saddayati, evam evam aggisanti-pavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddayati

Nanu maharaja bheripoḍḍharam sukkham suk-
khena gocammena onandhanṭīti — Ama bhante ti —
Api nu maharaja bheriya jivo va satto vī atthīti —
Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana maharaja bheri sad-
dayatīti — Itthiya va bhante purisassa^a va tājjena va-
yāmenāti — Yathā maharaja itthiya^b va purisassa va
tājjena vayāmena bheri saddiyati, evam evam aggisanta-
pavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddayati. Idam pi
maharaja karanena jivati na tthi udake jivo va satto
va, aggisanti-pavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddiyatīti

Atiyham pi tva mahārāja tva jaccitabbam atthi,
evam eso pañho sūvinicchuto hoti. Kin nu kho ma-
haraja sabbhehi pi bhajanehi udakam tippamānam sadda-
yati, udahu ekaccehi yeva bhajanehi tippamānam sadda-
yatīti — Na hi bhante sabbhehi pi bhajanehi udakam
tippamānam saddiyati, ekaccehi yeva bhajanehi udakam
tippamānam saddiyatīti — Tenā^c hi maharaja jhuto si
sikkhāmayam, jaccagato si^d māmā visiyam, na tthi udake
jivo va satto vī, yadi mahārāja sabbhehi pi bhajanehi
udakam tippamānam saddiyeyya, yuttam idam udakam
jivati vattum. Na hi mahārāja udakam divayam hoti
yam saddayati tam jivati yam na saddayati tam na jiva-
tīti. Yadi mahārāja udakam jiveyya, mahantānaṃ hatthi-
nīgīṇam usānnaṃ iyāṇam jallīṇam sālāva uvaṇ-
citrā mukhe jakkhanti^e kucchim javesavāntam tam
pi udakam tesam dāntāntare cippayamānāni saddiyeyya
hatthasatikā^f pi mahāpura^g gṛukā bhārikā anekasatāsa
hasalharaparipūrī mājāsamudā vicaranti, tathā pi cippi-
yamāṇam udakam saddiyeyya. Mahatimāhanti^h pi

^a saddayati ti all ^b o atthati ti all ^c natthi bhante A ^d uvaṇ-
cakkharo AbC ^e danta tayo pi cippa At

maccha anekasatayogānikakaya, tīrī tūningala tīmira-
 pingala, abbhantare nūgga mahasa nudda nivasatthūra-
 taya pativasanta naha-udakadhīra acamanti dhamanti
 ca, tesam pi tam dantantare pi udarantare pi cippiva-
 manam udakam saddayeyya Yasmā ca kīo maharāja
 evaṇuṇehi evaruṇehi mahantehi patipilanehi patipīṭham
 udakam na saddayatī tasmā pi na tthi udake jivo va
 satto va ti evaṃ etam maharāja dbarehī — Sadhu
 bhante Na-asena desagato pañho anucchavikaya vibhat-
 tiya vibhatto Yatha nama bhante Nāgasena mīhatimā
 bhaggham manūtanam chekam acariyā kusalam sikkhī
 tīm manikaram papunitva kītim labheyya thomanam pa-
 samsam, muttaratanam va muttikam, dussaratānam va
 dussikam, lohitacandanam va guḍhikam papunitva kītim
 labheyya thomanam pasamsam, evaṃ eva kīo bhante
 Nāgasena desagato pañho anucchavikaya vibhattiya vi-
 bhatto, evaṃ etam, tatha sampaticchamīti

Chāttho Vaggo

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitaṃ p etam Bhagavata
 Nij paññānam bhikkhave vīharattha nija paññāratino ti
 Kāṭiman tīm nija paññānam ti — Sotapattiphalam
 mahārāja nippapaññānam, sikkadagamīphalaṃ nippapaññānam,
 anāgāmīphalaṃ nija paññānam, arāhattaphalam nippapañ-
 ñānam ti — Yadi bhante Nāgasena sotapattiphalam nippa-
 paññānam, sikkadagāmi-anāgāmi-arāhattaphalam nija paññā-

¹ tīmī - lla l ² nivasatthū - AL ³ dhamanti - AbC ⁴ udarantare pi
 om HVI ⁵ sa lāyeyya - all

haranto Yatha va pana maharaja eko puriso 'atthakaraṇiko ekako yeva samukam upagantva attham siddheti, eko dhanava dhanaṇṇasena' parisam vaddhetva paṇṇasiya attham siddheti, ya tattha tassa paṇṇasiyasaṇa sa atthattathaya, evam eva kho maharaja ye te sabhava-parisuddha pubbe vasitivasana te ekacittakkhanena chasu abhināsu vasibhavam papunanti, puriso viya ekako atthasiddhim karonto, ye panā te bhikkhu maharajakka te imehi payogehi samaññattham abhisadhenti, paṇṇasiya viya puriso atthasiddhim karonto

Uddeso pi maharaja bahukaro, paripuccha pi bahukari, nāvakaṇṇamam pi bahukaram, danam pi bahakaram, puja pi bahukari tesu tesu karaniyesu Yatha maharaja puriso rājapasevi katvā amacca bhata-balattha-dovarika-anikattā-parisajjyanehi, te tassa karaniye anuppatte sabbhe pi upakara honti, evam eva kho maharaja uddeso pi bahukaro, paripuccha pi bahukari, nāvakaṇṇamam pi bahukaram, danam pi bahukaram, puja pi bahukari tesu tesu karaniyesu Yadi maharaja sabbhe pi abhiyātiparisuddha bhavessum, anussakenā karaniyam na bhavesi, yasma ca kho 'maharajā' † savaṇena karaniyam hoti Thero maharaja Sariputto aparimitānāṇkheyyakappam upadiya upacitakuṇṇamulā paṇṇasiya kofim gato, so pi viya savaṇena nissakka asavikkhayam papuntum Tasma maharaja bahukaram savaṇam, tattha uddeso pi paripuccha pi, tasma uddesa-paripucchā pi nippapañcā asambhata ti — Sunijjhāsto bhante Nagasena paṇṇho, evam etam, tatthā sampatichchamīti

divaso, sakka atikkametun ti Sacce so bhante Nagasena
 tasmim divase arariyam va upajjayam va jattacivaram va na
 labhetha, api nu so arahā sayam vā pabbajeyya, divasam va
 atikkameyya, anno va koci arahā iddhimā agantva tam pab-
 bājeyya, parinibbajeyya va ti Na so mahārāja araha-
 savam pabbajeyya, savam pabbajanto thevyaṃ apajjati,
 na ca divasam atikkamevā, aṇaṇṇa¹ arabantaṇṇa² aga-
 manam bhavēvva³ na va bhavēyya, tasmim yeva divase
 parinibbajeyyati — Tena hi bhante Nagasena arāhat-
 taṇṇa santabhavo vijaluto⁴ i⁵ ti, yena adhigataṇṇa⁶ jivita-
 haro bhavati — Visamam mahārāja gihilingam visame
 linge lingadubbhalatava arahattam patto gihī tasmim yeva
 divase pabbajati va parinibbajati va n eso maharaja
 doso arahattaṇṇa⁷ gihilingaṇṇa⁸ eso doso, yad idam linga-
 dubbhalata⁹ I¹⁰atha maharaja bhojanam sabba¹¹attanam
 ayupalakam jivitarakkakam visamakotthaṇṇa¹² manda-
 dubbala ahanikassa avipakena jvitam harati n eso ma-
 haraja doso bhojanaṇṇa¹³, kotthaṇṇa¹⁴ eso doso, yad idam
 aggidubbhalata, evam eva kho maharaja visame linge
 lingadubbhalataya arahattam patto gihī tasmim yeva di-
 vase pabbajati va parinibbajati va, n eso maharaja
 doso arahattaṇṇa¹⁵, gihilingaṇṇa¹⁶ eso doso, yad idam linga
 dubbhalatā¹⁷ I¹⁸atha vā pana mahārāja parittam tinasa-
 lakam upari garuke pasane thapi¹⁹e dubbhalataya bhijjiva
 patati, evam eva kho mahārāja arahattam patto gihī
 tena lingena arahattam dharetum asakkonto tasmim yeva
 divase pabbajati va parinibbajati va I²⁰atha va pana
 maharaja poriso abalo dubbalo n²¹hinajacco parittapunnō
 mabatimaharajjam labbitva khaṇena paripatati paridham-
 sati o²²akkati, na sa²³kkoti²⁴ v²⁵saṇṇam dhāretum, evam eva
 kho mahārāja arahattam patto gihī tena lingena ara

¹ at ikkam AEC ² atikkam ACMB ³ at ikkam M ⁴ arahā taṇṇa
 ABC battaya M ⁵ haro AEC bharo M ⁶ viya isame AbC ⁷
 lataya BC throughout A, on⁸ Ab twice

hattam dhūretum na sakko^{ti}, tena karanena tasmim yeva
 divase pabbajati va parimbbivati va ti — Sīdhu bhante
 Nagasenā, evam etam tatthi sampaticchamati

pattigandho pupphagandho phalagandho sabbagandho
 atthi tina-lata-gacchi-rukkha-osadhi-vanaspati nadi pab
 bata-samudda-maccha-lacchapa, sabbam loke atthi Yam
 bhante loke na tthi tam me kathehiti — Tin imani
 maharaja loke na tthi, katamani tini sacetana va ace
 tana va ajalamara loke na tthi, sankharanam niccata
 na tthi parimatthena sattupaladdhi na tthi Imani kho
 maharaja tini loke na tthi — Sadhu bhante Nagasena,
 evam etam, tatha sampaticchamiti

Bhante Nagasena, dissanti loke kammanibbatta, dis
 santi hetunibbatta, dissanti utunibbatta yam loke akam
 majam aheturam anutujam tam me kathehiti — Dve me
 maharaja lokasmim akammaja ahetuja anutuja, katame
 dve akaso maharaja akammajo ahetujo anutujo, nibba
 nam maharaja akammajam ahetujam anutujam Ime kho
 maharaja dve kamam ja ahetuja anutuja ti — Ma bhante
 Nagasena Jinivacanam makkhehi, ma ajanitva panham
 byakarohiti Kim kho maharaja aham vadami, yam
 main tvam evam vadesi na bhante Nagasena Jinavaci
 nam makkhehi, ma ajanitva panham byakarohiti —
 Bhante Nagasena yuttam idam tava vuttam akaso
 akammajo aheturajo anutujo ti Anekasatehi pan bhante
 Nagasena karanehi Bhagavata sarakanam nibbanassa
 sacchikiriyaya maggo akkhato, aha ca pana tvam evam
 vadesi aheturajam nibbanam ti — Saccam maharaja Bha
 gavata anekasatehi kiranehi sarakanam nibbanassa sac
 chikiriyaya maggo akkhato, na ca pana nibbanassa uppā
 dāya hetu akkhato ti

Ettha mayam bhante Nagasena andhakarato andha

maharaja puriso pakatikenā balena mahasamuddāssa pi-
 rimatiram idha m'āharitū ti — Na hi bhante ti —
 Evam eva kho maharaja sākka nibbanassa sacchikariyaya
 maggo ukkhātum, na sākka nibbanassa uppādaya hetu
 dassetum, kinkarānam asankhatatta dhammassāti —
 Asankhatam bhante Nagasena nibbanam ti — Ama ma-
 haraja, asankhatam nibbanam, na kehi katam, nibba-
 nam maharaja na iattiabbam uppannam ti va anuppan-
 nam ti va uppadanīyam ti va atitā ti va anagatā ti
 va paccuppannam ti va cakkhuvinnēyyam ti va sotavinnē-
 yyam ti va ghanavinnēyyam ti va jivhāvinnēyyam ti
 va kayavinnēyyam ti va ti. — Yadi bhante Nagasena
 nibbanam na uppannam na anuppannam na uppādinīyam
 na atitū na anagatū na paccuppannam na cakkhu-
 vinnēyyam na sotavinnēyyam na ghanavinnēyyam na
 jivhāvinnēyyam na kayavinnēyyam, tena hi bhante Na-
 gasena tūhi natthidhummam nibbanam apadisathi na
 tthi nibbanam ti — Attu maharaja nibbanam, mano-
 vinnēyyam nibbanam, visuddhentī manasenti panitenti
 ujukenti anavarinenti niramisenti sammā satī anno ariya-

na caham sakkomi vatam upadaṣṣayitun ti — Evam eva
kha mahārāja atthi nibbanam na ca sakka nibbanam
upadaṣṣayitum vannena va saññhanena va ti — Sadhu
bhante Nagasena, sūpadaṣṣitam opammam, suniddittham
karanam, evam etam, tatha sampaticchami atthi nib-
banam ti

Bhante Nāgasena, katame ettha kammaja, katame
hetuja, katame utuja, katame na kammaja na hetuja na
utuja ti — Ye keci maharaja sitta saccetana sabbe te
kammaja, agga ca sabbaṇi ca bijajātini hetujāni, jathavi
ca pabbata ca udakaṇi ca vato ca sabbe te utuja akaso
ca nibbanaṇi ca ime die akammaja ahetuja anuttari
Nibbānam jana maharaja na vattattham kammajan ti
va hetujan ti va utujan ti va uppannan ti va anuppan-
nan ti va uppadamyan ti va uttan ti va anāgatan ti
vā pacenpjanan ti va cakkhuvimneyyan ti vi sota-
vimneyyan ti va ghanavimneyyan ti vi jivhāvimneyyan ti
va kayavimneyyan ti va Ahi ca mahārāja manovimūḍi-
yam nibbānam yam so samma patijāno Ariyasāvako vi-
suddhena ārambhaṇaṇi passatiti — Itthamāpi bhante Nāgasena
pañho suvimicchito māsamāyo ckaratagato, vinnati upa-
chinno tvam samavarapavaram ussajjati

kūnapagandho pi na vāyatīti — Dissati maharāja mata-
 nam yakkhanam sarīram, kūnapagandho pi tesāṃ vāyatī
 Matanam maharāja yakkhanam sarīram kīṭvānnena va
 dissati, kumivānnena va dissati, kīṭṭikavānnena va dis-
 sati, pītāṅgavānnena va dissati, ahivānnena va dissati,
 vicchikāvānnena va dissati, satapīḍavānnena va dissati,
 dijavānnena va dissati, migavānnena va dissatīti — ko
 hi bhante āgāseva aññō imam paṇḍitam puttā vises-
 jeyya aññatra tavadāsena buddhimata ti

sati bahukam idha rakkhutvā, dukkarim vata bh
 samanassa Gotamassa sasane jabbajitum ti palhajitu-
 kum pi na pajajisanti, idcāna ca ne na sadda-
 hussanti, asaddahanta te manussa ipiya¹² anna bhavis-
 santi, oppannuppanne vuttisamam dhammadessanīya viñ-
 napetvā i kate dose vikkhādam pañnapes amu —
 Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena luddhānam, abbhutam
 bhante Nāgasena buddhānam, jīva mahantam Tathāga-
 tassa sabbhūññutanānam, evam etam bhante Nāgasena,
 sunidduttho eso attho Tathāgatenā bahukam idha rakkhi-
 tabbān ti sutva sattānam santaso uppajjeyya, eko pi
 Jinassasāne na pajajeyya, etani etam, tattha sampā-
 tiucchamti

Bhante Nāgasena ayam suriso sabbakalam kathi-
 nam tapati, udako kanci kalam mandam tapatiti —
 Sabbakalam mahārāja suriyo kathinam tapati na kanci
 kalam mandam tapatiti — Yady bhante Nāgasena suriyo
 sabbakalam kathinam tapati, kisa pana app ekada suriso
 kathinam tapati app ekada mandam tapatiti — Cattaro
 me maharaja suriyassa roga tesam annatarena rogena
 patipilīto suriyo mandam tapati, katame cattaro abbhān
 maharaja suriyassa rogo, tena rogena patipilīto suriyo
 mandam tapati, mahika maharaja suriyassa rogo, tena
 rogena patipilīto suriyo mandam tapati, meggho maharaja
 suriyassa rogo, tena rogena patipilīto suriyo mandam
 tapati, Rāhu maharaja suriyassa rogo, tena rogena pati-
 pilīto suriyo mandam tapati Ime kho maharaja cattaro
 suriyassa roga, tesam annatarena patipilīto suriyo man-
 dam tapatiti — Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhuta n

¹² id ttho B ¹³ kan ikkhi B ¹⁴ abbhū M ¹⁵ anna roga upatip A

bhante Nagasena suriyassa pi tava tejosampannāssa rogo
 uppajjissatī kīṃaṃga pana annesam sattanam, na tthi
 bhante esa vibhatti annassa annatra tavadīsena buddhi
 mata ti

Bhante Nagasena, kīssa hemante suriyo kathinam
 tapatī no tatha gīṃhe ti¹ — Gīṃhe maharaja anupaha
 tam hotī rajojallam vatakkhubbhita renu gaganānugata
 hontī akase pi abbha subahala hontī, mahavato ca adhi
 mattam vayatī te sabbe nanakula samayuta suriyaram
 siyo pidahantī, tena gīṃhe suriyo mandam tapatī He
 mante pana maharaja hetthā pathavī nibbutī hotī uparī
 mīhamegho upattīhito hotī upasantam hotī rajojallam
 renu ca santasantam gagane caratī, vīgatavalahako ca
 hotī akāso, vato ca mandamandam vayatī, etesam upara
 tiyā vīsada hontī suriyaramsiyo upaghatavīnuttassa suri
 yassa tapo atīviya tapatī Idam ettha maharaja kara
 nam yena karanena suriyo hemante kathinam tapatī no
 tatha gīṃhe ti — Sabbatīnuttō bhante suriyo kathinam
 tapatī meghadīsahagato kathinam na tapatīti

Sallāmo vaggo

Bhante Nagasena, sabbe va bodhisatta puttadaram
 denti, udāhu Vessantīren eva raṇṇā puttadaram dī
 nan ti — Sibbe pi maharaja bodhisatta puttadara
 denti, na Vessantīren eva raṇṇā puttadarun dīnnan ti

¹ uppajjissatī (Aa) ² aṭṭa esameta etc M ³ re u Al C ⁴ ma
 da na de h A C

— Api nu kho bhante te te'am apumadena dentiti —
 Bhariva maharaja anumata daraka pana balatava lalap-
 gamsu, vadi te atthato japevum te pi anumodevum,
 na te vilapevun ti — Dukkaram bhante Nagasena
 Bodhisattena katam, vāṃ so attaro orase piye putte
 brahmanassa dasatthava adasi Idam pi duttāvaṃ dukka-
 rato dukkarataram, vāṃ so attapo orase piye putte ba-
 lake tarunake latava bandhiva tena brahmanena latava
 anumayyante diṣṣa ayyupekkhu Idam pi tatiyāṃ duk-
 karato dukkarataram, vāṃ so sakena balena bandhana
 muccitvā agate darake sarayam ujacate pana d eva
 latava bandhiva adasi Idam pi catuttham dukkarato
 dukkarataram, vāṃ so darake vāṃ kho tata yakkho
 khaditum neti anhe ti vilapante ma bhavittanti na as-
 seṣeṣe Idam pi pañcamam dukkarato dukkarataram,
 vāṃ so Jalissa kumaraṣṣa rudamaṇaṣṣa paḍeṣu nipati-
 tva vāṃ tata, Kanbajnam nivattehi, aham eva gac-
 chami vakkhena aha, khadatu mam yakkho ti yaca-
 manaṣṣa eva na sampaticchi Idam pi chuttham duk-
 karato dukkarataram, vāṃ so Jalikumaraṣṣa Jissanaṣṣa-
 mam nuna te tata hadavam, vatt ti vāṃ ambakam duk-
 khitanam pekkhamaro mummāṇaṣṣake brahmaranne yak-
 khena niyamane na nivaresiti vilapamaṇaṣṣa karuṇam
 nakaṣṣe Idam pana sattamam dukkarato dukkarataram
 vāṃ taṣṣa rularulaṣṣa bhūmalhimassa nite darake adas-
 sanam gamite na pbaḥ hadavam vatadha va sabhaṣṣadha
 va, junnakamena manujena kīṃ paradukkhapanena, nanu
 nama sakadanam databbam hotiti. — Dukkaraṣṣa ma-
 haraja katatta Bodhisattaṣṣa kuttisaddo dasasabaṣṣimhi
 lokadhatuya sadevaṃagopaseṣu abbhugato, deva deva

1 arumatya M 2 dasat aya AM 3 mur ita Aa1 V 4 t ra ya
 AC 5 e am M 6 jal aku C 7 ya em Aa3 8 lamp a Aa
 9 lamp pa a Xb 10 lamp aAa1 V 11 ya em Aa3 12 e va Vb
 13

bhavane pakittenti, ¹asurā asurabhavane pakittenti, garula
garulabhavane pakittenti, nāgā nāgabhavane pakittenti,
yakkhā yakkhabhavane ²pakittenti; anupubbena tassa
kittisaddo paramparāya ajj' etarahi idha ambhākam sīmā-
yam anuppatto, tam mayam dānam vikittentā vikopentā
nisinnā sudinnam udāhu daddimuan - ti So kho panā-
yam mahārāja kittisaddo, nipunānam viññūnam vidūnam
vibhāvīnam bodhisattānam dasa gune anudassati, katame
dasa agedhata nīrālayatā cāgo pahānam apunarivattitā
sukhumatā mahantatā duranubodhata dullabhatā asadi-
satā buddhadhammassa; so kho panāyam mahārāja kitti-
saddo nipunānam viññūnam vidūnam vibhāvīnam bodhi-
sattānam ime dasa gune anudassati.

Bhante Nāgasena, yo param dukkhapetvā dānam
deti, api nu tam dānam sukhavipākam hoti saggasam-
vattamikan - ti. — Āma mahārāja, kiṃ vattabban - ti —
Ingha bhante Nāgasena kāraṇam upadassehiti — Idha
mahārāja koci samāno vā brāhmano vā silavā hoti kal-
yānadhammo, so bhavēyya paḷḷahato vā pīthasappi vā
aññatarāṃ va byadhim āpanno; tam - enam yo koci puñ-
ñakāmo yānam āropetva patthitam desam anupapeyya;
api nu kho mahārāja tassa purisassa tatonidhānam kiñci
sukham nibbatteyya, saggāsamvattamikan tam kamman ti.
— Āma bhante, kiṃ vattabbam, hatthiyānāṃ vā so
bhante puriso labheyya, asāyanam vā, rathayanam vā,
thale thalyānam jale jalayānam, devesu devayanam ma-
nussesu manussayānam, tadanucchavikāni tadanulomikāni
bhāve bhāve nibbatteyya, tadanucchavikāni c' assa su-
khāni nibbatteyyuṃ, sugatito āgatiṃ gaccheyya, ten' eva
kaṇimibhīsandena iddhayānam - abhīruya patthitam nib-
bāvanāgaram pāpuneyyāti — Teva hi mahārāja paraduk-
khijanena dinnadānam sukhavipākam hoti saggasamvatt-

tanikam, yam so furiso lahivadde dukkhapetva evarupam
 sukham anubhavati. — Aparam pi maharaja uttarim kâra-
 nam sunohi, yatha paradukkhapanena dinnadanam sukha-
 vipâkam hoti saggasamvattanikam. Idha maharaja so
 koci raja janapadato dhammikam bahim uddharipetva
 ânâpavattanena danam dideyya, api nu kho so maharaja
 raja tatonidânam kime sukham anubhaveyya saggasam-
 vattanikam tam dânan ti. — Ama bhante, kime vattab-
 lam tatonidânam so bhante raja uttarim anekasatasa-
 lissam gunam labheyya rujanam atiraja bhiveyya, de-
 vatam atidevo bhiveyya, brahmanam atibrahma bhive-
 yya, samaninam atisâmitto bhiveyya, brahmananam
 atibrahmano bhiveyya, varahaninam ativaraha bhiveyyati.
 — Tena hi maharaja paradukkhapanena dinnadanam su-
 khavipâkam hoti saggasamvattanikam yam so raja lahina
 janam jâhetva dinnadinena evarupam uttarim varasukham
 anubhavatiti.

dhikaranam yam kinēi gebe dhanadāhannam hīrannasuvannam tam sabbam datva pī mūdāpatilabhīya vāyamati evam eva kho maharaja Vessantaro dānapatī sabban tam lahirabbhantaram dhanam datva jīvītam pī paresam datva sammāsambodhūm veva pariyesati

Api ca mahārāja Vessantarassa dānapatino evam ahosi yam so brahmano yacati tam evāham tassa dento kiccakari nama homati, evam so tassa puttadāraṇaṁ adasi. Na kho maharaja Vessantaro dānapatī dessataya brahmanassa puttadāraṇam adasi, na adassanākamātāya puttadāraṇam adasi, na atibahuka me puttadāraṇaṁ na sakkomi te posetun ti puttadāraṇaṁ adasi, na ukkanthito appiya me ti nibharitukamataya puttadāraṇam adasi atha kho sabbannutaratanass eva piyatta sabbannutanānassa kārāṇa Vessantaro raja evarupam atulam vijulam anuttarāṇaṁ piyāṁ manapaṇaṁ dayitam panasamāṇaṁ puttadāraṇadānavaṇaṁ brahmanassa adāsi. Bhasitam pī etam mahārāja Bhāgavata devatidevena Carīyapitake.

Na me dessa ubho putta Maddi devī na dessiya, sabbānnutani piyāṁ mayham, 'tasma piye adas' alin ti

Tatra maharaja Vessantaro raja puttadānaṁ datva pannasalam pavasitva upajji, tassa upemena dukkhitassa balavasoko upajji, hādayavattthūm unham ahosi nasikaya appahontiva mukhena unhe assasa-jassase visayjesi, assunī jarivattiva lohitaṇḍunū hutva netthehi nikkhamimsu. Evam kho mahārāja dukkheṇa Vessantaro raja brahmanassa puttadānaṁ adasi. Ma me dānapatho parihayiti. Api ca mahārāja Vessantaro raja die utthāvasa jaticca brahmapassa die dāraṇe adasi, kitame die dānapatho ca me aparihāno bhavissati, dukkhe ca me puttake vanimulaphalehi samodānaṁ ayyako mocessatīti

pariharitum va, evam eva kho maharaja loke Upasatha
 nagarajapatibhagassa Vessantarassa daraka na sakka
 kenaci dasabhogena bhujitum Aparam pi maharaja
 uttarim karanam sunohi yena karanena Vessantarassa
 daraka na sakka kenaci dasabhogena bhujitum Yatha
 maharaja mahasamuddo digba-puthula-vitthinno janbhuro
 appameyyo duruttaro aparisyoggalho anavato na sakka
 kenaci sabbattha pidahitva ekatutthena paribhogam ka-
 tum, evam eva kho maharaja loke mahasamuddapatibha-
 gassa Vessantarassa daraka na sakka kenaci dasabhogena
 bhujitum Aparam pi maharaja uttarim karanam sunohi
 yena karanena Vessantarassa daraka na sakka kenaci
 dasabhogena bhujitum Yatha maharaja Himavanto
 pabbataraja pancayojanasatam accuggato nabhe tisahas-
 sayojanayamavittharo caturasitikufasahasajatimandito
 pañcannam mahanadisatanam pabhavo mahabhutaganrilayo
 nanavidhagandhadharo dibbosadhasatasamalanakato nabhe
 valahiko viya accuggato dissatu, evam eva kho maha-
 raja loke Himavantapabbatarajapatibhagassa Vessantarassa
 daraka na sakka kenaci dasabhogena bhujitum Apa-
 ram pi maharaja uttarim karanam sunohi yena karanena
 Vessantarassa daraka na sakka kenaci dasabhogena
 bhujitum Yatha maharaja rattindhakaratimissavam upa-
 ripabbatagge jalamano maha aggikkhandho suvidure pi
 pannayati, evam eva kho maharaja Vessantaro ryyi pab-
 batagge jalamano maha aggikkhandho viya suvidure pi
 pikato pannayati, tassa daraka na sakka kenaci dasa-
 bhogena bhujitum Aparam pi maharaja uttarim kara-
 nam sunohi yena karanena Vessantarassa daraka na
 sakka kenaci dasabhogena bhujitum Yatha maharaja
 Himavante pabbate nigapupphasamaye ujvate viyante
 dasa diadasa yojanam pupphagandho vayati evam eva

— Catuḥ maharaja thaneḥ bodhisattānam bodhisattēḥ
 vemattata hoti, katameḥ catuḥ kulavemattata addhana
 vepattata āyuvemattata paṇṇavemattata — Imeḥ kho
 maharaja catuḥ thaneḥ bodhisattānam bodhisattēḥ ve-
 mattata hoti Sabbe'sam pi maharaja buddhanam rupe
 sile samadhimḥi paṇṇaya vimuttiya vimuttinānadassane
 catuvesarajje dasatathagatabale chaa'ādharananane cud-
 dasabuddhañāne attharasabuddhādhamme kevale ca bud-
 dhadhamme na tthi vemattata, sabbe pi buddha buddha
 dhammeḥ samasama ti — Yadi bhante Nagasena sabbe
 pi buddha buddhadhammeḥ samasama, kena karanena
 Gotamen' eva bodhisattena dakkarakarika kata ti —
 Aparipakke maharaja nane aparipakkaya bodhiya Gotamo
 bodhisatto zekkhammam abhinikkhanto, aparipakkam
 ñanam paripacayamānena dakkarakarika kata ti — Bhante
 Nagasena, kena karanena Bodhisatto aparipakke nane
 aparipakkaya bodhiya mahabhinikkhamanam nikkhanto,
 nanu nama ñanam paripacetva paripakke nane nikkha-
 mitabbha ti — Bodhisatto, maharaja viparitam ittha
 gāram disva vippatisari' ahosi, tassa vippatisāṭṭissa aratī
 uppajji, aratīcittam uppannam disva anñātaro Marakayiko
 devaputto ayam kho kalo aratīcittassa vinodanayati ve
 hasam thatva idam vacanam 'abruvi marisa marisa, ma
 kho tvam ukkanthito ahosi, ito te sattame divase dībbam
 cakkaratanam patubhavissati saḥassaram saṇṇikam sa-
 nābhikam sabbakaraparipuram, pathavīgatani ca te ra-
 tanani akasatthani ca sayam eva upagacchissanti diva-
 hassa-parittadīpa-parivaresu catūsu mahādīpesu ekamu
 khena anāpanam vattissati, parosabhaṣaṇ ca te putta
 bhavissanti sura viṇagarūpa, parasenappamaddana, teḥ
 putteḥ parikīṇno sattaratanasamānagato catudīpam
 anusāsissasati Yatha nāma divasīasantattam ayosulū

sabbattha dahantam^{*} kannasotam paviseyya, evam eva
kho maharaja Bodhisattassa tam vacanam kannasotam
pavisittha, . . . iti so pakatiya va ukkanthito tassa deva-
taya vacanena bhivvossomattaya ubbhi samviji samvegam
apaji Yatha va pana maharaja mahatimaha aggikkhan-
dho jalamano aṇṇena kṛtthena upadahito bhivvossomattaya
jaleyya, evam eva kho maharaja Bodhisatto pakatiya va
ukkanthito tassa devataya vacanena bhivvossomattaya
ubbhi samviji samvegam apaji Yatha va pana ma-
haraja mahapathavi pakatitveta nibbataharitasaddala
asittodaka cikkhallaajata pona d eva mahameghe abhi-
vatte bhivvossomattaya cikkhallaajata aṇṇa, evam eva kho
maharaja Bodhisatto pakatiya va ukkanthito tassa deva-
taya vacanena bhivvossomattaya ubbhi samviji samvegam
apaji.

tam pavisevyāti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja Bodhisattena kappanam ²¹atacābassam caturo ca aśankheyye kusalam paripacitam ²²imāssa bhavaśsa karana, so 'yam antimabhavo anuppatto, paripakkam bodhiññanam, ehaṃ vāsehi Buddho bhavissati sabbāññu loke aggapuggalo, api nu kho maharaja Bodhisatto cakkaratanaśsa karana patinivatteyyāti — Na hi bhante ti — Api ca maharaja mahapathaṃ parivatteyya sakanāsa-sapabbata, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatva sammāsambodhim Aroheyya pi ce maharaja Gangaya udakam patisotam, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatva sammāsambodhim Visuseyya pi ce maharaja mahāsamuddo aparimitajaladharo gopade udakam viva, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatva sammāsambodhim Phaleyya pi ce maharaja Sineru pabbataraja satadha va sahasādhā va, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatva sammāsambodhim Pateyyum pi ce maharaja caodimasuriya sataraka leddu viya chamayam, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhim Samvatteyya pi ce maharaja āka o kilañjam va, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatva sammāsambodhim Kinharana padaluatta sabbabandhanan ti

Bhante Nagasena, kaṭi loke bandhanapiti — Dasa kho pan' imāni maharaja loke bandhanāni, yehi bandhanehi baddha satta na nikkhamanti, nikkhamitvā pi patinivattanti Katamāni dasa mata maharaja loke bandhanam, pita maharaja loke bandhanam, bhariya maharaja loke bandhanam, putta maharaja loke bandhanam, nati maharaja loke bandhanam, mitta maharaja loke bandhanam, dhanam maharaja loke bandhanam, labhasakkaro

* appatva AC throughout ²¹ leddumiva BC ²² karana B ²³ da-
tatta AaB

mahārāja loke bandhanam, issariyam mahārāja loke bandhanam, panca kāmāgunī mahārāja loke bandhanam. Inaṃ kho mahārāja dasa loke bandhanāni, yehi bandhanehi baddha satta na nikkhamanti, nikkhamitva pi patinivattanti. Tūhi dasa pi bandhanāni Bodhisattassa chinnaṃ dāhitāni pādāhitāni. Tasma mahārāja Bodhisatto na patinivattati.

Bhante Nagasena, yādi Bodhisatto uppanne aratīcette devataya vācīnena aparīpakīe nīne aparīpakāya bodhiya nekkhammam abhinikkhanto, kim tassa dukkara karīyā kataya, nanu nīma sabbabhakkhena bhāvitabbam ānāparīpakam agamayamaneyati — Dasa kho pan nū mahārāja puggala lokasmim onata vāñāta hīlita khīlita garahita paribhuta acittikata, katame dasa itthi mahārāja vidhaya lokasmim onata avāñāta hīlita khīlita garahita paribhuta acittikata, dubbalo mahārāja puggalo, amittanati mahārāja puggalo, mahagghaso mahārāja puggalo, āgārukulavasiko mahārāja puggalo, papamitto mahārāja puggalo, dhīrābhīno mahārāja puggalo, acīrabhīno mahārāja puggalo, kāmābhīno mahārāja puggalo, piyogābhīno mahārāja puggalo lokasmim onato avāñāta hīlita khīlita garahita paribhuta acittikata. Ime kho mahārāja dasa puggala lokasmim onāta vāñāta hīlita khīlita garahita paribhuta acittikata. Inaṃ kho mahārāja dasa tīhāni ānāparīpakāni Bodhisattassa evaṃ saññā upajjanti māham kammābhīno assam piyogābhīno garahita devamanussīhīni, yān nūnāham kammābhīni assam kammāgāru kammādhīpateyyo kammāśīlo kammādhīreyyo kammānikēti appamitto vibhāreyaṇ ti. Evaṃ kho mahārāja Bodhisatto nānāni parijācento dukkarakāni kāmānāni.

Bhante Nagasena, Bodhisatto dukkarakārikāni karonti.

etam aha Na kho panalam imaya katulaya dukkara-
 karikaya adhgacchami uttarim manussadhamma alamarisa
 nanadassanaviseṣam, siva nu kho añño maggo bodhāvati
 Api nu tasmim samave Bodhisattava maggam ārabhā
 satisammāno ahoṃti — Pancavīsati kho paṇḍita me ma-
 haraja citta-dubbhikarāna dhamma veḷi dubbhikātāna
 cittaṃ na sammā samādhivati āsavaraṃ khavīya, katame
 pancavīsati kodho maharaja citta-ssa dubbhikārāno
 dhammo vena dubbhikātāna cittaṃ na sammā samādhivati
 āsavaraṃ khavīya upanāho maṅkhe paṇḍito iṣṭi macclā-
 riyam maya satteyyam thāmiho sārāmiho māno atijāgo

purise purisaśatam pi, purisasahassam pi passami pa-
passa kammassa vipakena sulesu aropente Nandakulasā
bhante Nagāsena Bhaddasīlo nāma senapatiputto ahoṣi,
tena ca rañña Candaguttana saṅgamo samupabbulho
ahoṣi. Tasmim kho pana bhante Nagasena saṅgame
ubhatobālakaye asitī kavandharupamī ahesum, ekasmim
kīra sisakalande paripunne, ekam kavandharupam uttha-
hatī, sabbe p' ete pāpass' eva kammassa vipakena na-
yabyasanam apanna. Imma pi bhante Nagasena karanena
bhīnamī akusalam yeva adhimattam bahavīram no
tathā kusalan ti. Suyatī bhante Nagasena māsammī Bud-
dhasasane Kosīlena rañña asādisadanam dinnan ti —
Ama mīharaja, suyatīti — Apī nu kho bhante Nagasena
Kosalīya tam asādisadanam datva tattonidanam kañci
ditthadhammīkam bhogaṃ vā yasaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā pa-
tibhūti — Na hi mīharajāti — Yadi bhante Nagasena
Kosalīya evarupam anuttīram danam datva pi na labhī
tattonidanam ditthadhammīkam bhogaṃ vā yasaṃ vā su-
khaṃ vā, tena hi bhante Nagasena akusalam yeva adhi-
mattam bahavīram, no tathā kusalan ti.

Parittatī mīharaja akusalam khīppam parinamati,
vipulattī kusalan dighena kalena parinamati. Upa-
māya pi mīharaja etim upaparikkhatīti. Yathā
mīharaja apīrante janapade kumudīhanlikā nāma
dhammāyati mālūna antogehagata hotī, sāhyo chī-
pāncamāśu parinamanti, kīmi pan ettha mīharaja an-
taram ko viceso kumudībhīndikīya ca sālināñ catī —
Parittatā bhante kumudābhīndikīya, vipulatā ca sā-
linām. Sāhyo bhante Nagasena rājāyathā rājābhoga-
nam, kumudīhanlikā dīśāzammakāyīnam bhogānan ti.

* ka aha lha C kadhāha M ** kī i all ** lha vā AaM lha
74 C ** rassa a H 75ra Aa 76 lha AaC 77 assap' aha a M
* 78ra vā all ** vip' lha vā M ** 79ra lha AaC

— E⁷va⁸ eva k⁹ho maharaja parittatta akusalam khip-
 pam parinamati, vipulatta kusalam dīzhe¹⁰na kalena pari-
 namatati — Ya¹¹m tatthi bhā¹²rte Nagasena khippam pari-
 namati tam nama loke adhimattam balavataram, tasma
 akusalam adhimattam balavataram, no tatha kusalam
 Ya¹³ttha nama bhante Nagasena vo koci yodho mahatima-
 l¹⁴ivuddham parisutvā patisattum upakacchake gabetva
 akalldhitva khippataram samino upanerva so vodho loke
 samattho suro nama, vo ca bhisakko khippam sallam
 uddharati rogam apaneti so bhisakko cheko nama, vo
 ganako sighasigham ganetva khippam dassayati so ganako
 cheko nāma, vo mallo khippam patimallam ukkhipitva
 uttānakam pateti so mallo samattho suro nāma, evam eva
 k¹⁵ho bhante Nagasena ya¹⁶m khippam parinamati ku-
 salam va akusalam va tam loke adhimattam balavataram ti —
 Ubhavam pi tam maharaja kammam samparayavedaniyam
 yeva, a¹⁷pi ca akusalam savajjatava khamena ditthadham-
 mavedaniyam hoti Pubbakehi maharaja khattivehi tha-
 pito e¹⁸so niyamo yo panam hanati so dandaraho, vo
 adinnam ādivati, yo parādāram gacchati, yo¹⁹masa bha-
 nati, yo gamam ghateti, yo pantham duseti, yo nikati-
 vancanam karoti so dandaraho vadhitabbo chettabbo
 bhettabbo hantabbo ti Ta²⁰m te upadāva vicinitva vici-
 nitva dandenti vadhenti chindanti bhindanti hananti ca
 A²¹pi nu maharaja att²²hi kehi²³ci thapito niyamo yo danam
 va deti s²⁴ilam va rakkhati uposathakammam va karoti
 tassa dhanam va ya²⁵sam va databbam ti A²⁶pi nu tam
 vicinitva vicinitva dhanam va vasam va denti, cora²⁷ssa
 katakamma²⁸ssa vadhabandhanam viyati — Na hi bhante
 ti — Ya²⁹di maharaja dayakanam vicinitva vicinitvā dha-
 nam va yasam va dadeyyum, ku³⁰salam pi ditthadhamma

⁷ upakacchakena AbC ⁸ upanameyya AbC ⁹ suro all ¹⁰ vedan¹¹ ya¹²m
 C¹³ebroughout. ¹⁴ hanta B¹⁵ ¹⁶ vicin ita once AM ¹⁷ 28 vic n ita once CM

vedaniyam bhaveyya . Yasmā ca kho mahārāja dayake
na vicinanti: dhanam vā yasam vā dassāmāti, tasma
kusalam na dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam. Iminā mahārāja
kāranena akusalam dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam, samparāye
va so adhimattam balavataram vedanam vediyatīti —
Sādhū bhante Nāgasena, tavādisena buddhimantena viṇā
n' eso pañho sunibbedhiyo; lokikam-bhante Nāgasena
lokuttarena viññāpitum - ti

va paṇa maharaja puriso gabbham pavittho acati purato
nikkhamanamukhe kena nikkhamevati — Pavitthen eva
bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja dayaka yeva tassa
phalam anubhavanti — Rotu bhante Nagasena evam
etam, tatha sampaticchama dayaka yeva tassa phalam
anubhavanti, na mayam tam karanam vilomemati

Bhante Nagasena, yadi mesam davananam dinnam
danam pubbapetanam papunati te ca tassa vipākam anu-
bhavanti, tena hi yo paṇḍitipati laddo lohitaṇi padut-
thamanasankappo manusse ghatetva darunam kammam
katva pubbapetanam adiseyya imassa me kammassa vi-
pako pubbapetanam papunatuti api nu tassa vipako
pubbapetanam papunatuti — Na hi maharajati — Bhante
Nagasena ko tattha hetu kin karanam yeva kusalam
papunati akusalam na papunatuti — Na esō maharaja
panho pucchitabbo, ma ca tvaṃ maharaja visvajjako
atthiti apucchitabbam pucchi kissa akaso niralambo
kissa Ganga uddhamukha na sandati, kissa ime manussa ca
dija ca dipada, miga catoppada ti tam pi tam tvaṃ
pucchissasiti — Nahān tam bhante Nagasena vihesa-
pekkho pucchami, api ca nibbahanāthaya sandehassī
pucchami Bahumanussa loke vanvagahino vicakkhuka,
kin ti te otaram na labheyyon ti evaṃ tam puccha-
misi — Na sakka maharaja saha akatena ananumatena
saha papam kammam samvibhayitum Yathā mihirāja
manussa udakanibbabanena udakam suviduram pi haranti,
api nu maharaja sakka ghanamahaseṭṭhapabbato nibbahanena
yathicchitam haritum ti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam
eva kho maharaja sakka kusalam samvibhayitum, na sakka
akusalam samvibhayitum Yatha va pana maharaja sakka
telena padipo jaleṭṭom, api nu maharaja sakka udakena

¹ din adar an CM ² adiseyya ABC ³ na om all ⁴ dija C
d ipada CaM ⁵ okaram M ⁶ papakammam CM ⁷ sudurampi A

kuśalam^{*} bahutaran^{*} ti — Idha mahārāja yo koci danam
 deti sīlam^{*} amadīyati uposathakamhi^{*}am karoti, so hattho
 pahattho hasito pahasito pamudito pasannamanāso vedajato
 hoti; tassa aparaparam^{*} pīti uppajjati, pītimanassa bhīyyo
 bhīyyo kusalam pavaddhati^{*} Yatha maharaja udapane
 bahusahlasamponne ekena desena udakam paviseyya ekena
 nikkhameyya, nikkhamante pi aparaparam^{*} uppajjati, na
 sakka^{*} hoti khayam papetum,^{*} evam^{*} eva kho maharaja
 kusalam bhīyyo bhīyyo pavaddhati^{*} Na^{*} sasate pi ce ma-
 haraja poriso katam kusalam avajjeyya, avajjite avajjite
 bhīyyo bhīyyo kuśalam pavaddhati, tassa tam kusalam
 sakka^{*} hoti yathicchakehi^{*} sagghim samvibhajitum Idam
 ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena kuśalam bahu-
 taram^{*} Akusalam paṇa mahārāja karonto paccha vip-
 patīcarī hoti, vippatīcarino cittaṃ patīhiyati patīkūṭati
 pativattati, na sampasariyati, socati tappati bhīyati khy-
 yati, na parivaddhati, tatth^{*} eva pariyaḍiyati^{*} Yatha
 maharaja sukkhaya nadiya mahapūhāya unnatavanataya
 kutīla-sankutīlaya uparito parittam^{*} udakam agacchantam
 hayati khyati, na parivaddhati, tatth^{*} eva pariyaḍiyati,
 evam^{*} eva kho mahārāja akusalam kāruntasā^{*} cittaṃ
 patīhiyati patīkūṭati pativattati, na sampasariyati, socati
 tappati hayati khyati, na parivaddhati, tatth^{*} eva pari-
 yaḍiyati Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena
 akusalam thokaṃ^{*} ti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam^{*}
 etam, tatha sampaticchanāti^{*}

Bhante Nagasena, ima^{*}mm^{*} loke parānariyo supīnam
 pa^{*}santi kalyanam^{*} pi papakam^{*} pi, ditthapubbam^{*} pi
 aditthapubbam^{*} pi, katapubbam^{*} pi alatapubbam^{*} pi,

^{*} yatha para BC, yatha va pana AM ²⁰ avajjeyya avajjeyya M ²¹
 pull C

kheimani pi sabhayam pi, dure pi santike pi,^c bahuv-
 dhani pi anekavanāśasahassani dissanti. Kiñ-c' etam
 supinam vama, ko c' etam passatīti — Nimittam etanñi
 mahārāja supinam nama yam cittassa āpathanñi upagac-
 chati. Cha y-ime mahārāja supinam passanti vitiko
 supinam passati, pittiko supinam passati, sembho supi-
 nam passati, devatupasaṃhārato supinam passati, samu-
 dācinato supinam passati, pubbanimittato supinam pas-
 sati, Tatra mahārāja yam pubbanimittato supinam pas-
 sati tam yeva accam, vasesam micchā ti — Bhante
 Nagasena, yo pubbanimittato supinam passati, kim tassa
 cittaṃ sayam gantvā tam nimittam vicināti, tam vā ni-
 mittam cittaṃ upaṭṭham upagacchati, añño va agantvā
 tassa ārocetīti — Na mahārāja tassa cittaṃ sayam gan-
 tvā tam nimittam vicināti, napi añño koci agantvā
 tassa āroceti, atha kho tam yeva nimittam cittaṃ upa-
 ṭṭham upagacchati. Yathā mahārāja ādiso na sayam
 kuhūci gantvā chāyāṃ vicināti, nāpi añño koci chāyāṃ
 ānetvā fāḍam āropeti, atha kho yato kuto ci chāyā
 āgantvā fāḍam āropeti, evam eva kho

niddava va pa⁴amsaya vā sukkhaya va dukkhaya va api
 nu ta maharaja [tilaka] pilaka janit⁵va uppajanti imam
 nama mayam attham up⁶phades⁷ amati — Na hi bhante,
 yadise ta oka⁸e pilaka sambhavanti, tattha ta pilaka
 disva nemittaka byakaronti evam nama vipako bhav⁹is-
 satiti — Evam eva kho maharaja ya¹⁰ tam cittam su-
 pinam passati na tam cittam janati evam nama vipako
 bhav⁹isati khemam va bhavam¹¹ va ti, nimitte pana up-
 panne annessam katheti, tato te attham kathenti

Bhante Nagasena, yo supinam passati so niddavanto
 passati udaho jagganto passatiti — Yo so maharaja
 supinam passati na so niddavanto passati napi jagganto
 passati, api ca okkaute middhe a¹²ampatte bhavange etth
 antare supinam passati Middhasamarulbassa maharaja
 cittam bhavangagatam hoti, bhavangagatam cittam na
 ppavattati, appavattam cittam sukhadukkham na ppaja-
 nati appativijāhantas¹³a supino na hoti, pavattama¹⁴ne citte
 supinam passati Yatha maharaja timire andhakare ap-
 pabhase supari¹⁵uddhe pi adase chaya na disati, evam
 eva kho maharaja middhasamarulhe citte bhavangagate
 tittbama¹⁶ne pi sarire cittam appavattam hoti, appavatte
 citte supinam na passati Yatha maharaja adaso evam
 sariram datthabbam, yatha andhakaro evam middham
 datthabbam, yatha aloko evam cittam datthabbam Yatha
 va pana maharaja mahikottibata¹⁷ssa suriya¹⁸ssa pabha na
 disati, santa jeva suriyarasmi appavatta hoti, appa-
 vattaya suriyarasmiya aloko na hoti evam eva kho
 maharaja middhasamarulbassa cittam bhavangagatam
 hoti, bhavangagatam cittam na ppavattati, appavatte
 citte supinam na passati Yatha maharaja surivo evam
 sariram datthabbam, yatha mahikotttharanam evam

⁴ yad se om AC ⁵ nemittika B ¹¹ jagganto M ¹² pa tati so
 nidd na passati AC ¹³ appavattam om AC

pinam passati Yatha maharaja kotuhalasaddo evam
jagaranam datthabbam, yatha vivittam vanam evam kapi-
niddapareto datthabbo, yatha so kotuhalasaddam ohaya
middham vivajjetha majjhatabhuto sukhumam attham
pativijjhati, evam jagaro na middhasamapanno kapi-
niddapareto supinam passatiti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena,
evam etam, tatha sampaticchamiti

Bhante Nagasena, ye te satta maranti, sabbe te kale
yeva maranti, udahu akale pi marantiti — Atthi maha-
rāja kale pi maranam atthi akale pi maranam ti — Ke
te bhante Nagasena kale maranti, ke akale marantiti
— Ditthapobba pana maharaja taya ambarukkha va jam-
burukkha va annasma va pana phalarukkha phalam pa-
tantani amanī ca pakkani cati — Ama bhante ti —
Yani tani maharaja phalam rokkhato patanti sabbam
tani kale yeva patanti udahu akale pi ti — Yani tani
bhante Nagasena phalam¹ paripakkani vilinani patanti
sabbam tani kale patanti, yani pana tani avasesani pha-
lani tesu kamici kinnividdhani patanti, kamici lakutabatani
patanti, kamici vatapabatani patanti, kamici antoputikani
hutva patanti, sabbam tani akale patantiti — Evam
eva kho maharaja ye te jaravegabhata maranti te yeva
kale maranti, avasesa keci kammapatibalha maranti,
keci gatipatilalha, keci kinniyapatibalha marantiti —
Bhante Nagasena, ye te kammapatibalha maranti ye pi
te gatipatilalha maranti, ye pi te kinniyapatibalha maranti,
ye pi te jaravegapatibalha maranti, sabbe te kale yeva
maranti, yo pi matukucchigato marati so tassa kalo,
kale yeva so marati, yo pi vijataghare marati, so tassa

¹ jagaranam A ² majjhatabbha AaB ³ taya C ⁴ lakutsh C ⁵ pa-
tanti ABC

kālo, so pi kāle yeva marati; yo pi māsiko marati —
pe — yo pi vassasatiko marati, so tassa kālo, kāle yeva
so marati Tena hi bhānte Nagasena akāle maranam
nāma na hoti; ye keci maranti sabbe te kale yeva ma-
rantīti

Satt' ime mahārāja vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim
akāle maranti, katame satta jghacchito mahārāja bho-
janam alabhamāno upahatabbhantaro vijjamane pi uttarim
āyusmim akāle marati, pipāsito mahārāja pānīyam ala-
bhamano parisukkhahadayo vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim
akāle marati, ahinā dattho mahārāja visavegabhihato
tikicchakam alabhamano vijjamane pi uttarim āyusmim
akāle marati, visam asito mahārāja dayhantesu anga-
paccangesu agadam alabhamano vijjamane pi uttarim
āyusmim akāle marati, aggigato mahārāja jhāyamāno
nibbāpanam alabhamano vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim
akāle marati; udakagato mahārāja patittham alabhamāno
vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim akāle marati; sattihato
mahārāja abādhiiko bhikkham alabhamāno vijjamāne pi
uttarim āyusmim akāle marati Ime kho mahārāja satta
vijjamane pi uttarim āyusmim akāle maranti Tatra pā-
ham mahārāja ekamsena vadāmi Atthavidhena mahārāja
sattanam kalakiriya hoti vatasamutthānena pittasamut-
thānena semhasamutthānena sannipātikena utuparināmena
visamaparīharena opakkamkena kammavipakena mahārāja
sattanam kalakiriya hoti Tatra mahārāja yad idam kam-
mavipākena kalakiriya sa yeva tattha sāmāyika kalakiriya,
avasesā asamāyika kalakiriya Bhavati ca

Jighacchāya pipāsāya ahina dattho visena ca
aggi-udaka-sattibi akāle tatthā mīyati .

³ eso C ²⁷ samay k- B throughout A five times, Aa three times
CM once, sam- C twice ²² asamāyika ABC ²⁶ kalakiriya ti all

Vāta-pittena sambahena sannipāten utuhi ca
visamopakkamakammehi akāle tāttha miyatati

Keci mahārāja satta pubbe katena tena fena akusālakammavipakkena maranti. Idha maharaja yo pubbe pare jighacchaya mareti so bahuni vassa²atasahas³ani jighacchaya paripilīto chato parikilanto sukkha pamulata-hadayo sukkhito visukkhito jha⁴anto albhantaram pari-davhanto jighacchaya yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare pipasaya mareti so bahuni vassa⁵asatasahas⁶ani peto hutva nujjamataniho samano lukko kiso parisuk-khitahadayo pipasava yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare ahina dācapetva mareti so bahuni vassa⁷asatasahas⁸ani ajagaramukhen eva ajagaramukham kaṇhasappamukhen eva kaṇhasappamukham parivattitva tehi bhavitakkhayito ahihi dāttho yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare v⁹am dātā mareti so bahuni vassa¹⁰atasahas¹¹ani dayhantehi an¹²apaccagehi ubhaya-mānere sarirena kunapagandham vījanto vīsen eva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare aggina mareti so bahuni vassa¹³atasahas¹⁴ani angarapahbaten eva angarapabbatam Yamavīsayen eva Yamavīsavam parivattitva daddha-vidaddhagatto aggina yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare ndakena mareti so bahuni vassa¹⁵asatasahas¹⁶ani hata-vilutta-bhagāa dubbalagatto khubhitacitto ndake yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare sattva mareti

² pubbe kate akusālakamme tena ak M ³ sukkhampīṭṭa B sukkhamī
lata M ⁴ dayh M ⁵ ayeva M ⁶ ayeva A+B ⁷ dātthapetva
A+B M (n B corr. by fir t hand) ⁸ bhavitakkhayito ABC ⁹ a z
ma zehi B

so bahuni vassasatasaḥassani chinna-bhūna-kōttita-vi-
kōttito sattumukhasāmahato sattiya yeva marati daharo
pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samavikāṃ
maranam ti

Bhante Nagasena akale maranam utthiti yam vadesi,
rogga me tvam tattha karanam atidāsiti — Yathā ma-
haraja mahatimahaaggikkhandho adinna-tina-kattha-sa-
kha palaso paṇiyadinnaḥakkho upadanasiṃkhaya nibba-
yati, so aggi vuccati anitiko anupaddavo samaye nibbuto
namati, evam eva kho maharāja yō koci bahuni divasa-
saḥassani jivitta jarajino ayukkhaya anitiko anupaddavo
marati so vuccati samaye maranam upagato ti Yatha
va pana maharaja mahatimahaaggikkhandho adinna-tina-
kattha sakha palaso assa, tam apariyadinne yeva tina-
kattha-sakha-palase mahatimahameggho abhippavassitva
nibbapeyya api na kho so maharaja mahaggikkhandho
samaye nibbuto nama hotiti — Na hi bhante ti —
Kiṃsa pana so maharaja pacchimo aggikkhandho puri-
mahena aggikkhandhena samasamagatiko nahositi —
Agantukena bhante megghena patipilīto so aggikkhandho
asampayanibbuto¹ ti — Eiam eva kho maharaja yō koci
akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilīto vatasamut-
thānena va pittasamutthānena va semhasamutthānena va
sinnipātikena va utuparimamajena va visamaparibarajena
va opakkamikenā va jighacchaya va pipasaya va sappā-
datthena va visam asitena va aggūna va udakena va
sattiya va patipilīto akale marati Idam ettha maharaja
karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Yatha va pana maharaja gagane mahatimahavalahako
utthāritva minna ca thālan ca paripurayanto abhivas-
sati so vuccati meggho anitiko anupaddavo vassatiti,
evam eva kho maharaja yō koci idam jivitta jarajino

¹ 18 adinṇa C (A once) ² per yadinna C ³ va om Aa ⁴ so
om AaBM

āyukkhayā anitiko anupaddavo maraṭi so vuccati samaye maranam upagato ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja gagane mahatunahāvalāhako utthahitvā antarā yeva mahatā vātena abbhattham gaccheyya, api nu kho so mahārāja valāhako samaye vigato nāma hoti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana so mahārāja pacchimo valāhako purimakena valāhakena samasamagatiko nāhosīti — Āgantukena bhante vātena patipilīto so valāhako asamayapatto yeva vigato ti — Evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle maraṭi so āgantukena rogena patipilīto vātasamutthānena vā — pe — sattivegapatipilīto vā akāle maraṭi Idam ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena akāle maranam atthi.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja balavā asīsso kupito kañcid eva purisam daseyya, tassa tam visam anitikam anupaddavam maranam pāpeyya, tam visam vuccati anitikam anupaddavam kotigatan ti; evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci cīram jivitva jarājṇo āyukkhayā anitiko anupaddavo maraṭi so vuccati anitiko anupaddavo jivitakotigato sāmāyikam maranam upagato ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja balavatā asīvisena datthaṃsā antara yeva ahigunthiko agadam datvā aṇṇam kareyya, api nu kho tam mahārāja visam samaye vigatam nāma hoti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana tam mahārāja pacchimam visam purimakena visena samasamagatikam nāhosīti — Āgantukena bhante agadena patipilītam visam abhotigatam yeva vigatan ti — Evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle maraṭi so āgantukena rogena patipilīto vātasamutthānena vā — pe — sattivegapatipilīto vā akāle maraṭi Idam ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena akāle maranam atthi.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja issattho saram pāpeyya,

sace so saro yāthagatī-gamanapatha-matthakam gacchati, so saro vuccati anitiko anupaddavo yathagatī-gamanapatha-matthakam gato namati, evam eva kho maharaja yo koci cīram jivitva jarajūno ayukkhaya anitiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati anitiko anupaddavo samaye maranam upagato ti Yatha va pana maharāja issattho saram pateyya, tassa tam saram tasmim yeva khane koci ganheyya, api nu kho so maharaja saro yathagatī-gamanapatha-matthakam gato nama hoti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana so maharaja pacchimo saro purimakena sarena samasamagatiko nahosīti — Agantukena bhante gahanena ta^asa sarassa gamanam upacchinna ti — Evam eva kho maharaja yo koci akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilīto vatasamutthānena va — pe — sattivegapatipilīto va akāle marati Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Yatha va pana maharaja yo koci lohamayam bhajanam akoteyya, tassa akotanena saddo nibbattitva yathagatī-gamanapatha matthakam gacchati, so saddo vuccati anitiko anupaddavo yathagatī-gamanapatha matthakam gato namati, evam eva kho maharaja yo koci bahuni divasasahassani jivitva jarajūno ayukkhaya anitiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati anitiko anupaddavo samaye maranam upagato ti Yatha va pana maharaja yo koci lohamayam bhajanam akoteyya, tassa akotanena saddo nibbatteyya, nibbatte sadde aduragate koci amaseyya, sah amasanena saddo nirojheyya, api nu kho so maharaja saddo yathagatī-gamanapatha-matthakam gato nama hoti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana maharaja pacchimo saddo purimakena saddena samasamagatiko nahosīti — Agantukena bhante amasanena so saddo

uparato ti — Evam eva khu maharaja vo koci akale marati so agantokena rogena patipilhto vata^{am}utthanena va — pe — cattive^{ap}atipilhto va akale marati Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Yatha va pana maharaja khethe ^{uvirulham} dhammabijam ^{am}ma pavattamanena vasaena otata vitasa-akinnabahu-phalam hutva ^{am}utthana^{am}aya^{am}am papurati, tati dhamnam vuccati antikam anupaddavam ^{am}ava^{am}attam nama hotiti, evam eva kho maharaja vo koci bahuri divasa^{am}ahassa^{am}am pivva jarajuno ^{am}ukkhava antiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati antiko anupaddavo ^{am}ave maranam upagato ti Yatha va para maharaja khethe ^{uvirulham} dhammabijam odakena vilalam maravva, api su kho tam maharaja dhammam ^{am}ava^{am}attam nama hotiti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana tam maharaja pacchumam dhammam parivaleha dhammava ^{am}amagatikam nahosi Agantokena bhante cchena patipilhtam tam dhammam matan ti — Evam eva kho maharaja vo koci akale marati so agantokena rogena patipilhto vata^{am}uttharera va — pe — cattive^{ap}atipilhto va akale marati Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Evam eva kho maharaja yo koci akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilito vatasamutthanena va — pe — sattivegapatipilito va marati Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Sutapubbam pana taya maharaja sampanne sasse phalabharanamite mañjaritapatte karakavassam nāma vasajati nīpatitva vinaseti aphalam karotiti — Suttapubbañ c eva tam bhante amhehi ditthapubban cati — Api nu kho tam maharaja sassam kale nattham udahu akale natthan ti — Akale bhante, yadi kho tam bhante [sassam] karakavassam na vasseyya, sassuddharanasamayam papunsiyyati — Kim² pana maharaja agantukena upaghatena sassam vinassati, nirupaghatam sassam sassuddharanasamayam papunatiti — Ama bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja yo koci akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilito vatasamutthanena va pittasamutthanena va samhasamutthanena va sannipatikena va utuparinamajena va visamapariharajena va opakkamikena va jighacchaya va pipasaya va, sappadatthena va visamāsitena va aggāya va udakena va sattivegapatipilito va akale marati, yadi pana agantukena rogena patipilito na bhaveyya, samaye va maranam papuneyya Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthiti

Acchariyam bhante Nagasena vibhutam bhante Nagasena, sudassitam karanam suddassitam opammam akale maranassa paridīpanaya, atthi akale maranam ti uttanīkatam pakatam katam vibhutam katam Acittavikkhittako pi bhante Nagasena manujō ekamekena pi tava opammena nittbam gaccheyya atthi akale mara-

² pana so ag A ³ va AbBC om AaM ⁴ uttani ACM ⁵ acinta O acinti A

pan ti, kim pana manujo sacetano Pathamopammen
evāham bhante saññatto atthi akāṇe maraṇan ti, api ca
aparaparam nibbāhanam sotukamo na sampatigghin ti

Bhante Nāgacena, sabbesum parinibbutanam cetiye patihiram hoti, ndahn ekaccanam yeva hotiti — Ekaccanam maharaja hoti, ekaccanam na hotiti — Katamesam bhante hoti, katamesam na hotiti — Tinnannam maharaja anñatarassa adhitthana parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti, katamesum tinnannam Idha maharaja araha devamanussanam anukampaya titthanto va adhitthati evamnamacetiye patihiram hotiti, tassa adhitthanavasena cetiye patihiram hoti, evam arahato adhitthanavasena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti Puna ca param maharaja devata manussanam anukampaya parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram dassenti imina patibirena saddhammo nīccasampaggahito bhavisati, manussa ca pasanna kusaleṇa abhivaddhissanti, evam devatanam adhitthanena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti Puna ca param maharaja itthi va puriso va saddho pasanno pandito byatto medhavi buddhisampanno yoniso cintayitva gandham va malim va dūssam va annataram va kinca adhitthahitva cetiye ukkhipati evam nama hotiti, tassa pi adhitthanavasena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti, evam manussanam adhitthanavasena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti Imesam kho maharaja tinnannam anñatarassa adhitthanavasena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti Yadi maharaja tesam adhitthanam na hoti, khinasavassa pi chalabhinnassa cetovasippattassa cetiye patihiram na hoti Asati

pi maharaja patihire caritam disva suparisuddham¹ okap-
petabbam nittham gantabbam saddahitabbam suparinib-
buto ayam. Buddhaputto ti. — Sidhu bhante Nagasena,
evam etam, tatha sampaticchamiti

Bhante Nagasena, ye² te samma patipajjanti tesam
sabbesam yeva dhammabhīsamayo hoti, udahu kassaci
na hotiti — Kassaci maharaja hoti, kassaci na hotiti
— Kassā bhante hoti, kassa na hotiti — Tiracchana-
gatassa maharaja supatipannassapi dhammabhīsamayo na
hoti, pettivisayupapannassa micchaditthikassa kuhakassa
matughatakassa pituglatakassa arahantaghatakassa sin-
ghabhedakassa lohuttuppadakassa theyyasamvasakassa
titthiyapikkantakassa bhikkhūndusakassa terasannam
garukapattinam aññataram apajjitva avutthitassa panda-
lassa ubbatobyaññanakassa supatipannassapi dhamma-
bhīsamayo na hoti, yo pi manussadaharako unakasatta-
vassiko tassa supatipannassapi dhammabhīsamayo na
hoti. Inesam kho mahārāja solasannam puggalanam
supatipannānam pi dhammabhīsamayo na hotiti

Bhante Nagasena, ye te pannarasa puggala viruddha
yeva tesam dhammabhīsamayo hotu va ma va hotu,
atha kena karanena manussadaharakassa unakasattavas-
sikkassa supatipannassapi dhammabhīsamayo na hoti
ettha tava panho bhavati. Nānu nama daharakassa na
īdāno hoti na doko hoti na moho hoti na mano hoti, na
micchaditthi hoti, na arati hoti, na kama vitakko hoti
Amisso kilesehi so nāma daharako yutto ca patto ca
vrahati ca cattari saccāni ekapativedhena pativijjhitaṃ ti
— Tan nev ettha mahārāja karanam yenāham karanena

¹ sayuppa tassa AM ² buddhalohit M ³ tesam tesān ABC

⁴ yutto patto AB

abalam dubbalam parittam appam thkam mandām avi-
 bhūtam, asankhatā nibbānadhātu dīghā āyatā puthula
 vitthatā visālā vitthinnā vipulā mahantā, ūnakasattavas-
 siko tena dubbalena cittena parittakena mandena avi-
 bhutena na sakkoti mahatim asankhatam nibbānadhātum
 pativijjhutū, tena kāranena ūnakasattavassikassa supati-
 pannassāpi dhammābhīsamayo na hoti Yathā vā pana
 mahārāja abala-dubbala-paritta-appa-thoka-mandaggi
 bhaveyya, api nu kho mahārāja tāvatakena mandena ag-
 ginnā sakkā sadevake loke andhakāram vidhametva alokam
 dassetun ti — Na hi bhante ti — Kena karanena
 mahārājāti — Mandattā bhante aggissa, lokassa mahan-
 tattā ti — Evam eva kho mahārāja ūnakasattavassī-
 kassa cittam abalam dubbalam parittam appam thokam
 mandam avibhutam, mahatā ca avijjandhakārena pīhitam,
 tasmā dukkaram ñānalokam dassayitum, tena kāranena
 ūnakasattavassikassa aupatipannassāpi dhammābhīsamayo
 na hoti Yathā vā pana mahārāja aturo kiso anu-pari-
 mīta-kāyo sālakakūmi hatthinagam tūhappabhinnam nava-
 yatam tivitthatam dasaparinaham attharitanikam thānam
 upagatam disvā ghitum pārikaddheyya, api nu kho so
 mahārāja sālakakūmi sakkuneyya tam hatthinagam ghi-
 tun ti — Na hi bhante ti — Kena kāranena mahārā-
 jāti — Parittattā bhante sālakasārīrassa, mahantattā
 hatthināgassāti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja unakasat-
 tavassikassa cittam abalam dubbalam parittam appam
 thokam mandam avibhūtam, mahatī asankhatā nibbāna-
 dhatu, so tena dubbalena cittena parittakena mandena avi-
 bhūtena na sakkoti mahatim asankhatam nibbānadhātum
 pativijjhutū, tena kāranena ūnakasattavassikassa supati-
 pannassāpi dhammābhīsamayo na hotīti — Sādhū bhante
 Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmīti

hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun - ti. — Appatibhāgam mahārāja nibbanam, na sakkā nibbānassa rūpam vā santhānaṃ va, vayam vā pamānam vā opammena vā kāranena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun - ti — Etam p' aham bhante Nāgasena na sampaticchāmi yam atthidhammassa nibbānassa rūpam vā santhanam vā vayan va pamānam vā opammena va karanena vā hetuna vā nayena va apaññapanāṃ, kāranena mam saññāpehīti — Hotu ma āraja, kāranena tam saññāpessāmi

Atthi mahārāja mahāsamuddo nāmāti — Ama bhante, atth' eso mahāsamuddo ti — Sace tam mahārāja koci evam puccheyya kittakam mahārāja mahāsamudde udakam, kaṭi pana te sattā ye mahāsamudde pativasantīti; evam puttho tvam mahārāja kiṃ ti tassa byākareyyāsi — Sace mam bhante koci evam puccheyya kittakam mahārāja mahāsamudde udakam, kaṭi pana te satta ye mahāsamudde pativasantīti, tam aham bhante evam vadeyyam apuccham uam tvam ambho purisa pucchasi, n' esa pucchā kenaci pucchitabbā, thapāniyo eso paṇho, avibhatto lokakkhīyikehi mahāsamuddo, na sakkā mahāsamudde udakam parimāṇum sattā vā ye tattha vāsam upagatā ti — Evāham bhante tassa pativacanam dadeyyan - ti — Kiṃ pana tvam mahārāja atthidhamme mahāsamudde evam pativacanam dadeyyāsi, nanu viganetvā tassa ācikkhitabbam. ettakam mahāsamudde udakam ettakā ca sattā mahāsamudde pativasantīti. — Na sakkā bhante, avisaṃyo eso paṇho ti — Yathā mahārāja atthidhamme yeva mahāsamudde na sakkā udakam pariganeṭum sattā vā ye tattha vāsam upagatā, evam eva kho mahārāja atthidhammass' eva nibbānassa na sakkā rūpam vā santhānam vā vayan vā pamānam vā opammena

¹ -da-situ- A in the first five places, C once ² etamaham V ³ -pa-samiti ABC ⁴ samudde A ⁵ ye om A ⁶ ye te tattha A

va karanena va hetuna va nayena va upadassayitum
Viganeyya maharāja iddhima cetovasiṣṣatto mahasamudde
udakam tatraṣaye ca satte, na tv eva so iddhima ceto
vasiṣṣatto sakkineyya nibbanassa rupam va santhanam
va vayam va pamanam va opammena va karanena va
hetuna va nayena va upadassayitum

Aparam pi maharaja uttāyāṃ karanam sunohi atthi
dhammass' eva nibbanassa na sakka rupam va santhanam
va vayam va pamanam va opammena va karanena va
hetuna va nayena va upadassayitum ti Atthi maharaja
devesu arupakayika nama deva ti — Ama bhante, su
yati atthi devesu arupakayika nama deva ti — Sakka
pana maharaja tesam arupakayikanam devanam rupam
va santhanam va vayam va pamanam va opammena va
karanena va hetuna va nayena va upadassayitum ti —
Na hi bhante ti — Tena hi maharaja na tthi arupa
kayika deva ti — Atthi bhante arupakayika deva, na ca
sakka tesam rupam va santhanam va vayam va pamanam
va opammena va karanena va hetuna va nayena va upa
dassayitum ti — Yatha maharaja atthiṣattānam veva
arupakayikanam devanam na sakka rupam va santhanam
va vayam va pamanam va opammena va karanena va
hetuna va nayena va upadassayitum, evam eva kho ma
haraja atthidhammass eva nibbanassa na sakka rupam
va santhanam va vayam va pamanam va opammena va
karanena va hetuna va nayena va upadassayitum ti

Bhante Nagasena, hotu ekantasukham nibbanam na
ca sakka tassa rupam va santhanam va vayam va pa
manam va opammena va karanena va hetuna va nayena
va upadassayitum Atthi paṇa bhante nibbanassa gunam
aññehi anupavittam, kinci opammanidassanamattan ti
— Sarupato maharaja na. tthi, gunato pana sakka kinci

opammanidassanamattam upadassayituu - ti — Sādhubhante Nāgasena, yathā 'ham labhāmi nibbānassa gunato pi ekadesaparidīpanamattam tathā sigham brūhi, nibbāpehi me hadāyaparilīham, vinaya sītala-madhura-vacana-mālutenāti.

Padumassa mahārāja eko guno nibbānam anupavitttho, udakassa dve gunā, agadassa tayo gunā, mahāsamuddassa cattīro gunā, bhojanassa pañca guna, ākāśassa dasa gunā, maniratānassa tayo gunā, lohita-candānassa tayo gunā, sappimindassa tayo gunā, gurisikharassa pañca gunā nibbānam anupavittthā ti

Bhante Nāgasena, padūnassa eko guno nibbānam anupavitttho ti yam vadesi, katamo padumassa eko guno nibbānam anupavitttho ti — Yathā mahārāja padumam anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam sabbakilesaṃ anupalittam Ayam mahārāja padumassa eko guno nibbānam anupavitttho ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, udakassa dve gunā nibbānam anupavittthā ti yam vadesi, katame udakassa dve gunā nibbānam anupavittthā ti. — Yathā mahārāja udakam sitalam parilahanibbāpanam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam sitalam sabbakilesa-parilāha-nibbāpanam Ayam mahārāja udakassa patbamo*guno nibbānam anupavitttho Puna ca param mahārāja udakam kilanta-tasita-pipāsita-ghammūbhittānam jana-pāsa-pajnam pipāsāvinayanam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam kāmataṇhā-bhūwatanhā-vibhavatanhā-pipāsā-vinayanam Ayam mahārāja udakassa dutiyo guno nibbānam anupavitttho Ime kho mahārāja udakassa dve guna nibbānam anupavittthā ti

Bhante Nagasena, agadassa tayo guna nibbānam anupavittthā ti yam vadesi, katame agadassa tayo guna

nibbanam anupavittā ti — Yathā maharaja agado vīṣa
 pīḍitanam sattanam patisarānam, evam eva kho maharaja
 nibbanam kilesavīṣa-pīḍitanāṃ sattānaṃ patisarānam
 Ayam maharaja agadaṃsa pathamo guṇo nibbānam anu-
 pavittō Puna ca param maharaja agado roḍinam
 antakaro, evam eva kho maharaja nibbānam sabbiduk-
 khamam antakaram Ayam maharaja agadaṃsa duttiyo
 guṇo nibbānam anupavittō Puna ca param maharaja
 agado amatam, evam eva kho maharaja nibbānam ama-
 tam Ayam maharaja agadaṃsa tatiyo guṇo nibbānam
 anupavittō Ime kho maharaja agadaṃsa tayo guṇa
 nibbānam anupavittā ti •

evam ēva kho maharaja nibbanam na jayati na jiyati na
miyati na cavati na uppajjati, dappacāham acorabharanam
anissitam ariyagamanam niravarānam anantam. Ime kho
maharaja akasassa dāsa guna nibbanam anupavitttha ti

Bhante Vāśasena, maniratanassa tayo guna nibbanam
anupavitttha ti yam vadesi, katame maniratanassa tayo
guna nibbanam anupavitttha ti. Yathā maharaja mani
ratanam kamadadam evam eṭṭha kho maharaja nibbanam
kamadadam. Ayam maharaja maniratanassa pīthamo
gūno nibbanam anupavitttho. Puna ca param maharaja
maniratanam hasakaram evam eva kho maharaja ni
lānam hasakaram. Ayam maharaja maniratanassa dutiyo
gūno nibbanam anupavitttho. Puna ca param maharaja
maniratanam ujjotattīhakaram, evam eva kho maharaja
nibbanam ujjotattīhakaram. Ayam maharaja manirata
nassa tatiyo gūno nibbanam anupavitttho. Ime kho ma
haraja maniratanassa tayo guna nibbanam anupavitttha ti

Bhante Vāśasena lohitaśāndanasassa tayo guna ni
lānam anupavitttha ti yam vadesi, katame lohitaśānda
nassa tayo gūno nibbanam anupavitttha ti. — Yathā ma
haraja lohitaśāndanam dullaḥham, evam eva kho ma
haraja nilānam dullaḥham. Ayam maharaja lohitaśān
danassa pīthamo gūno nibbanam anupavitttho. Puna ca
param maharaja lohitaśāndanam asamāsa andham evam
eva kho maharaja nibbanam asamāsa andham. Ayam
maharaja lohitaśādanassa dutiyo gūno nibbanam anu
pavitttho. Puna ca param maharaja lohitaśāndanam sa
janapaśattham evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam sa
janapaśattham. Ayam maharaja lohitaśādanassa tatiyo
gūno nibbanam anupavitttho. Ime kho maharaja lohita
śādanassa tayo gūna nibbanam anupavitttha ti

Bhante Nagasena, sappimandassa tayo gunā nibbanam anupavitttha ti yam vadesi katame sappimandassa tayo guna nibbanam anupavitttha ti — Yatha maharaja sappimando vannasampanno, evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam gunavannasampannam Ayam mahārāja sappimandassa pathamo guno nibbanam anupavitttho Puna ca param maharaja sappimando gandhasampanno evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam silagandhasampannam Ayam maharaja sappimandassa duttiyo guno nibbanam anupavitttho Puna ca param maharaja sappimando rasasampanno evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam rasasampannam Ayam maharaja sappimandassa tatiyo guno nibbanam anupavitttho Ime kho maharaja sappimandassa tayo guna nibbanam anupavitttha ti

Bhante Nagasena girisikharassa panca guna nibbanam anupavittthi ti yam vadesi katame girisikharassa panca guna nibbanam anupavittthi ti — Yatha maharaja girisikharam accuggatam evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam accuggatam Ayam maharaja girisikharassa pathamo guno nibbanam anupavitttho Puna ca param maharaja girisikharam acalam evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam acalam Ayam maharaja girisikharassa duttiyo guno nibbanam anupavitttho Puna ca param maharaja girisikharam duradhiroham evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam duradhiroham sabbakilesanam Ayam maharaja girisikharassa tatiyo guno nibbanam anupavitttho Puna ca param maharaja girisikharam sabbabijam avirulanam, evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam sabbakilesanam avirulanam Ayam maharaja girisikharassa catuttho guno nibbanam anupavitttho Puna ca param maharaja girisikharam ananayapatighavippamuttam evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam ananayapatighavippamuttam Ayam maharaja girisikharassa pancamo guno nibbanam anupa

vittho Ime kho maharaja gṛīṣikharassa paṇca guṇa nibbanam anupavittha ti

Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evaṃ etaṃ, tatha śāmpaticchamīti

Bhante Nagasena, tūhi bhānatha nibbanam na atitāṃ na anagatāṃ na paccuppannam, na uppannam na anuppannam na uppadaṇṇyaṃ ti Idha bhante Nagasena yo koci samma patipanno nibbanam sacchikaroti so uṇṇaṃ sacchikaroti udāhu uppadetva sacchikaroti — Yo koci maharaja samma patipanno nibbanam sacchikaroti so na uṇṇaṃ sacchikaroti na uppadetva sacchikaroti Api ca maharaja atth' eva nibbanadhātu yaṃ so samma patipanno sacchikaroti — Ma bhante Nagasena imāṃ pañcaṃ patiechanāṃ katvā dīpehi, vivaṭṭaṃ pakatāṃ katva dīpehi, chandayato ussahajato yaṃ te sikkhitāṃ taṃ sabbaṃ etth' eva akirāhi, etthayāṃ jaṇo sammulho vimatṭhato samāyapakkhaṇṇo, bhind' etarā vāṇidosasallāṇa ti

Atth' eva maharaja nibbanadhātu sānta sukha pāṇita, taṃ samma patipanno Jinasatthiya saṅkhaṇḍe samma sānto paññāya sacchikaroti Yatha maharaja an evaṃko acariyānusatthiyaṃ vijjāṃ jāṇava sacchikaroti, evaṃ eva kho maharaja samma patipanno Jinasatthiya jāṇava nibbanam sacchikaroti Kīthāṃ jāṇa nibbanam datthaḥ ban ti anitito nirupaddavato abhayato khemato santato sukhatō sātato paṇitato sucito sītātato datthaḥ ban Yatha maharaja puriṣo lābhak' itti ajunjeṇa jāḥṭa-kathitena viggāṇa dīyhamāṇo vāyāmena tato muncitva niraggikoka

12 so om Añ 16 acikkh' ti M 17 pakkharito AC p'kkharidho M
18 karoti ti ell 19 j'atā-bh' te ta 20 b M 21 s' it' lo maharaja ti M

sam pavisatva tattha paramasukham labheyya, evam eva
 kho maharaja yo samma patipanno so yoniso manasi-
 karena byapagata-tividdhaggisantapam paramasukham nib-
 banam sacchikaroti Yatha maharaja aggi evam tiva-
 dhaggi datthabbo yatha aggigato puriso evam samma
 patipanno datthabbo yatha niraggikokaso evam nibbanam
 datthabbam Yatha va pana maharaja puriso ahi kuk-
 kura manussa kunapa sarirvalanja kotthasarasigato ku-
 napa jatayatitnantaram anupavittho vajamena tato mun-
 citva nilkunapokasam pavisatva tattha paramasukham
 labheyya evam eva kho maharaja yo samma patipanno
 so yoniso manasikarena byapagata kilesakunapam para-
 masukham nibbanam sacchikaroti Yatha maharaja kuna-
 pam evam panca kamaguna datthabba yatha kunapagato
 puriso evam samma patipanno datthabbo yatha nikku-
 napokaso evam nibbanam datthabbam Yatha va pana
 maharaja puriso bhito tasito kampito viparita vibbhanta
 citto vajamena tato muncitva dalham thiram acalam
 abhayatthanam pavisatva tattha paramasukham labheyya
 evam eva kho maharaja yo samma patipanno so yoniso
 manasikarena byapagata bhayasanta sam paramasukham
 nibbanam sacchikaroti Yatha maharaja bhayam evam
 jati jara byadhi maranam paticca aparaparam pavatta
 bhayam datthabbam yatha bhito puriso evam samma
 patipanno datthabbo yatha abhayatthanam evam nibba-
 nam datthabbam Yatha va pana maharaja puriso ki-
 littha-mahina kalala kaddamadese patito vajamena tam
 kalala kaddamam apavahetva parisuddhavaladesam
 upagantva tattha paramasukham labheyya, evam eva
 kho maharaja yo samma patipanno so yoniso manasi-
 karena byapagata kilesa malakaddamam paramasukham
 nibbanam sacchikaroti Yatha maharaja kalalam evam

labha-sakkara-siloko datthabbo, yatha kalalagato puri o
 evam samma patipanno datthabbo, yatha parisuddha
 vimaladeso evam nibbanam datthabbam .

Tañ ca para nibbanam samma patipanno kin ti
 acchikaroti Yo so maharaja samma patipanno so sañ
 kharanam pavattam sammāceti pavattam sammāceti no
 tattha jatim passati jaram pascati byādhim passati ma
 ranam pascati, na tattha kinci sukham satam pascati,
 adito pi majjhato pi pariyo anato¹ pi so tattha na kinci
 gayhupagam pascati Yatha maharaja puriso divāsan
 tatte avogule jalite tatte kathte adito pi majjhato
 pi pariyo anato pi na kinci gayhupagam pade sam
 pascati evam eva kho maharaja so sankharanam
 pavattam sammāceti so pavattam sammāsamano tattha
 jatim passati jaram pascati byādhim pascati maranam
 passati na tattha kinci sukham satam pascati, adito pi
 majjhato pi pariyo anato pi na kinci gayhupagam
 pascati Tassa gayhupagam apassantassa citte arati
 santheti, kayasmim dāho okkamati, so attano asarano
 asaranibhuto bhavesu nibbindati Yatha maharaja puriso
 jalitajalam mahantam aggikkhamidham pavāseyya so tattha
 attāno asarano asaranibhuto aggimhi nibbindeyya evam
 eva kho maharaja tassa gayhupagam apassantassa citte
 arati santhati, kayasmim dāho okkamati so attano as
 arano asaranibhuto bhavesu nibbindati Tassa pavatte
 bhayadassavissa evam cittam uppajjati santattam kho
 jan etam pavattam idittam sampajjalitam bahudukkham
 bahupavāsam, yadā koci labhettha appavattam, etam san
 tim etam panitam, yad idam sabbasankharasamatho sah
 bupadhipatinissaggo tanhakkhaya virago nirodho nibba
 nan ti Iti h' idam tassa appavatte cittam pakkhandati

sajot tatte Ab sajotatatte J jatatte C ²² ki ci all ² gayt pa
 desa i passati Abi C ² san katati B ² ma's P

pasidati pahamsiyati kuhiyati patiladdham kho me nis-
saranan ti Yatha mahārāja puriso vippanattho videsa
pakkhanno nibbhanamaggam² disva tattha pakkhandati
pasidati pahamsiyati kuhiyati patiladdho me nibbhana-
maggo ti, evam eva kho mahārāja pivatte bhayadassa
vissa appavatte cittam pakkhandati pasidati pahamsiyati
kuhiyati patiladdham kho me nissaranan ti So appa-
vattaya maggam ayuhati gavesati bhaveti bahulikaroti
tassa tadattham sati santutthati tadattham viriyam san-
titthati, tadattham pi santutthati tassa tam cittam apa-
rāparam manasikaroto pavattam samatikkamitva appa-
vattam okkamati appavattam anuppatto mahārāja samma-
patipanno nibbanam sacchikarotiti vuccatiti — Sadhu
bhante Nāgasena evam etam tatha sampaticchaniti

Bhante Nāgasena atthi so padeso puratthimaya va
disaya dakkhinaya va disaya pacchimaya va disaya utta-
riya va disaya uddham va adho va tiriyam va yattha
nibbanam sannihitan ti — Na tthi mahārāja so padeso
puratthimaya va disaya dakkhinaya va disaya pacchimaya
va disaya uttaraya va disaya, uddham va adho va tiriyam
va yattha nibbanam sannihitan ti — Yadi bhante Na-
gasena na tthi nibbanassa sannihito³ kiso tena hi na tthi
nibbanam yesan ca tam nibbanam sacchikatam tesam
pi sacchikariya miccha Karanam tattha vakkhami
Yatha bhante Nāgasena mahiya dhannutthanam khetam
attthi gndhutthanam pūppham attthi pupphutthanam
gumbo attthi phalutthanam rakko attthi, ratanutthanam
rakaro attthi tattha yo koci yam yam icchati so tattha
gantva tam tam harati evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena

² pakkhanto A pakkhando M pakka to C anupatto CM ³ dhan
1 al 1 a ABC ²⁸ puppho ha an B²⁸

yadī nibbanam atthi tassa nibbanassa utthānokaso pi
 icchentallo yasina ca kho bhante Nagasena nibbanassa
 utthānokaso na tthi tasma na tthi nibbanabhi tī brūmi
 yesaṃ ca nibbanam sacchikātam tesam pi sacchikāriya
 miccha ti. — Na tthi maharaja nibbanassa sannihitokaso
 atthi e etam nibbanam, samma patipanno yoniso māna
 sikkhena nibbanam sacchikaroti Yathā [pana] maharaja
 atthi aggaṃ nāma na tthi tassa sannihitokaso dve ka
 thanī saṅghattento aggaṃ adhigacchati, evam eva kho
 maharaja atthi nibbanam, na tthi tassa sannihitokaso
 samma patipanno yoniso mānasikkhena nibbanam sacchi
 karoti Yathā va pana maharaja atthi sattha ratanāni
 nama, seyyathidam cakkaratanam hatthiratanam assara
 tanam maniratanam utthiratanam gahapatiratanam parina
 yakaratanam, na ca tesam ratanānam sannihitokaso atthi
 khattiyassa pana samma patipannassa patipattibalena taṇi
 ratanāni upagacchanti, evam eva kho maharaja atthi
 nibbanam, na tthi tassa sannihitokaso samma patipanno
 yoniso mānasikkhena nibbanam sacchikaroti

Bhante Nagasena nibbanassa sannihitokaso ma hotu
 atthi pana tam thanam yattva tthito samma patipanno
 nibbanam sacchikaroti — Ama maharaja atthi tam
 thanam yattva tthito samma patipanno nibbanam sacchi
 karoti — Katamam pana bhante tam thanam yattva
 tthito samma patipanno nibbanam sacchikaroti — Silam
 maharaja thanam, sile patitthito yoniso mānasikkharonto
 Saka-Yavane pi Cina Vilāte pi Alasande pi Nikumbe pi
 Kasi-Kosale pi Kasmīre pi Gaṇḍbare pi nagamuddhami
 pi brahmaloke pi yattva kattvāci pi tthito samma pati
 panno nibbanam sacchikaroti Yathā maharaja yo loce

27 milate A c late B vigate M all in both places (also C the
 first time) comp p 331 28 nigamapāṇa (village) 29 pa-sa-sa (village),
 30 pi om ABC and so in the sequel AM twice

caḅbhuma puriso Saka-Yavane pi Cina-Vilate pi Alasande
 pi Nikumbe pi Kāsi-Kosale pi Kasmīṇe pi Gandhāre pi
nagamuddhāni pi brahmaloke pi yattā katthaci pi tūto
 akasam passati, evaṃ-eva kho mahārāja sīle patitthito
 yoniso manasikaronto Saka-Yavane pi — pe — yattā
 katthaci pi tūto samma patipāṇno nibbanam sacchakaroti
 Yathā va pana mahārāja Saka-Yavane pi — pe — yattā
 katthaci pi tūtassa pubbaḍḍhā atthi, evaṃ eva kho ma-
 hārāja sīle patitthitassa yoniso manasikarontassa Saka-
 Yavane pi — pe — yattā katthaci pi tūtassa samma
 patipāṇnassa atthi nibbānasacchakariyā ti — Sadhu
 bhante Nāgasena, desitam tayā nibbānam, desitā nibbā-
 nasacchakariyā, parikkhata sīlagunā, dassita sammāpatipatti,
 ussāpito dhammaddhajo, santhāpita dhammapatti, avaññho
 suppayuttanam sammāpayogo, evaṃ etaṃ gamavarapa-
 varā, tathā sampaticchamīti

Atthamo vaggo

¹ -karoti BC ² va om B, va pana om C ³ Pubba A ⁴ santhap-
 Aab, -pito alt except Aa ⁵ NI adds, Lakkhanavaggo kaṇṇho (meaning
 no doubt Lakkhanakaṇṇho)

Atha kho Māhinda rājā, yen ayaśsima Nagaseno ten
 upasankamī, upasankamīva ayaśsimaññam Nagasenam abhi-
 vadetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamāntam nisinnō kho Mā-
 hinda rājā ñatukāmo sotukāmo dhāretukāmo, ñānalokam
 datthukāmo anuñānam bhinditukāmo, nānalokam uppade-
 tukāmo avijjandhakāram āsetukāmo, adhimattam dhītūñ
 ca ussahan ca satin ca sampajjānañ ca upatthapetvā
 ayaśsimaññam Nagasenam etad āvoca.

Bhante Nagasena, kim panā Buddhō taya dīttō
 ti — Na hi maharājatī — Kim pana te acariyehi Bud-
 dho dīttō ti — Na hi maharājatī — Bhante Nagasena,
 na kira taya Buddhō dīttō, napi kira te acariyehi Bud-
 dho dīttō. Tena hi bhante Nagasena na tthi Buddhō,
 na h' ettha Buddhō panāyati — Aññhi pana te ma-
 harāja*pubbaka khattiya ye*te tava khattiyavamsassa
 pubbangama ti — Ama bhante, ko samsayo, atthi pub-
 baka khattiya ye mama khattiyavamsassa pubbangama
 ti — Dīttapubba taya maharāja pubbaka khattiya ti
 — Na hi bhante ti — Ye pana tam maharāja anusa-
 santi, purohita senapatiño akkhadassa mahamatta, tēhi
 pubbaka khattiya dīttapubba ti — Na hi bhante ti —
 Yadi pana te maharāja pubbaka khattiya na dīttā, napi
 kira te anusasakehi pubbaka khattiya dīttā, kattha
 pubbaka khattiya, na h' ettha pubbaka khattiya panā-
 yanti — Dissanti bhante Nagasena pubbakānam khat-
 tiyāram anubhūtanā paribhogabbandanā, sevyathidam

setacchattam unhiṣam paḍuka valaviyaṃ bhiggaratanam
maharājāni ca sayanāni, yehi mayam janeyyāma sadda
heyyama atthi pubbaka khāṭṭiya ti — Evam eva kho
maharāja mayam p etam Bhagavantam janeyyama sad
daheyyama, atthi tam karanam yena mayam karanena
janeyyama siddaheyyāma atthi so Bhagava ti Kata nam
tam karanam Atthi kho maharāja tena Bhagavata jnata
passata arahata sammāsambuddhena anubhūtiṃ paribho
gabhandani, seyyathidam cattaro satipatthāna cattaro
sammappadhāna cattaro iddhipada pañc indriyaṃ, pañcā
balāni satta bojjhaṅga ariyo atthangiko maggo yehi
sadevako loko jnāti saddalāzi atthi so Bhagava ti
Imina maharāja karanena imina hetuna iminaṃ nayena
imina anumanena natabbam atthi so Bhagava ti

Bahu jane tirayitvā nibbuto upadhikkhiye
anumanena natabbam atthi so dipaduttamo ti

Bhante Nagasena opaminam karohiti Yatha ma
haraja nagaravaddhaki nagaram mapetukamo pathamam
tva samam anupatam anonatam asakkharapasanam ui
rupaddavan anavajjam rimaniyam bhumibhagam anuvi
loketva yam tattha visamam tam sinare karapetva kha
nukantakam visodhapetva tattha nagaram mapeyya so
bhanam vibhattam bhagaso uttam ukkinnā-parikkha pa
karam dalha gopur attala-kottakam puthu caccara-ca
tukka sandhu singhatakam suci samatala rajamaggam su
vibhatta antarapanam aram nyayana talaka-pokkharani
udapana sampannam bahuviddha devatthana-patimanditam
sabbadosavirahitam so tasmim nagare sabbatha vepulla
tam patte annam desam upagaccheyya atha tam naga
ram aparena samayena iddham bhiveyya phitam subhik

kham khemam samiddham sivam anuttamam nirupaddavam
 nanājanasamakulam, puthū khattiya brāhmanā veśā sudda
 hatthārohā assārohā rathikā pāttikā dhannggahā tharug-
 gahā celakā calakā pindadavika uggā rājaputtā pakkhān-
 dino mahānagī sūra vaminimo yodhino dāsaputta bhatti-
 puttā mallaganā alārīkā sūdā kappakā nahāpakā cunda
 mālākārā suvaṇṇakāra saybhakara sīsakārā tipukarā lohā-
 karā vittakarā ayakāra manikāra peṣakārā kumbhakara
 lonakara cammakāra rathakarā daṇṭakārā rajjukāra koṇ-
 chakārā suttakāra vilivakāra dhanukāra jiyakārā usukāra
 cittakāra rangakarā rajaka tantavayā tunnavayā heraññikā
 dussikā gandhika tinaharaka katthahīraka bhataka pan-
 nikā phalika mūhika odaṇikā pūvikā macchikā mamsika
 majjikā nataka naṇṇakā langhakā indajalika vetalika malla
 chavadahakā pupphachaddakā venā nesadā ganika lāsika
 kumbhadasiyo Saka-Yavana-Cina-Vilatā Ujjenaka Bhāru-
 kacchakā Kasi-Kosalāparantaka Magadhaka Saketaka
 Soratthakā Pātheyyakā Kotumbara-Madhuraka Alasanda-
 Kasmīra-Gandhāra tam nagaram vāsaya upagata nana-
 visayino janā navam suvivhattam adosam anavajjam ra-
 manīyam tam nagaram passitvā snumanena jananti cheko
 vata bho so nagaravaddhakī yo imassa nagarassa mapetā
 ti; — evam eva kho mahārāja so Bhagava asamo asa-
 masamo appatisamo asadiso atulo asankheyyo appameyyo
 aparimeyyo amītagaṇo gunaparamippatto anantadhitī
 anantatejo anantavīriyo anantabalo buddhabalaparamm

2 puthu all 3 khattiya- ABM 4 sūra AGM 5 kappika PC 6 mala
 kara B 7 saybhakara AG 8 nattakara A tandhakara D tattakara C
 9 lohakara C, venukara M, om A 10 viliva- A 11 rajakara AM 12
 vetalika AP 13 lāsika or lāsika I 14 yavane AbC 15 -milata Asa-
 16 ujjenaka- PC 17 bhāru- A 18 -parantaka AB 19 saketaka so-
 ratthaka-pātheyyaka PM 20 -madhuraka A 21 vāsaya B, vāsajamu-
 pagata Ab, vāsajamupagata As 22 snumanena jana tam nagaram vāsaya
 upagata M 23 passitva AM 24 appatimo A

gato sasenim. Māram parājetva dīttihajalam padāletvā
avijjam kīhepetvā vijjām uppīdetva dhammukkham dhāra-
yivā sabbānūtam¹ papuntīva nijjita-vijita-sangamo dham-
managaram māpesi

Bhagavato kho mahāyāyā dhammanagaram sīla-pāka-
iam luri-parikkham pīṇa-dvāra-kotthakam viriya-attalakam
saddhā-esikam sātī-dovāṇkam prāṇā-pīṣādam Suttanta-
caccaram Abhidhamma-siṅghātakam Vinaya-vinicchayam
satipatthāna-vīthukarī² Tassa kho pana mahārāja satī-
patthānavīthiyam evarūpā apana pasārīta honti, seyya-
thīdam pupphāpanam gandhāpanam phalapanam agādī-
panam osadhīpanam amatapanam ratanapanam sabbā-
panam ti

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagāvato
pupphāpanam ti — Atti kho pana mahārāja tena Bha-
gavatā jānata pasatā arahatā sammasambuddhena āram-
manavibhattiyo akkhata, seyyathīdam aniccasaññīa anat-
ta-saññīa asulhasaññīa adivasa-saññīa pahāsa-saññīa viraga-
saññīa modhasaññīa sabbaloke³ abhuratīsaññīa sabbā-
sankharetu aniccasaññīa anapānasu uddhumātaka-saññīa
milakasaññīa vipubbakā-saññīa vicchiddaka-saññīa vikkhā-
yatakā-saññīa vikkhittaka-saññīa hata-vikkhittaka-saññīa lohī-
akasaññīa pulavakasaññīa hīthīkasaññīa mettasaññīa karu-
ṇāsaññīa muditasaññīa upekkhāsaññīa maraṇānussati kaya-
gītasu Ima kho maharāja Buddhena Bhagavato āram-
manavibhattiyo akkhata Tattha yo koci jarimāna
nuccitukamo so tesu aññātaram ārammanam ganhati,
tena ārammanepa ragā vimuccati, dosa vimuccati, moha
vimuccati, mānato vimuccati, dīttito vimuccati, samsaram
tarati, tanhāsotam nivāreṇ⁴, tividham malam visodheti,
sabbakilese upahanta amalam vajjam suddham pandaram

¹ dharetvā AbC ² kottakam AaB ³ vīthiyam AbC ⁴ vikkhayaṭṭa
sanna 4Ca ⁵ pūṇa CV ⁶ upekka AbC ⁷ munda C

ajatam ajarah amaram sukham sitibhutam abhayaṃ na-
garuttamam nibbānanagaram jāvīsitaṃ arabatte cittaṃ
vimoçeti. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato puppha-
panaṃ ti.

Kammamulani gahetvāna apanam upaśechedha
rammanam kintvāna tito mucceṭṭha muttiya ti.

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato
gandhapanāṃ ti — Attha kho mahārāja tena Bhagavato
silavibhattiyo akkhati, yena silagandhena anubhūṭi Bha-
gavato puttā sīdevakam lokam silagandhena dhupenti
sāmpadhupenti, diṣam pi anudisam pi anuśītam pi
pativītam pi vayanāṃ tivaṃyanti pharitaṃ tittanti. Ka-
tama ta silavibhattiyo saraṇasīlam pīṇasīlam atthāṅga-
sīlam dasaṅgasīlam pancuddesaṃvīyapannam paṭimokkha-
sānivarasīlam. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato gan-
dhapanaṃ ti. Bhasitam pi etam mahārāja Bhagavato
devatīdevena.

patti Tattha yo koci yam phalam icchati so kammas-
mulam dāva patthitum phalam kinti yadi sotāpatti-
phalam, yadi sakāragāmaphalam, yadi anāgāmaphalam,
yadi arahattaphalam, yadi suññataphalasamāpattim, yadi
anumittaphalasamāpattim, yadi appanāhītaphalasamāpattim
Yatha maharaja kassaci parisāsa dhuva-phalo ambo bha-
veyya, so na tava tato phalam pateti yava kayika na
agacchanti, anuppatte pava kayike mulam gahetva evam
icikkhati ambho parisā, eso kho dhuva-phalo ambo tato
yam icchasi ettakam phalam gahahi salitukam va do-
vilam va kesikam va imam va pakkam va ti, so tena
attana dinnamūlena yadi salitukam icchati salitukam
gahati, yadi dovilam icchati dovilam gahati, yadi kesi-
kam icchati kesikam gahati, yadi imakam icchati ama-
kam gahati, yadi pakkam icchati pakkam gahati
evam eva llo maharaja yo yam phalam icchati so
ka nimamulam dāva patthitum phalam gahati yadi sotā
pattiphalam pe — yadi appanāhītaphalasamāpattim
Idam vuccati maharaja Bhagavato phalapanaṁ ti

Kāṇhamūlam jana dāva gahanti amatapphalam
tena te sukhitā honti ye kiṁ amatapphalan ti

Bhante Nagasena kāmam Buddhassa Bhagavato
āgādanam ti Agadani kho maharaja Bhagavata
akkhāraṁ yehi āgādehi so Bhigava sādāvakam lokam
līdesavisato jammoceti Katanani paṇaṁ tam āgādan
Yan imani maharaja Bhagavata cattari ariyasaccāni ak-
khatani seyyathidam dukkham ariyasaccam, dukkha
samudayam ariyasaccam, dukkhamirodham ariyasaccam
dukkhamirodhagāminī patipada ariyasaccam Tattha ye
lece aññapekkha catusaccam dhammam sunanti te jatiya

parimuccanti, jaraya parimuccanti, maranā parimuccanti
 soka-parideva dukkha-domanass-upāyasehi parimuccanti
 Idam vuccati maharaja Bhagāvato agadapanan ti

Ye keci loke agada vīṇam patibhaka,
 dhammagadasamam na tthi, etam pavatha bhikkhavo ti

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddha^{ya} Bhagavato
 o^sadhapanan ti — O^sadhanti kho mahiraja Bhagavati
 akkhatanti, yehi o^sadhehi so Bhagava devamanusse tikic-
 chati, seyyathidam cattaro ^atiyatthana cattaro ^ama-
 mappadhana, cattaro ⁱddhi^{ya}so paṇe ⁱndriyaṃ, pūce-
 baṇaṃ, satta bojjhaṅga, ariyo atthaṅgiko mago ⁱtehi
 o^sadhehi Bhagava micchaditthim vireceti, micchavīriyakap-
 pam vireceti micchavācam vireceti, micchakammāntaṃ
 vireceti, micchaajivāṃ vireceti, micchavavāṃ vireceti
 miccha^atiṃ vireceti, micchasamādhim vireceti, lobhava-
 manam kāreti, dosavāmanam kāreti, mohavāmanam kāreti
 manasavināṃ kāreti, dⁱtthivāmanam kāreti, vīriyiccha-
 vāmanam kāreti, uddhaccavāmanam kāreti, thyā^amuddha-
 vāmanam kāreti, vibhīkanottapjⁱvāmanam kāreti, sabbhi-
 kulesavāmanam kāreti Idam vuccati mahiraja Bha^avato
 o^sadhapanan ti

abhisinñci, yenā amātena abhisittā devamanussa jāti-jarā-
byādhi-marana-soka-pīḍeḍa-dukkha-domanassa-upāya-
sehi parimuccimsu. Katamam tam amātam yad idam
kavagatasati Bhasitam p' etam maharāja Bhagavato
devatidevena Amātam te bhikkhave paribhūñjanti ye
kavagatāsatim paribhūñjanti. Idam vuccati maharāja
Bhagavato amatāpanam ti.

Byadhutam janatam disva amatāpanam pasārayi,
kamūena tam kumtvana amātam adetha bhikkhave ti.

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddha-ssa Bhagavato
ratanāpanam ti — Ratanani kho maharāja Bhagavato
akkhātani, yehi ratanehi bhusita Bhagavato puttā sade-
vakaṃ lokam virocanti obhasenti pabhāsenti, jalanti paj-
jalanti, uddham adho tīryam ālokaṃ dassenti. Katamani
tāni ratanani silaratanam samādhiratanam paññaratanam
vimuttiratanam vimuttiñānadassanaratānam patisambhida-
ratanam bojjhangaratanam. Katamam maharāja Bha-
gavato silaratanam patimokkhasāmaṃvarasīlam indriyasam-
varasīlam * ajīvāparisuddhisīlam paccaya-sammissitasīlam
cullasīlam majjhimasīlam mahāsīlam maggasīlam phala-
sīlam. Silaratanena kho maharāja vibhūsitassa pugga-
lassa sadevako loko * samārako * abrahmaḷo sassamāna
brahmanī paṇa pīhayati pattheti. Silaratanapīlandho
kho maharāja bhikkhu disam pi anudisam pi uddham
pi adho pi tīryam pi virocati atirocati, hetthato Avi-
cim, uparito bhavaggaṃ opadaya etth' antare sabba
ratanani atikkamvā atisaṃvā aṇṇhottharivā titthati.
Evarupani kho maharāja silaratanani Bhagavato ratāna
pane pasāritani. Idam vuccati maharāja Bhagavato
silaratanam ti.

idam sukkam idam lanha-sukka-sappatibhagan ti yatha
bhutam pajanati, idam dukkhan ti yathabhutam pajanati
ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathabhutam pajanati, ayam
dukkhanirodho ti yathabhutam pajanati, ayam dukkhan
rodhagamini patipada ti yathabhutam pajanati, idam
vuccati maharaja Bhagavato panāṭṭatanan ti

Pannaratanamalassa¹ na eiram vattate bhavo
khippam phasseti amatam, na ca so rocate bhavo ti

Katamam maharaja Bhagavato vimuttiratanam Vi
muttiratanan ti kho maharaja arahattam vuccati, ara
hattam patto kho maharaja bhikkhu vimuttiratanam pi
landho ti vuccati Yatha maharaja puriso muttikalipa
mani-kanaka-pavālabharana-patibandito akalu-tagara
talisaka-lohitacandīnanulitta-gatto naga-punnaga-sala
salala-cūpaka-yuthikāṭṭuttaka-pāṭal-uppala-vassika
mallika-vicitto sesajane atikkamitva viroceti atiroceti
obhasati pabhasati sampabhasati jilati pajjalati abhi
bhavati ajjhottharati mala-gandhī-ratanabharanehi, evam
eva kho mahārāja arahattam patto khippasavo vimutti
ratanaṭṭilandho upadaya upadaya vimuttanam bhikkhunam
atikkamitva samatikkamitva viroceti atiroceti obhasati
pabhasati sampabhasati jilati pajjalati abhibhavati ajjhot
tharati vimuttiya, tam kissa hetu aggam mahārāja etam
pāṇdhanam salāyāṇāṇāṇam yad idam vimuttipāṇ
dhanam Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato vimuttira
tanam ti

Manimalādharam² kēhijano summa udikkhati,
vimuttiratanamāṇam³ to udikkhanu sadevaka ti

Katamam mahārāja Bhagavato vimuttināṇodassanara
tanam Paccavekkhanamāṇam⁴ mahārāja Bhagavato vi

¹ agala M agata akala AC ² -salala CM ³ -salala ad IC

kathayissamī, animittena, animittam kathayissamī, appanī
 hitena appanīhitam kathayissamī, anejena anejam katha
 yissāmī, nissamsayam karissamī, vimatim vivecessamī,
 tosayissamī panhaveyyakāranena, yo koci mam nirutti
 patisambhīde pañham pucchissatī, tassa niruttiya niruttim
 kathayissamī padena padam kathayissamī anupadena
 anupadam kathayissamī, akkhārena akkharam kathayis
 sāmī, sandhiya sandhim kathayissamī byañjanena byañ
 janam kathayissamī, anubyañjanena anubyañjanam katha
 yissāmī, vānena vānam kathayissamī, sarena saram
 kathayissamī, pānattiya pānattim kathayissamī, voharena
 voharam kathayissamī, nissamsayām karissamī, vimatim
 vivecessamī, tosayissamī panhaveyyakāranena, yo koci mam
 patibhanapatisambhīde pañham pucchissatī, tassa pati
 bhanena patibhanam kathayissamī opammēna opammam
 kathayissamī, sakāñjanena sakāñjanam kathayissamī, rasena
 rasam kathayissamī, nissamsayam karissamī, vimatim
 vivecessamī, tosayissamī panhaveyyakāranenatī Idam
 vuccatī mahārāja Bhagavato patisambhīdāratanā tī

Patīsambhīdā kintvēna nīnēna phasasayya yo,
 asambhito anubbiggo atirocatī sādēvake tī

Katammā mahārāja Bhagavato bojjhangaratānam
 Satt ime mahārāja bojjhangā sātisambhojjhangō dham
 mavicayasambhojjhangō arisayasambhojjhangō hitisamboj
 jhangō passaddhisambhojjhangō samādhisambhojjhangō ope
 khāsisambhojjhangō Imehi kho mahārāja sattalū bojjhanga
 ratānēhi patimānānto bhikkhū sabbāni tammāni abhibhūya
 sādēvakam lokam othāsētī pabli sētī Alokam janētī Idam
 vuccatī mahārāja Bhagavato bojjhangaratānam tī

* pucchati A C ** obārena AC *** obārenā C **** vim vīr om all
 * passasayya Ab passasayya AC ** so A C * na j to B

Bojjhangaratanamalassa uttbahanti sadevaka,
kammena tam kimitvāna ratānam vo pilandhathati

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato
sabbāpanan ti — Sabbāpanam kho maharaja Bhagavato
navangam Buddhavacanam, saririkani paribhogikani ce
tīyaoti, sangharatanan ca Sabbāpane maharaja Bha
gavata jatisampatti pasaritā bhoga-sampatti pasarita,
ayusampatti pasarita arogyasampatti pasarita, vanna
sampatti pasarita, pannasampatti pasarita manosika
sampatti pasarita dīgha-sampatti pasarita nibbanasam
patti pasarita ittha ve tam tam sampattim icchaoti
te kammamulam dāva patthitapatthutam sampattim ki
nanti, keci silasamadanena kinanti, keci uposathakammena
kinanti, appamattakena pi kammamulena upaday opadāya
sampattiyo patilabhañti Yatha maharaja apānikassa
apane tila-mugga mase parittakena pi tandula mugga-
masena appakeva pi mulena upaday opadaya ganhaoti
evam eva kho maharaja Bhagavato sabbāpane appamat-
takeva pi kammamulena opadāy opadāya sampattiyo
patilabhañti Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato sabbā-
panan ti

Ayu ārogaṭā vāṇṇam saṅgam nccakuhnata
asankhataṇ ca amataṇ attā sabbāpane Jine

Appena bahukenaṇi kammamulena gayāti,
kimitva saddhamulena samādhā hotha blakkhāvo ti

Bhagavato kho maharaja dhammasangare evaṇuṇṇā
jana pativasanti śāntantika vāṇṇika ābhīdhammika dharm
makathikā Jātakabāṇakā Dīghabāṇakā Majjīmbāṇakā

* sarir I M * paribh M * bhogae pav om A M * arogya B
aroga M ye sarir A ye sa sam C ye sam a ti B M * aro
gastam M ayu ayu orata C * jina C jina M jano i * ga bati
A M ganhati C * abh dā C

Samyuttabhanaka Anguttarabhanaka Khuddakabhanaka
 silasampanna sīmadhisampanna pānasampanna bojjhan-
 gabhavanarata vipassakā sādāttham anuyutta arannikā
 rukkkhamulika rābhokasika palalapunjaka sosanika nesaj-
 jika patipannaka phalattha sekha phalasamangino sota-
 panna sakādigāmino anagāmino arahanto teyya chala
 bhūna iddhimanto pānaya pīsamam-gatā satipatthana
 sammappadhāna iddhipada-indriyabala-bojjhanga-maṇḍa-
 vara-jhāna vimokkha-rūparūpa-santasukhasamāpatti-kū-
 sala, tehi arahantehi kulam samakulam ākinnam sīma-
 kinnam nālavāna saravanam va dhammanagaram abhosi
 Bhavatiha

Vitarāga vitadosa vitamoha anasava
 vitatanha ānādana dhammanagare vasanti te
 Ariyānaka dhutaḍḍhara jhāyino lukkhaṭṭhara
 vivekibhūta dhīra dhammanagare vasanti te
 Vesājjika sūthasika ūtho pi thīnacānāma
 pamsukuladhara sabbe dhammanagare vasanti te
 Tīcīvaradhārī santa cāmmakhandicatutthaka
 rari ekāse viṇṇu dhammanagare vasanti te
 Appicchi nīpakā dhūra appihara alolupā
 lūhalūbhena sātutthā dhammanagare vasanti te
 Jhāvī jhānarata dhīra vīratācittā samāhita
 ākinnam patthayānā dhammanagare vasanti te
 Patipanna phalattha ca sekha phalasamangino
 āsinnaka uttamattā dhammanagare vasanti te
 Sotāpannā ca vimāla sakādigāmino ca ye
 anāgāmi ca arahanto dhammanagare vasanti te
 Satipatthānākulā bojjhāgābhāvanārātī
 vipassakā dhammadārī dhammanagare vasanti te

Iddhipadesu kusala samadhibhavanarata
sammappadhanam annuyutta dhammanagare vasanti te

Abhiññaparamippattā pettike gocare ratī
antahikkhamhi carana dhammanagare vasanti te

Okkhattacakkhu mitabhami guttadvāra sasamsuta
sudanta uttame dhamme dhammanagare vasanti te

Tevijja ch¹ ²iddhiya paramigata
paññaya paramippattā dhammanagare vasanti te ti

Ye kho maharaja bhikkhu aparimīta-nānāvāra
dhara asanga ³atulyaguna atulayasa atulabala atulateja
dhammacakkhanuppa⁴ ⁵paññaparamim gata, evarupa
kho maharaja bhikkhu Bhagavato dhammanagare dham
masenapatino ti vuccanti Ye pana te maharaja bhikkhu
iddhimanto alhigatapatīsambhūda pattaveśarajja gāṇa
cara durasada duppaśa analambacara sasagara-mahā
dhara pathavikampaka candi-suriva-parumajjaka vikub
bana-m-adhitthanabhinibhara-kusala iddhiya paramim
gata, evarupa kho maharaja bhikkhu Bhagavato dham
managare purohita ti vuccanti Ye pana te maharaja
bhikkhu dhutāṅgam anu⁶ ⁷ata appicchā ⁸cuttha vimūṭhi
ti-m-añeśana-jigucchaka pindaya sapadānīcarino bha
mara va gandham anughayitva javisanti vivittakānanani
kaye ca jivite ca nirapekkhā arāhattam anupattā lhu
tāṅgune agganikkhittā, evarupa kho maharaja bhikkhu
Bhagavato dhammanagare ak⁹ ¹⁰hadaya ti vuccanti Ye
pana te maharaja bhikkhu p¹¹ ¹²isudha vimala vikkileśa
cutupapātakusala dibbacakkhusi paramim gata, evarupa
kho maharaja bhikkhu Bhagavato dhammanagare nagira
jotaka ti vuccanti Ye pana te maharaja bhikkhu

¹ paramippattā M ² paramigata C ³ at om I M ⁴ param
gata M through out ⁵ dhif Ab di e eam am M ⁶ dh 131
⁷ atinikkhittā V ⁸ jotika Ae

bahussutā āgatāgamā Dhammadharā Vinayadharā Mātikā
dharā sīthila-dhanita-dīgha-rassa-garuka-lahukakkhara-
paricchedakusalā navangasāsānadharā, evarūpā kho ma-
hārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare dhammarakkhā
ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū vinayaññu
vinayakovidā nidāna-patthana-kusalā āpatti-anāpatti-ga-
ruka-lahuka-satekiccha-atekicchā-vatthana-desanā-nigga-
ha-patikkamma-osārana-nissārana-patisārana-kusala vinaye
pāramim gatā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato
dhammanagare rūpadakkhā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te ma-
hārāja bhikkhū vimuttivara-kusumamāli-baddhā vara-
pavara-mahaggha-settha-bhāvana-sūppattā bahujana
kantamabhipatthitā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bha-
gavato dhammanagare pūpphāpanikā ti vuccanti. Ye
pana te mahārāja bhikkhū catusaccābhisamaya-pativedha
ditthasaccā viññātasāsaṇa catusu sāmāññaphalesu tinna-
vickicchā patiladdhaphalasukha aññesam pi patipannā-
nam te phale samvibhujanti, evarūpā kho mahārāja
bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare phalāpanikā ti vuc-
canti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū silavarasugan-
dham anulitā anekavidhā bahugunadharā kilesamaladug-
gandhā-vidhamāṇā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bha-
gavato dhammanagare gandhāpanikā ti vuccanti. Ye
pana te mahārāja bhikkhū dhammakāma piyasamudāhāru
abhidhamme abhivinaye olārapāmojjā araññagatā pi ruk-
khamūlagatā pi sūññāgaragatā pi dhammavararāsaṇa piyanti,
kāyena vacāya nīvasā dhammavararāsaṇa ogāhā adhi-
mattapatibhīnā dhammesu dhammesu anapatipannā nō vā
tato vā yattha yattha appicchakathā santutthikathā pav-
vekakathā asamsaggakathā jīyārambhakathā silakathā
samādhikathā saññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiññadisa-

sanakathā tattha tattha gantvā tam tam kathārasam
 pivanti, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dham-
 managare sondā pipāsā ti vuḍḍanti. Ye pana te mahārāja
 bhikkhū pubbarattāpararattam jāgarīyanuyogam anuyuttā
 nisajja-tthāna-cankamehi rattundivam atinamenti, bhāva-
 nānuyogam anuyuttā kilesapatibhāhanaya sadatthapasutā,
 evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare
 nagaraguttikā ti vuḍḍanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhik-
 khū navāsam Buddhavacanam atthato ca byañjanato
 ca nayato ca kāraṇato ca hetuto ca udaharanato ca
 vācenti anuvacēti bhāsanti anubhāsanti, evarūpā kho
 mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare dhammāpa-
 ukā ti vuḍḍanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū dham-
 naratanabhogena āgama-pariyātti-sutabhogena bhogino
 jhanino niddittha-sara-byañjana-lakkhana-pativedhā jhānū
 pharanā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dham-
 managare dhammasettmino ti vuḍḍanti. Ye pana te ma-
 hārāja bhikkhū ularadesanapativedhā paricinnārammana-
 vibhatti-niddesā sikkhāgunapāramippattā, evarūpā kho
 mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare suttadham-
 mika ti vuḍḍanti. Evam suvibhattam kho mahārāja Bha-
 gavato dhammanagaram, evam smāpitam, evam suvi-
 hitam, evam superipūritam, evam suvatthāpitam, evam
 surakkhitam, evam sugopitam, evam duppasayham pre-
 catthikehi paccāmittehi. Iminā mahārāja karanena iminā
 hetunā iminā nayena iminā anidānena nātābham atthi
 so Bhagavā ti.

Yathā pi nagaram disvā suvibhattam manoramam
 anumānena jānanti vaddhakissa mahittanam,

Tath' eva lokanāthassa disva dhammapurim varam
 anumānena jānanti atthi so Bhagavā iti

Passat' azaññake ~~kykkhu~~ ayyhogalhe dhute gune.
puna passatā gihī rajā anagamiphalē tñte

Ubho pi te vīloketva uppajjī saṁsayaṃ mañā
bujjheyya ce gihī dhamme dhutangaṃ nipphalam siya,
Paravadivadamathanam nipunam Pitakattaye
handa pacche kathissettham, so me kankham vi
nesatīti

Atha kho Māhinda¹ raja yen ayasma Nagaseno ten
upaṇkamī, upasankamitva ayasmantam Nagasenam abhi-
vadetva ekamantam oisidī. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Mā-
hinda raja ayasmantam Nagasenam etad avoca. Bhante
Nagasena, atthi koci gihī agariko kamaṃbhogī puttadara
sambadhasayanam ayyhāvasanto Kasikacandanam pacca-
• nubhonto² mala-gandha-vilepanam dharayanto jatarūpa-
rajatam sadhanto mañi-mutta-kañcana-vicittamohibad-
dho yena santam paramattham nibbanam sacchikatan ti
— Na maharāja ekaṃ nevā satam na dve satāni na tina-
catupanca satāni na saḥassam na satasaḥassam na ko-
tisatam na kotisaḥassam na kotisatasahassam, tittathu
maharaja dasannam³ vīcītiya satassa saḥassassa abhiṣa-
mayo, katamena te paṇḍitayena anuyogam dammiti —
Tvam ev etam brubhīti⁴. Tena hi te maharaja katha
vissamī, satena va saḥassena va satasaḥassena va kotiya
vā kotisatena va kotisaḥassena va kōtisatasahassena va
Ya kaci navange Buddhavacane⁵ saḷlekhitacārapatipatti-

¹ passitaranñake M passakeranñake AC ² dhu M ³ kathi ABC

⁴ dāra AC ⁵ dammi alt ⁶ brubhīti alt

dhutagunavaranga-nissitā katha, tā sabbā idha samosarissanti Yathā mahārāja ninnunnata-samavisama-athala-thala-desabhāge abhivattam udakam sabbam¹ tam tato vinigalivā mahodadhim sāgaram samosarati; evam eva kho mahārāja sampādake sati yā kacci navange Buddha-vacane sallekhitācārapatipattī-dhutagunavaranga-nissita-kathā tā sabbā idha samosarissanti. Mayham p' ettha mahārāja paribyattatāya buddhiyā kāranaparidīpanam samosarissati, ten' eso attho samvibhatto vicitto paripunno samānito bhavissati. Yathā mahārāja kusalo lekha-carīyaṃ anusittho lekham osārento attano byattatāya buddhiyā kāranaparidīpanena lekham paripūreti, evam sā lekha-samattā paripunnā anūnikā bhavissati; evam eva mayham p' ettha paribyattatāya buddhiyā kāranaparidīpanam samosarissati, ten' eso attho samvibhatto vicitto paripunno parisuddho samānito bhavissati.

Nagare mahārāja Sāvattihīyā pañcakotimattā ariya-sāvaka Bhagavato upāsaka-upāsikayo sattapannāsa sa-hassāni tiri satasahassāni anāgāmaphale patitthitā, te sabbe pi gihī yeva na pabbajitā. Puna tatti² eva Gandambamūle yamakapātihāriye vīsati pānakotiyo abhi-samsu Puna Mahārāhulovāde Mahāmagalasuttante Samacittapariyāye Parābhava-suttante Purabhedasuttante Kalahavivādasuttante Cōlabyuhasuttante Mahābyuhasut-tante Tuvatakasuttante Sīriputtasuttante ganapatham attittham devatānam dhammābhisaṃmayo aho³. Nagare Rājaghe pañnāsa sahasāni tiri satasahassāni ariya-sāvaka Bhagavato upāsaka-upāsikayo, puna tatti⁴ eva Dhanapālabbatthinīgadamane navati pānakotiyo, Pārāyana-samagame Pāsīnake cetiye cudda⁵ pānakotiyo, puna Indasālaguhayam asiti devatākotiyō, puna Bīrīnasāyari

¹ -dhuta- ALM ² -dhuta- C ³ osārento I ⁴ evam-eva AL C

⁵ -cudda- ALM ⁶ -cudda- C ⁷ c. 1 ca BM ⁸ -sāgaram- AL C

Isipatane nigadāye pathame dhammadesane attthārasa
brahmakotiyo apirimanī ca devatāyo, puna Tāvātun-
sabhavane * Pandukambalasilāyam Abhidhammadesanāya
asitī devatākotiyo, devorohane Sankassanagaradvāre loka-
vivaranapātihāriye pasannānam nara-marūnam timsa ko-
tiyo abhisamimsu. Puna Sakkesu Kapilavatthusmim
Nigrodharāme Buddhāya⁹ idesanāya Mahāsaniayasuttan-
tadesanāya ca ganānapatham¹¹ atitānam devatanam dham-
mābhisamayo ahosi * Puna Sumanamalakārasamāgame
Garahadinnasamāgame Ānandasettthisamāgame Jambukā-
jvākasamāgame Mandūkadevaputtīsamāgame Mattakun-
dalidevaputtasamāgame Sutasānagarasobhānisamāgame
Sīrīmānagārasoḥhanīsamāgame, pesakaradhītusamāgame
Cūlasubhaddīsamāgame¹² Sīketabrāhmanassa ālahanadas-
sanāsamāgame Sūnaparantakāsamāgame Sakkapāñhasa-
māgame Tirokuddasamāgame Ratanasuttasamāgame pac-
cekam caturā¹³siya panasahīsa¹⁴ānam dhammābhisamayo
ahosi Yavatā mahārājā Bhagava loka attthasī tava tisu
mandalesu solā¹⁵asu mahājanapadesu yattha yattha Bha-
gava vihasī¹⁶ tattha tattha yebhuyyena dve tayo catupañca
satam sabhassā¹⁷ satasīhassam devā ca manussā¹⁸ ca san-
tam paramattham nibbanam sacchikarimsu Ye te ma-
hārāja deva gihī yeva te, na te pabbīyā¹⁹ Etanī c' eva
mahārāja aññani ca anekāni devatākotisatasīhassani gihī
agārikā kamabhogino santam paramattham nibbanam
sacchikarimsu

Yadī bhante Nāgasa²⁰na gihī agārikā kamabhogino
santam paramattham nibbanam sacchikaronti, atha māni
dhutanganī kam attham²¹ sadhenti, tena kārānena dhu-

⁹ -mala ABC ¹¹ jivasamāgame ABCD ¹² Manduka AC mandaka
M ¹³ mattha M ¹⁴ 22 23 soḥhani O ¹⁵ -subhaddā- C ¹⁶ adāhana-
Ab ¹⁷ suna- ACM ¹⁸ ca parcekam AB ¹⁹ deva om AC ²⁰ yeva te na
te na te pabb B yeva te na te 1 a p C, yeva te te na p A yeva na
p M ²¹ 22 23 agārika M ²⁴ dhuta M throughout C mostly ²⁵ ki-
matthani all

tanganī aliccakaraṇī honti. Yadi bhante Nagasena vīṇa
mantosadhehi byadhayo vupasamānti kim vamanavire
canadīna sarīradubbhalakaraṇeṇa, yadi motthila paṭi-attu
miggaho bhavati, kim asī-satti sara dhano kodanda-la
gula-muggarebhi, yadi ganthi kṇṭila sosira-kanta lata
sakha alambitva rukkhamaḍḍirubhanam bhavati kim
digha-dalha-nissenī parivesanēṇa, yadi thandila-evaṇṇa
dhatusamaṇa bhavati kim sukkhasamphassa mahatīmaha
sirisayana pariyesanena, yadi ekaḷo sasanka sabbhava
vīsama-kantara-taraṇasamattho bhavati, kim sannaddha
sajja mahatīmaha-sattha parivesanena, yadi nadi saraṇa
bahuna taritum samattho bhavati kim dhuvasetu nava
pariyesanena yadi sakasantakena ghasacchedanam katum
pahoti, kim parupasevana-piyasāmullapa pacchapuredha
vanena, yadi akhatatalake odakam labhati, kim udapana
talaka-pokkharani khananena. Evaṃ eva kho bhante
Nagasena yadi gihī agarika kāmabbhogino santam para
mattham nibbanam sacchikaronti, kim dhutagunivara
samādiyanenati.

Atthavisati kho paṇi me maharāja dhātangaguna
yathabhuccaguna yehi guṇehi dhutangani sabbabuddha
nam piḥayitani patthitani katame atthavisati idha ma
harāja dhutangam soddhāyivam sukkhaphalam anavajjam
na paradukkhapanam abhayam asampilam ekantavaddhi
kam aparihanīyam amayam vakkha patthitadadam sab
basattadanīyam samvarahitam patirupam anissitam vip
pamuttam ragakkhayam doṣakkhayam mohakkhayan
manappahanam kuvitakkacchedanam kaṇḍhavitaranam
kosajjaviddhamsanam aratippahanam khamanam atulam
appamanam sabbadukkhaḍḍavagamanam. Ime kho ma
harāja atthavisati dhātangaguna yathabhuccaguna yehi

gunehi dhutangāni sabbabuddhānam piḥayitāni patthitāni
 Ye kho te mahārāja 'dhutagune sammā upasevanti te
 attharasahi 'gunehi samupetā¹ bhavanti; katamehi atthāra-
 sahi. cāro tesam suvisuddho hoti, patipadā supūritā hoti,
 kāyikam vācasikam surakkhitam hoti, manosamācāro su-
 visuddho hoti, viriyam supaggahitam hoti, bhayam vupa-
 sammati, attanuditthi byapagatā hoti, āghato uparato hoti,
 metta upatthita hoti, ahāro pariññāto hoti, sabbasattānam
 garukato hoti, bhojanē mattaññū hoti, jāgariyam annuyutto
 hoti, amketo hoti, yattha phāsu tatthavihārī hoti, papa-
 jegucchī hoti, vivekāramo hoti, satatam appamatto hoti
 Ye te mahārāja dhutagune sammā upasevanti te imehi
 attharasahi 'gunehi samupeta bhavanti

Dasa ime mahārāja 'poggala dhutagunātibā, katame
 dasa saddho hoti hirimā dhītima akūho atthavasi alolo
 sikkhāhamo dalhīsamādano anojhānabahulo mettavihari
 Ime kho mahārāja dasa poggala dhutagunarahā

Ye te mahārāja gihi agārikā kamabhogino santam
 paramattham nibbanam sacchikaronti sabbe te purimasu
 jātisu terasasu dhutagunesu katupāsana katabhūmikamma,
 te tattha caraṇī ca patipattiṇī ca sodhayitva ajj' etarahi
 gihi va santa santam paramattham nibbānam sacchi-
 karonti Yatha mahārāja kūsalo issattho antevāsike pa-
 thamam tāva upāsanasalāyam capabheda-caparopana-
 gahana-mutthipatipilana- angulivisāmana- padathapana-sa-
 ragahana-sandahana - akaddhana - sandharana - lakkhāniya-
 mana-khipane tinapurisika-chaṇaka-tina-palala-mattikā-
 puñja-phalaka-lakkha-vidhe anusikkhapetva rañño san-
 tike upasanam āradhayitva ajanāratha-gaja-turanga
 dhanadhañña-hiraññasuvanna-dasidasa-bhāriya-gamavaram

¹ dhutangagun- M throughout ² acaro M ³ sammā M ⁴ attharasa
 AC ⁵ agārika M ⁶ ropana- PM -rohana AC ⁷ -angulinamāna
 AC ⁸ sandahana- all ⁹ chaṇaka A -janaka C, -chakelata- M
¹⁰ -turaga B ¹¹ -dasadasi- M

labhati; evam - eva kho mahārāja ye te gihī agārīkā kāmabhogino santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti, te sabbe purimāsu jatisu terasasu dhutagunesu katupāsana¹ katabhūmikamma; te tatth' eva cāraṇ² ca patipattiṇ³ ca sodhayitvā ajj' etarahi gihī yeva santā santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti. Na mahārāja dhutagunesu pubbāsevanam vinā ekissā yeva jatiyā⁴ arahattam sacchikariyā hoti, uttamena paṇa viriyena uttamāya patipattiya tathārūpena ācariyena kalyāṇamitti⁵ena arahattam sacchikariyā hoti. Yathā va pana mahārāja bhikkhū sallakatto ācariyam dhanena va vattapatipattiya⁶ vā ārādhettvā satthagahana-chedana-lekhana-fedhana-salluddharana-vaṇadhovana-sosana-bhesajjānūlūpana-~~va~~mana-~~ā~~secanānuyasana-kariyam⁷ anusikkhitvā vijjāsu kaṭasikkho katupāsano katalattho āturo upasankamati tikicchāya; evam - eva kho mahārāja ye te gihī agārīkā kāmabhogino santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti, te sabbe purimāsu jatisu terasasu dhutagunesu katupāsana⁸ katabhūmikamma, te tatth' eva cāraṇ⁹ ca patipattiṇ¹⁰ ca sodhayitvā ajj' etarahi gihī yeva santā santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti. Na mahārāja dhutagūnehi avissuddhānam dhammābhisaṃmayo hoti. Yathā mahārāja udakasā āsecanena vijjānam avirūhanam hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja dhutagūnehi avissuddhānam dhammābhisaṃmayo na hoti. Yathā va pana mahārāja akatakusalaṇam akata-kalyāṇānam sugatigamanam na hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja dhutagūnehi avissuddhānam dhammābhisaṃmayo na hoti.

Pathavissamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmaṇam patitthattihena. Āposamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmaṇam sabba-kilesamala-dhovanattihena. Tejovissamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmaṇam sabba-

¹ agārīka CM ² arahatta P ³ patipattiya ACa ⁴ agārīka M

⁵ āsevanena all ⁶ pathavi- C ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰

kilesavāna-yjhipanattheṇa Vīyosamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmanam sabbakilesamalarūpa-paṭiṭṭheṇa Agārasamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmanam sabbakilesabyadhī-vupasamanattheṇa Amitasamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmanam sabbakilesavisa-nasanattheṇa Khettsamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmanam sabbasamaññāgunasassa-virūḥanattheṇa Minoharasamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmanam patthitucchita-sabbisampattivara-dādattheṇa Nivāsamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmanam samsaramahannava-jaragamanattheṇa Bhūttanāsamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmanam jaranarābhūtanam assasakāṇanattheṇa Matusamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmanam kilesaduḥkha-patipīḍhanam inuggahakattheṇa Pitusamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmanam kusala-vaddhikāmanam sabbasamañña-guṇa-janakattheṇa Mittasamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmanam sabbasamanuagunapariyesana-viṣayavāḍakattheṇa Padumasamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmanam sabbakilesamalehi annupāṭitattheṇa Caturāyivara-gaṇḍhasamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmanam kilesaduggaṇḍha-pativinodanattheṇa Guṇarajavirasamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmanam atthalokadhamma-vatehi akumpiyattheṇa Akārasamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmanam sabhārattha-gaṇanāpāṭita-aro-visāra-vutthita mahantattheṇa Nādisamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmanam kilesamala-paṭiṭṭhanattheṇa Sudesaḥsasamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmanam jatikanāra-kilesavānagāhāna nūttarānattheṇa Mahāsatthavārasamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmanam sabhāratthasamāna-khema abhaya vāra

1. Կանոն և ԱԿ 4. Կետերն են՝ Ե. Ե. Կարաճի 22 ընդհանուր և
ԱԿ 22. Կանոններն են՝ Ե. Ե. Կարաճի 22 ընդհանուր և

puṇḍarīka-nibbāna-nagara-ampapaṇṇatthena Sumrajjamam-
 adasa-amam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam
 sankharanam sabbhavadassanattthena Phulakūsamam ma-
 haraja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam kilesa-lagulasara-
 satti-patibahanattthena Chattasamam maharaja dhuta-
 gunam, visuddhikamanam kilesavassa-tividhag-
 āsanti-patibahanattthena Candisa-amam maharaja dhutagunam,
 visuddhikamanam piḥayita-patibhatattthena Suriyasa-
 mam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam moha-tamati-
 ra-nasanattthena Sagara-amam maharaja dhutagunam, vi-
 suddhikamanam aneka-vidha-samāññāgata-vararatana-
 tthena aparimita-ma-asambhya-m-
 āpamāyattthena et

Evam kho maharāja dhutagunāni - visuddhi-kīmanam
 lābhapakarāni sabhādarathaparilohānudaṁ aratīnudaṁ bhā-
 yanudaṁ bhāvanudaṁ khīlanudaṁ mālanudaṁ sokanūlām
 dukkhanudaṁ raganudaṁ doṣanudaṁ mohānudaṁ mra-
 nudaṁ ditthinudaṁ sabbakusalsadhaimānudaṁ, yasāva-
 ham hutvāham sukhavahantī, phisukarāni pītikarāni yō-
 gakkhemakarāni, anavaṇṇāni, itthāsukhavijākāni, gunārā-
 ṇapūjāni aparimuta-m-ajjameyya-lunnāni. pa-
rāgāni aggaṇi.

agga jhapaniya, uharo bahubaranaya, lata baddhanaya
 sattham chedanaya, paniyam pipasavinayanaya, nidhu
 assasakaranaya, niva tirisampapanaya, bhesajjam byādhī-
 vupasamanaya, janam sokhagamaniya, bhuruttanani bha-
 yavinodaniya, rajā arakkhatthaya, phalal am danda-leddu-
 ligula-sara-sattipatibahanaya acariyo anusasanaya, mati
 posanaya adaso olōkanaya, alankaro sobhanaya, uttham
 paticchadanaya, nisseni uohanaya, tula nikkhepaniya,
 mantim pariyaṇaya, avudham tajanīyapatibhanaya
 padipo andhakaviyadhamanaya, vato parihanibbapaniya
 sippam vuttinipphadanaya, agidam jivitārakkhanaya
 ikaro ~~rat~~suppadaya, satanam^{*}alankariya, ana natik
 kamaniya, issar~~issan~~ vasavittanaya, evam eva kho ma-
 hiriya dhutigenim samāññabija-viruhanaya kilesamā-
 jhāniya iddhibalaharanaya sūtasamvira-mbandhanaya
 vimativicikiccha-samucchadanaya tanh(pipasa-viniyanaya
 abhūsamay-assasakaranaya caturogha nūttaranaya kilesa-
 byadhī-vupassaniya nibbanasukkha patilabhaya jati-jū-
 byādhī-marana-soka paṇideva-dukkha domanass upāya
~~khāyavinodanaya~~ samāññaguna parārakkhanaya vāṭikhu
 rakka-patibhanaya sikkalāsamanūāttatthānusāsanaya sālī
 sunannaguna-posanaya amagha-vipassana-magga-phala-
 nibbāna-dassanaya sakalalokāthutathomita-mahatimāhu-
 sobhakariya vibhaya-pidhanaya samāññatthā-selā-
 sikkharimuddhantāluṭṭhanaya vanka-kutūla-visama-citta-
 nikkhepaniya sevitaḥḥasevitaḥḥadhamme sādhu sūjha-
 yakaranaya sālīkilesapatisatta-trayanaya vijjandha-
 kara-vidhimanaya tiyidhagga-santāpa-parilaha-nīlāyā-
 niya sanha-sukkhuma-santa-samāpatti nipphedanāya sa-
 kalisāmaññaguna-parārakkhanaya lājjhānāya-vāṭikān
 upādaya yogyanāṭhanakaranaya anāyāya-nippana-sukhān-

* sanaya M * arohataya ACM * pariyaṇ M * avāṭikā M **
 kamaya Al * parārakkharaya M * phala jh Al

na santisukha-m natikkamanaya akkhi-damāna ar-
yadhamaṃ vasavattaniya Ati maharaja meṣam gunanam
adlugamaya yad idam ekamekam dhutiganam Evam
maharaja atulivam dhutiganam appamevvaṃ samam
appatibhagam appatisettham uttiram settham visittham
adlukam ayatam puthulani vīritam vitthataṃ garukam
bhariyam mahantam

Yo kho maharaja puggalo pappiccho iecchāpakato ka-
hako luddho odariko labhakāmo yasakamo kittikāmo
ayutto appatto ananucchaviko aniraho appatirupo dhu-
tingam samadiyati, so digunam dandam appajjati abba-
gunighatam appajjati ditthadhammikaṃ ~~dhutigaṃ~~ khila-
nam garahanam uppandanam khipaṭṭam sambhogam
missaranam nicclubhanam pavāhanam pibbayanam pati-
labhati, sampariye pi satavejjanike Avicimhaniraye un-
ha kathita-tatta-santatta accijālamālake anekavasakoti
vīrasahassani uddham adho tiriyaṃ phenuddehakam
samparivattakam pacceti, tato muccetvā kīṇa pi rusa-kā-
raṇapaccango sun-uddhumata-sasir uttamango cīṭito pi
pasito visama-bhīma rupavanṇo bhaggaṃ kaniṭṭhaṃ ~~an-~~
lita-nimilita-nettinayano arugatta-pakkagatto pūṭṭhikinn-
sabbaṃkayo, vitamukhe jīvaṃ no vyaṇṇaṃ akkhandho anto
jīvaṃno jayalamāno, attano asarano arunnarunnā-kī-
ruṇa-ravaṃ paridevaṃno nujjānutaṇṇiko samānena
hījeto hutva alinlamāno māṇṇi attasāraṃ karoti
Yathā maharaja koci ayutto appatto ananucchaviko an-
iraho appatirupo hino kujāṭṭiko khattvābhisekena al-
līneceti, so labhati hatthaccedam pīlaccēdam pattha-
pādicchedam kappacchedaṃ nīvaccedam kappāṇṇasac-

chedam bilangathilikam* sankhumbundikam Rahumulham
 jotumlikam hatthapajotikam erikavattikam enikavisi
 kam eneyyakam balisumamsikam lāhapanakam lāhā
 patacchikam palighapanavattikam palilapithakam, tattena
 telena osinecanam, sunakkehi khadapanam, jivasuliropa
 nam, asina sisacchedam anekavibutam pi kammakara
 nam anubhivati, kinkarinam ajutto appatto ananuccha
 viko anaraho appatirupo hino kijātiko mahante issariya
 thūwe attanam thapesi, velam ghātesa, evam eva kho
 maharaja yo koci puggalo papiccho — pe — mahiya
 attissam karoti

Yo pūro maharaja puggalo yutto putto anucchaviko
 iriho patirupo appiccho santuttho pavivitto asimsattho
 iriddhaviriyō pahitatto asittho amiyō na odariko na
 lāhikamo na visakamo na kittikamo saddho saddha
 jātibhūto jaramaranta maccitukamo asanam pagganhissā
 mātā dbutagunam samādiyati, so digimam pūjath arāhata
 devanam eva manussināñ ca piyo hoti manapo pihaṇṇito
 jātthito, jūṭisumanā mallikāyādinam viya puppham nāhāti
~~na~~ ~~as~~ jighacchitissa viya panitabhogaṇam, pipāsitaṇṇa
 viya sitala-vimla-surabhī-paniyam, viśagataṇṇa viya
 osidhavarim sīghagimānakamassa viya ājāṇṇarathavā
 ruttamam, attakāmasa viya manoharamaniratanam
 alhisiucitukamassa viya paṇḍita-vimla-setacchattān
 dhammakamassa viya arāhattaphaliddhamam anuttaram
 Tassa cattāro satipatthavā bhāvanā īrīpurim gacchanti
 cattaro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhuṇḍi pañc indriyaṇi
 pañca lālāni sitta loṇḍhaṇḍa ariyō atthangiko maggo
 bhāvanāpīrīpurim gacchati, samūtha vipassanā adhūgac
 chati adhūgamā ity itthi parinimāti, cattāra sīmāñi ajāla

* malakam B * hatthap on all * āla ap om all * pa igā AC
 * asinā pi BM * karana M * anaraho ACM * r al enlo ACM
 saddhāya M * al gho M * parip rite A * paripurita i *
 bojjhanga 1 AC * gacchati AC * adhū . . . hanti AM

lani cata-^{so} jatisambhida¹¹ tressa¹² sija chal abhinna kevalo
 ca samanadhammo sabbe tass adheyya honti, vimutti
 pindaravimala-setaccattena abhisincati Yathā maharaja
 rañño khattiya-ssa abhijatakulakulika-ssa khattiyabhisekena
 abhisittas-^a pamecaranti sarattha negama janapada bhata
 balattha, atthatisa ca rajapari-^a nata-naccaka sukha
 mangaha sotthivacaka samana-brahmana sabbapisa^anda
 gana abhigacchanti, yam kiñci pathaviva pattana-ratana
 kara nagara-sunkatthana-verayaka-chejjabheyyajana-m
 anosasanam sabbattha samiko bhavati, evam eva kho
 maharaja yo loci puggalo yatto patto — pe — vimutti
 janlaravimala-setaccattena abhisincati

Teras¹³ ime maharaja dhutangani yehi suddhikato
 nibbanamahasamuddam pavisitva babuviddhadhammakilam
 abhikilati, ruparupa-atthasamapattiyō valanjeti, iddhi
 vidham dibbasotadhatum paracittavijananam pubbenivasa
 nussatim dibbacakkhum sabba-sakkhayan ca papunati,
 katanie teras-^a pamsukulikangam tecvarikangam pinda
 patikangam sapadanatarikangam elasanikangam pattayin
 dikangam khalopacchattattikangam araññikangam rukk
 khamulikangam abbhokasikangam soṇanikangam yathā
 saothatikangam nesayikangam Imehi kho maharaja
 terasahi dhutagunehi pubbe aseviteli niseviteli cinnehi pari
 cinnehi caritehi upacaritehi paripuritehi kevalam samau
 nam patilabhati, tress adheyya-honti kevala santa sukha
 samapattiyō

Yatha maharaja Adhano naviko pattane sutthu ka
 tasunko mahasamuddam pavisitva Vangani Takkojam
 Ciron Soviram Surattham Alisandani Kolapattanam
 Sovannabhumim¹⁴ pacchattinnam pi yam kiñci nivaran
 ciranam, evam eva kho maharaja imehi terasahi dhuta

¹¹ rajaputissa M ¹² tressa hime AC ¹³ valan] AC ¹⁴ asevit ar se
 vitehi ACM ¹⁵ parit ehi om AC

gunehi pubbe asevithehi nisevitelu cinnehi paricinnehi ca
ritehi upacaritehi paripuritehi kevalam samaññam piṭi
labhati, tass' adheyya honti kevala santa sukha sama
pattiyo

Yatha maharaja kassiko pathamam khattadosam
tinā-kattha pasānam apinetvā kāsita vapita sanna
udakam pavesetva rakkhitvā gopetvā lavana-middhena
bahudhannako hoti, tass' adheyya bhavanti ye keci idhanti
kajanti dalidda duggatjanti, evam eva kho maharaja
imahi terasahi dhutagunehi pubbe asevithehi nisevithehi —
ye ~~kevala~~ santa sukha samapattiyo

Yathā ~~na~~ pana maharaja* khattiyo muddhivasitto
abhiyātakulakulino chejja-bhejja-janam anussasane issaro
hoti vasavatti sāmiko icchakārano, kevala ca maḷhā
thivā tass' adheyya hoti, evam eva kho maharaja imahi
terasahi dhutagunehi pubbe asevithehi nisevithehi cinnehi
paricinnehi caritehi upacaritehi paripuritehi Jinasāma
vare issaro hoti vasavatti sāmiko icchakārano, kevala ca
sammagunā tass' adheyyā honti *

aham evam vadāmi aham kho avuso araṇṇiko pinda
patiko pamsukuliko tevariko, sace tvam pi araṇṇiko
bhavissasi pindapatiko pamsukuliko tevariko evāhaṃ
tam pabbajessamī nissayam dassamīti, sace so me bhante
patisunitva nandati oramati, evāhaṃ tam pabbajemi nis-
sayam demī, sace na nandati na oramati, na tam pab-
bajemi na nissayam demī, evāhaṃ bhante paṇisaṃ vine-
mīti. Evam pi maharaja dhutagunavara-samadinno Jina
sasanavare issaro hoti vasavatti samiko icchakarano,
tass' adheyya honti kevala santa sukha samapattiyo.

Yatha maharaja padumam abhivuddha-parivuddha
udiccatippabhavam siniddham mudam lobhaniyam su-
gandham piyam patthitam pasattham jñakaddama-m-anu-
palittam anu-patta-kesara kannikabhimianditam bhamasa-
ganasevitam sitalasaliḥasamvaddham, evam eva kho ma-
haraja imehi terasahi dhutagunehi pabbe asevitahi nise-
vitehi cinnehi paricinnehi caritehi upacaritehi paripuritehi
ariyasavako timsa-gunavarehi samupeto hoti katamehi
timsa-gunavarehi siniddha-mudu-maddava-mettacitto
hoti, ghatita-hatī-vihata-kilesō hoti, hata mūḍha-mā-
dappo hoti, acala-dalha-nivitha-nibbematika-saddho
hoti, paripunna-pinita-palattā-lobhaniya santā-sukha-
samapatti-labhi hoti, silā-varapavara-asama-sucigandha-
paribhavito hoti, devamanussanam piya hoti manapo,
kinnāsava-ariyavarapuggala-patthito, devamanussanam
vandita-jujito, budha-vibudha-pandita-jñanānā thuta
thavita-thomita-pasattho, idha va hurin va lokena anu-
palitto, appathokavajje pi bhayadassavī, vipula-vāra-
sampattikamanānā miggaphalavāratthasiddhāno, vyacita-
vipula-pānita-paccāya-bhagī, aniketasaṃyāno, jñanajñasitā

¹ araṇṇiko I ² araṇṇiko M ³ dinno AC ¹¹ s u lu M ¹² anu-
all, a suppattha AC ¹³ jñan jñān m C ¹⁴ sad vāṭṭam I ¹⁵ vai-
dito puḍ AC ¹⁶ jñān jñānata (eḥ sitta) A, sitta C jñānata V

taṭṭavara-vihāro, viṭṭita-dēva-jalavattiko, bhūna-bhagga
 sankutita sanchimā-gatimvūno, akoppadhammo ibhi
 nitavaso, anāyabhogi, gatimutto, uttama sabbavici
 kiccho, vmuttiphāsatto, ditthadhammo, acalā dāhi
 bhūttamam upaṭṭo, samucchinnanussayo, sabbasāva
 khayam patto, santa, sulha-samapatti-vihāra-bahulo, sabba
 samānāgana-samupeto Imehi timsa gunavarehi samu
 peto hoti

Nanu maharaja therō Sariputto dasasahassinhi loka
 dhātuyā aggipurisō, thapetvā dasabalam loka ariyam So
 pi sariputta-m-asankheyya-kappe samacittakusilamulo
 brahmanikalalulino manāpikam kāmaram anekasatisau
 kha-dhanavāṇi ca oḥya Jinasasne pablayitvā imhi
 terasāhi dhātūnehi kāya-vāci-cuttamā dīpayitvā aj
 cchirahi anantagunasamānāgato Gotamassa bhagavato
 sisanāre dhammacakkham anupavattiko jito Bhisi
 tam p' etam maharaja Bhagavata devatidevā Ekuttarā
 mukharalincake Nidham bhikkhave aṣṣam ekapugga
 lam pi samānussimi yo Tathāgatenā anuttaram dham
 macakkham vuttam samma d evā anupavatteti yatha
 y idam Sariputto, Sariputto bhikkhave Tathāgatenā
 anuttaram dhammacakkham jāvatittam samma d evā
 anupavatteti

Sidhu bhante Agāsena, yam kinci nāvaṅgam Bud
 dhavācanam, yā ca lokuttarā kiriyā, yā ca loka aḥhi ama
 vipulavācāmpattiyo, sabbam tvaṃ terasā dhātūnāsu
 samodhānopagatan - ti

evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena tinasi
 there pi pannasanthare pi kuttamāñceke pi chāmayā pi
 yattha kattāci sammakhandam pattharitvā yattha kat
 thāci sayatābbam, na sayatābahulena bhavitābbam Idam
 maharaja ghorassirassa ekam āgam gahetābbam Bhi
 sitam p etam maharaja Bhagavatā devatidesena Kālin
 ārupadhana bhikkhave etarāhi mama sāvika viharanti
 appamatta itapino padhanasmiṃ ti Bhisitam p etam
 maharaja therena Sariputtena dhammasenāpatinī pi

Pallinkenā nisinnassa jannukenabhivassati,
 alam phasuvihariya pahitattassā bhikkhuno ti

gahetabbam Bhāsitaṃ p etam maharaja Bhāgavata de
vadevena Ko ca bhikkhūve bhikkhuno gocaro sako pe
tiko visayo yd idam cattaro sūtipiṭṭhāna ti Bhā
sitaṃ p etam maharaja therena Saṅguttana dhamma
senipatīna pi

Yathā sumiṭṭo māṅgo sakam soḍḍam na maddati,
līkkaḥ līkkaḥ vijanati attano vuttikappanā,
Tathā eva Buddhāputtana appamattena vā pa
ṇāvacariṇa na madditabbam, manasikaravānta
maṇ ti

punabbhave na patisandahi²⁷samūti yoniso manasikaro
 karaniyo Idam maharaja dipīniya ekam angam gahe
 tabbam Bhasitam ꣳ etam maharaja Bhagavata deva
 tidevena Suttampate Dhanīyagopalaka²⁸sutte

Usabho ꣳ va chetva bandhanani
 nago putilatam va dalayitva,²⁹
 naham puna npessamī gabbhaseyyam
 atha ce patthayasi pasā³⁰ssa devati

Bhante Nagasena dipikassa dve angani gahetabba
 niti yam vadesi, katamani tani dve angani gahetabbaniti
 — Yatha maharaja dipiko ara³¹ñne tinagahuvam va vana
 gahanam va pabbata³²gahanam va nissaya nilyitva nige
 ganhati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacaren³³
 vivekam sevittabbam, arañnam rukkhama³⁴lam ꣳbbatani
 kandaram uriguham susanam vanajatt³⁵ham alihoka³⁶am
 palalapunjam appasaddam aṇṇani gho³⁷am vijanav³⁸itam
 manus³⁹sarabhasavyakam patisallana⁴⁰sarup⁴¹am, vivekam seva
 mano hi maharaja yoga⁴² yogavacaro nacira⁴³ss eva chala
 bhinnasu vasibha⁴⁴iam papunati Idam maharaja dipika⁴⁵ssa
 pathamam angam gahetab⁴⁶bam⁴⁷ Bhasitani ꣳ etam ma
 haraja therehi dhammasangaha⁴⁸kehi

Yatha pi dipiko nama nilyitva ganhati nige
 tath eva⁴⁹am Buddhaputto jattayogo vija⁵⁰ssako
 ara⁵¹nam ꣳavisitvāna ganhati⁵² phalam uttaman ti

Puna ca param maharaja dipiko yam kanci ꣳasuni
 vadhiti⁵³va mena passera patitam na bhakk⁵⁴leti evam
 eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacaren⁵⁵ veludanena va
 pattadanena va ꣳupphadanena⁵⁶ va ꣳhaladanena va vin⁵⁷ana
 dinena va mattikidinena va cunnadānena va dantakatt⁵⁸ha

7 calla B ACN 28 ga²⁸hati B gan²⁸lati CM 29 kire²⁹i all 30 bhak³⁰
 khati B 31 mattika 32

dānena vā mukhodakadānena vā catukammatāya vā mug-
gasuppatāya vā pāribhattakatāya vā janghapesaniyena vā
vejjakammena vā dūtakammēna vā pahinagamanena vā
pindipatipindena vā dānānuppadānena vā vatthuvijjāya
vā nakkhattavijjāya vā angavijjāya vā aññataraññatarena
vā Buddhapatikutthena micchajivena nipphāditañ bhoja-
nam na paribhūṇissabbam, vāmena passena patitam pa-
sum viya dīpiko. Idam mahārāja dīpikassa dutiyam an-
gam gahetabbam Bhāsitaṃ p' etam mahārāja ttherena
Sariputtena dhammasenāpatinā

Vacīviññattivipphārā uppannam madhupāyasam
sace bhutto bhavyyāham, s' ājivo garaluto mama.

Yadi pi me' antigunam nikkhamitva bahi care,
n' eva bhindeyya' ājivam, cajjamāno pi jivitaṃ ti

Bhante Nagasena, kummassa pañca angāni gaheta-
bānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gaheta-
bānīti — Yathā mahārāja kummo ndakacaro udake yeva
vāsam kappeti, evam - eva kho 'mahārāja yoginā yogā-
vacarena sabbapānabhūtapuṅgalānam hitānukamṣinā met-
tāsaṃhāttena cetasā vipulena mahaggaṭṭhena appamānena
averena abyāpajjhenā sabbāyantaṃ lokam pharitvā viha-
ritabbam Idam mahārāja kummassa pāthimam angam
gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja kummo udake
upplavanto sīsani ukkhamitvā yadi keci passati, tathā' eva
nimujjati gāḥam - ogāhati mā mam te puna paṇṇeyyū-
ti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kilesesu
opatantesu ārammanasare nimujjitabbam gāḥam - ogāhi-
tabbam: mā mam kilesā puna paṇṇeyyūti. Idam ma-
hārāja kummassa dutiyam aṅgam gahetabbam Puna ca

¹ catukammatāya M. ² -suppa- M. ³ -pāsanīyena AB. ⁴ pahina 4M
pahinā. C. ⁵ -pajjasaṇḍa BM. ⁶ bahi BC31. ⁷ bhindeyyam B. ⁸
cajjamāno C. cajjamāno 4M (jmano B).

param maharaja kummo udakatō nikkhamitva kayam ota-
peti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena ni
sajja-tthana-sayana-cinkamato manasam niharitva sam-
mappadhane manasam otajetabbam Idam maharaja
kummassa tattham angam gahetabbam Puna ca param
maharaja kummo pathavim khamitva¹⁰ vivitte vasam kap-
peti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena la-
bha akkara-silokam pajjhita¹¹ suññam vivittam kama-
nam vanapattham pabbatam kandaram giriguham ajpa-
saddam appaniggaho¹²am pavivittam o¹³abhitva vivitte yeva
vasam upagantabbam Idam maharaja kummassa catut-
tham angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam maharaja
therena Upasenena Vangantaputtana *

Vivittam appaniggaho¹⁴am valamiganisevitam
seve senasanam bhikkhu patissallanaharana ti

Puna ca param maharaja kummo carikani caramano yadi
kañci passati va saddham sunati va, sandiparicamanī an-
gani sake kapale nihatitva apy¹⁵osukko tēhhi¹⁶ uto titthati
kayam anurakkhanto, evam eva kho maharaja, yogina
yogavacarena sabbattha rupa-sadda gandha-rasa-jhot-
thabba dhammesu ajatante¹⁷su chasu divare u¹⁸ samvara-
kavatam anuggahetva manasam samodahitva samavarana-
katvā satena sampajjanena vhatattham¹⁹ samanadhammam
anurakkhamanena Idam maharaja kummassa pañcama-
ngam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bha-
gavata devatidevena Samyuttanikajavare kummujama-
nttante *

Kummo²⁰ va ang²¹ sake kapale
samodaham bhikkhu manovittakke

¹⁰ o¹⁰abhitva AII ¹¹ pajj AC, ¹² sillo A CM ¹³ passati ca AIC
¹⁴ sa o¹⁴ AIC ¹⁵ opati AC ¹⁶ si¹⁶hanta¹⁶ P ¹⁷ si¹⁷hantabam M
¹⁸ p¹⁸ane AC

anissito aññam *ahethayāno
parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcīti.

Bhante Nāgisenā, vamsassa ekam angam gahetabban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yatha mahārāja vamsa yattha vāto tattha anulometi nāññatthā m-anpabhavati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena yam Buddhena bhagavatā bhāsitam navangam Sattvosāsanam tam anulomayitva kappiye anavajje thatvā samanadhammam yeva pariyesi-tabbam Idam mahārāja vamsassa ekam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena liāhulena

Navangam Buddhavacanam anulometvana sabbadā kappiye anavajjasimmi thatvā 'pāyam samuttaran ti

Bhante Nāgisenā, cāpassa ekam angam gahetabbān-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabbān-ti. — Yatha mahārāja cāpo sutacchuto mīto yāv' aggamūlam samakam eva anunnamati na patitthambhati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena theranava mājjhima-samakasu anunnamitabbam na patippharitabbam Idam mahārāja cāpassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devatidevena Vidhura-Punnakajitake

Cāpo ānunname dhīro, vamsa va anulomayam patilomam na vatteyya, eva rājavanatim vade ti

Bhante Nāgisenā, vāpassa dve angāni gahetab-
hāniti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbā-
nīti — Yathā mahārāja vāyaso āsankitapārisankīto

¹¹ anulomera B ¹² thapetva B ¹³ samuttaranti B (thava yam sa-
mutterati M) ¹⁴ there ALC ¹⁵ samannakasa M, samajjhimakasa B
¹⁶ patitthadattāsa AC, patitthambhitaḥ M ¹⁷ vidhura A ¹⁸
(va eva vāpi jalamāyā Jst 215 v 215)

yattapayatto carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavacarena asankītaparisaṅhātena yattapayattena upatthi-
taya satīva samvutehi indriyehi caritabbam. Idam ma-
harāja vayasassa pathamam aṅgam gahetabbam. Pura-
ca param maharāja vayasam yam kincī bhōjanam disvā
ñatīhi samvibhajitvā bhuñjati, evam, eva kho mahārāja
yogina yogavacarena ye te labhā dhammika dhammalad-
dha antamaso pattapariyapīṇanāṃuttamā si tathārūpehi
labhehi appatīvibhattabhoginā bhavitabbam sīlavantehi
sabrāhmacarīhi. Idam mahārāja vayasassa duttiyam aṅ-
gam gahetabbam. Bhāsitaṃ p etim mahārāja ttherena
Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatina.

Sīce me upinamenti yathā *iddhiṃ* tapassino
sabbesam vibhajitvāna tato, bhuñjāmi bhōjanam ti

cankama-nisajja-sayanam, niddam okkamitabbam, tati
eva satipatthānam-anubhavitabbam Idam mahārā
makkatassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam-
etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinī:

Cankamanto pi tittanto, nisajjasayanena vā,
pavane sobhate bhikkhu, pavanantam va vannitan-

Uddanam Gherassaro^o ca kukkoto katando dipini dipiko
kunimo vamsa ca capo ca vayasso atha makkato ti

Pathamo vaḅḅo



Bhante Nāgasena, lāpulatāya ekam angam gahetab-
ban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetab-
ban ti — Yathā mahārāja lāpulatā tīne vā katthe vā
latāya vā sondikāhi ālambitvā tassūpari vaddhati, evam
eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogīvacarena arahatte abhivad-
dhitukāmena manasā ārammanam ālambitvā arahatte
abhivaddhitabbam Idam mahārāja lāpulatāya ekam
angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja the-
rena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā;

Yathā lāpulatā nāma tīne katthe latāya vā
ālambitvā sondikāhi tato vaddhati uppari,

Tath' eva Buddhaputtena arahattaphalakāminā
ārammanam ālambitvā vaddhitabbam asekhaphale ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, padumasajja tīni angāni gaheta-
lāniti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīni angāni gahetabbi-

niti — Yatha maharaja padumam udake jatam udake samvaddham anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena kule gane labhe yase sakāre sammananaya pīribhogapaccayesu ca sabbattha anupalitena bhavitabbam Idam maharaja padumassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja padumam udaka accuggamma thati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena sabbalokam abhivhayitva accuggamma lokant taradhamme thatabbam Idam maharaja padumassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja padumam appamattakena pi anilena eritam calati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena appamattakesu pi kulesesu saññāmo karaniyo, bhayadassava viharitabbam Idam maharaja padumassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p' etam maharaja Bhāgavata devatidevena Anumattehu vajjesu bhayadassava samadaya sikkhati sikkha padesuti

Bhante Nagasena, bijassa dve angani gahetabbāniti yam vadesi, kataññan⁷ tati dve angani gahetabbāniti — Yatha maharaja bijam appalam pi saman⁸am bhaddake khette vuttam deve sammā dīham pavecchante sobahuni phalam anudassati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena yatha patipaditam silam kevalam samanña phalam anudassati evam samma patipajjitabbam Idam maharaja bijassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja bijam suparisodhite khette ropitam khippam eva samvirubhati evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena manasam supari⁹ggahitam suññagare parisodhitam satipattibhāva-khettavare khittam khippam eva virubhati Idam maharaja bijassa duttiyan¹⁰ angam

⁷ titthati M the passage waiting to be caritam APC ⁸ sam
yamo M ⁹ vittam M om AC

bahuvīdha-umī tīhamā vega vīṣa m-avattavegam sa
 hatī, eva eva kī maharaja yogina yogavacarena ba
 huvīdha-kīles umī vegam labhasakkara yasasiloka-pūda
 vandana parakūlesu mindapaṇṇaṃ sukhadukkha-samāna
 nanavīmanana bahuvīdhadosa omivega ca sahitabbam
 Idam maharaja navā dutiyam aṅgam gaheṭṭham Puna
 ca param maharaja navā aparimā m-ananta m āra
 m-akkhobhita-gambhīre mahatimāhaghoṣe tīṃ tīṃgala
 makara maccha-ganakule mahatimāhasamudde caratī
 eva eva kī maharaja yogina yogavacarena tīparivatta
 dvadasakara-catusaccabbisamāya pativedhe manasam ar
 carayitabbam Idam maharaja navā tatiyam aṅgam
 gaheṭṭham Bhāṣitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata
 devatidevena Samyuttanikāyavār Saccasamyutte Vitak
 kenta ca kī tūṃhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhaṃ ti vitak
 keyyatha ayam dukkhasamudayo ti vitakkeyyatha ayam
 dukkhaurodho ti vitakkeyyatha ayam dukkhaurodha
 gamini patipada ti vitakkeyyathati

Bhante Nagaṇa* navālakanaḥṣa dve aṅgaṃ gahe
 tabbanāti yam vadesi katanāni tani dīe aṅgaṃ gaheṭṭha
 banāti — Yatha maharaja nāvalakanakam bahū-umiyā
 akulavikkhobhita salāṭale mahatimāhasamudde nāvam
 laketi thapeti, na deti disavīdisam haritum eva eva
 kī maharaja yogina yogavacarena raga-dosa mōh um
 miyale mahatimāha vitakka sampahare cittaṃ laketabbam
 na databbam disavīdisam haritum Idam maharaja navā
 lakanakassa pathamam aṅgam gaheṭṭham Puna ca
 param maharaja nāvalakanakam uā pīlavatī vīṣatī,
 hatthasate pī uḍake navam laketi tīṃnam upaneti eva
 eva kī maharaja yogina yogavacarena labha-yasa sak
 kara-manana vandana-pujana-apacittisu labhagga ja

* astmananavīma a a AC * bh ta AC 25 va AEC 25 laṅga a
 M throughout 28 laṅga M throughout a pīlav Ab

sagge pi na pilavitabbam, sarīrayāpanamattake yeva cit-
tam thapetabbam. Idam mahārāja navāḷakanakassa dutti-
yam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja
therena Sāriputtena dhammasenapatinā

Yathā samudde lakanam na plavati, visīdati,
tath' eva labhaṣakkare ma plavatha, visīdathāti

Bhante Nagasena, kūpassa ekam angam gahetabban - ti
yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabban - ti —
Yathā mahārāja kupo rajjāñ ca varattañ - ca lakārañ ca
dhareti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena
satisampajaññasamannāgatena bhavitabbam, abhikkante
patikkante ālokite - ~~valokite~~ sammunjite pasārīte sanghāti-
patta-civara-dhārane aṭṭe pite khāyite sāyite uccāra-
passāvakamme gate thute nisinne sutte jagarite bhāsīte
tunhībhavē sampajanakarīnā bhavitabbam Idam mahā-
rāja kūpassa ekam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam - p'
etam mahārāja Bhagavata devatidevena Sato bhikkhave
bhikkhu vihareyya sampajano, ayāma vo amhākam anu-
sasani ti

Bhante Nagasena, niyyāmakassa tīni angāni gahe-
tabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni taṇi (ti) angāni gahetab-
banīti — Yathā mahārāja niyyamako rattindivam sata-
tam samutam appamatto yattapayatto navam vāreti,
evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena cittam ni-
yāmayamanena rattindivam satatam samutam appamat-
tena yoniso manasikarena cittam niyāmetabbam Idam
mahārāja niyyāmakassa patbamam angam gahetabbam
Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavata devatidevena
Dhammapade.

¹ plav- Ab ² palav BC, pilav- AaM ³ palav- C, pilav- M ⁴ lan-
kar- M ⁵ yuttapayutto M ⁶ niyya- M ⁷ niyya- BCM ⁸ niya-
M in the sequel throughout

Appamādaratā hotha, sacyttam anurakkhatthā,
dugga uddharath attānam, panke sanno va kuñjaro ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja niyyāmakassa yam kiñci mahā
samudde kalyānam vā pāpakam va sabban tam vūditam
hoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena ku-
salākusalam sāvajjānavajjam hina-ppamitam kanha-sukha-
sappatibhagam vijanītabbam Idam mahārāja niyyāmakassa
dutiyaṃ angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca param mahārāja niyya-
mako yante muddikam deti mā koci yantam amasitthāti,
evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena citte sam-
vara-muddikā dātabbā mā kañci papakam akusalavita-
kam vitakkesīti Idam mahārāja niyyamakassa tatiyaṃ
angam gaheṭabbam Bhāsitaṃ - p' etam mahārāja Bha-
gavatā devātidevena Samyuttanīcāyavare Mā bhikkhave
pāpake akusale vitakke vitakkāyutha, seyyathidam ka-
mavitakkam byāpādavitaṭṭham viḥimsāvitakkan ti

Bhante Nāgasena, kammakarassa ekam angam gahe-
ṭabban - ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahe-
ṭabban ti — Yathā mahārāja kammakaro evam cīnta-
yati bhatako aham, imāya nataya kammam karomi,
imayāham nāvāya vāhasa bhattavetanam labhami, na me
pamādo karaniyo, appamādena me ayam nāva vahetabba
ti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena evam
cīntayītabbam imam kho aham catummahabhūtikam kā-
yam sammāsanto saṭatam samītam appamatto upatthi-
tasati sato samṇajāno samahito ekaggacitto jati-jarā-
byādhi-marana-soka - parideva - dukkha - domanass - upāyā-
sehi parimuccissāmīti appamādo me karaniyo ti Idam
mahārāja kammakarassa ekam angam gaheṭabbam Bhā-
sitam - p' etam mahārāja Therena Sūriputtēna dhamma-
senapatinā.

¹ saute A & C ² anasayitthāti AC, amasit V ³ catumaha- M ⁴
byadhi om B ⁵ 10. am B

Kāyam imam sammāsatha, parijānātha punappunam;
kāye sabhāvam disvāna dukkhass' antam karissathāti

Bhante Nagasena, samuddassa pañca angāni gahe-
tabbānti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahe-
tabbānti — Yathā mahārāja mahasamuddo matena kuna-
pena saddhim na samvasati, evam - eva kho mahārāja
yogina yogāvacārena rāga-dosa-moha-māna-ditthi-mak-
kha - palasa - issā - macchāriya - māyā-satha-kutīla-vīsama-
duccarita-kilesa-malehi saddhim na samvasitabbam. Idam
mahārāja samuddassa pathamam angam gaheṭṭabbam Puna
ca param maharaja samuddo mutta-māni-veluriya-sa-
khasilā-pavala-phakkamāni-vividharatana-mayam dhā-
rento pidahati, na bahi vikirati, evam eva kho maha-
rāja yoginā yogavacareṇa magga-phala-jhāna-vimokha-
samādhi-samapatti-vipassāna-bhūṭi-vividhagunaratanāni
adhigantva pidahitabbāni, na bahi mharitabbāni Idam
mahārāja samuddassa duttiyam angam gaheṭṭabbam Puna
ca param maharaja samuddo mahāmahābhūtehi saddhim
samvasati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvacārena
appiccham sātuttham dhuṭṭāvadāni sallekha-vuttim ācara-
sāmpannam lajjim pesāsim garum bhāvanīyam vattāram
vacanakkhamam codakam pāpāgarahim oṇadakam anusā-
sakam viññāpakam sandassakam samadāpakam samutte-
jakam sampahamsakam kalyāṇamuttam sabrahmacārim
upanissāya vasitabbam. Idam mahārāja samuddassa tti-
yam angam gaheṭṭabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja sa-
muddo navasahila-sampanna-Ganga-Yamunā-Acīravatī-
Sarabhū-Mahā-ādīhi nadīsetasahashehi antahikkhe sahā-
dhārāhi ca pūrito pi sakam velam nātivattati, evam - eva
kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacārena jābhā-sakkāra-siloka-
vandana-mānana-pūjanakāraṇā jivitaḥetu pi sañcieca sikh-
hāpadavittikkamo na karāṇiyo Idam mahārāja samud-

* -palasa- AC 12 pīṭhāni ABC 13 pīṭhāni ABC 14 garu ehi

15 -sāmpannāni AC 16 AM

dassa catuttbam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam
mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Seyyathā pi mahārāja
mahāsamuddo tthitadhammo velam nātikkamati, evam eva
kho mahārāja yam mayā sāvakānam sikkhāpadan¹⁰ pañ-
ñattam tam mama savaka jivitaheṭu pi nātikkant¹¹
Puna ca param mahārāja samuddo saḥbasavantihī Ganga-
Yamunā-Acīravatī-Sarabhū-Mahīhi antaikk¹² ndakadhā
rāhi pi na paripurati, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina
yogāvacarena uddesa-paripucchā-savana-dharana-vicī-
chaya-abbhidhamma-vinaya-gāḥa-suttanta viggaha-padanik-
kebepa-padasandhi-pada vibhatti-navaṅga-jinasāsanavaram
sunantenāpi na tappitabbam Idam mahārāja samud-
dassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam • Bhāsitam p' etam
mahārāja Bhagavata devātidevena Sutasomajātaka

Aggi yathā unakatthāna dahanto
na tappati, sagaro va nadihi,
evam h' ime paṇḍitā, rajasett¹³ha,
suvā na tappanti subhāsita¹⁴nāti

Uddanam Lapulata ca padamam bijam valakalyani
nava ca navakalanam kipo nityamako tat
kammakaro samuddo ca varo tena pavue

Dutiyo vaggō

* mahāsamuddo AC ¹⁰ -vinayogaḥa- B ¹¹ agga Ab ¹² (exempli te
Jat. 537 v 47) ¹³ kammakaro B.

Bhante Nagasena, pañca angāni gahetab-
 bānīti yam yadesi, katamāni, tāni pañca angāni gahetab-
 banīti. — Yathā mahārāja pathavi itthānitthāni kappū
 rāgarū-tagara-candana-kunkumādīni ākīrante pi pitta-
 semha-pubba-ruhira-seda-meda-khela-singhānika-lasika-
 mutta-karīsadāni ākīrante pi tādīsa yeva, evam-eva kho
 mahārāja yogina yogāvacārena itthānitthe lābhālābhe
 vasāyase nindapasamsaya sukhe dukkhe sabbattha tādīnā
 yeva bhavitabbam Idam mahārāja pathaviyā pathamam
 angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja pathavi
 mandana-vibhūsanāpagatā sītagandha-paribhūvitā, evam-
 eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvacārena vibhūsanāpagatā-

l'hāsitam p' etam mahārāja upāsikāya Cullasubhaddāya
sakasamane parikkittayamānaya

Ekañ - c' evāham vāsiya taccheyya' kupitamanasa,
ekañ c' evāham gandhena alimpeyya' pamodita,

Amusmim patigho na tthi, rago asmim na vijjati,
pathavīsamacitta te, tādissa samanā mamāti

Bhante Nāgasena, apassa pañca angāni gahetabbāni
yam vadesi, katamanī tam pañcā angāni gahetabbāni
— Yathā mahārāja āpo susanthuta-m-akampita-m-alūlita
sabhāvapariśoddho, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina vo
yogāvacarena kuhāsa-lapasa-nemittaka-nippesikataṃ apa
netva susanthuta-m-akampita-m-alūlita sabhāvapariśud
dhacārena bhavitabbam Idam mahārāja āpassa patha-
mam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja āpo
sitalasabhāvasanthito, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā
yogāvacarena sabbasattesu khanti-mettā-'nuddaya-'sampa
nena hitesinā anukampakena bhavitabbam Idam ma-
harāja āpassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca
param mahārāja āpo asucim sucim karoti, evam eva kho
mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena' gāme va arāṇhe va upaj
jāye acariye ācariyamattesu sabbattha anadhikaranena
bhavitabbam anavakasakārīna Idam mahārāja āpassa
tatiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja
āpo bahujanapatthito, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina
yogāvacarena appiccā-santuttha-pavivitta-patisallānena
satatam sabbalokamabhipatthitena bhavitabbam Idam
mahārāja āpassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna
ca param mahārāja āpo na kassaci ahitam upadahati,
evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvacarena parabhan-
dana - kalaha - viggaha - vivāda - rittajjhāna - aratī-jananam

¹ -mahaso ali ² pamodito PC ³ -diko M ⁴ asmi na ACM, amusmim
na B ⁵ -mateam AC ⁶ -anāpassa- Ka, anāpassa- Kō ⁷ -arattānena C

tabbaniti — Yathā mahārāja pabbato acalo akampiyo
asampavedhī, evaṃ eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavāca-
rena sammanane vīmanane sakkare asakkare garukare
agārukare yase ayase nindaya pasamsaya sukhe dukkhe
itthamitthesu sabbattha rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-pho-
tthabba-dhammesu rajanīyesu na rajjitabbam, dussanīyesu
na dussitabbam, muyhanīyesu na muyhitabbam, na lampi-
tabbam na calitabbam, pabbatena viya acalena bhavitab-
bam. Idam mahārāja pabbatassa pīṭhamam angam gahe-
tabbam. Bhāsitaṃ p' etam mahārāja Bhāgavatī deva-
tīdevena.

Selo yathā ekāghno vatenā na samirati,
evaṃ nindaprasūnasu na samjyanti pradiṭṭā ti

Puna ca param mahārāja pabbato thaddho na kenaci sanīsa-
tho, evaṃ eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavācareṇa thad-
dhena asamsitthena bhavitabbam, na kenaci samsaggo kira-
nivo. Idam mahārāja pabbatassa dutiyam angam gahe-
tabbam. Bhāsitaṃ p' etam mahārāja Bhāgavatī devatīdevena.

Asamsittham gāhattheti anāgārehi cubhayaṃ
anokasamīppiccham, tam āham brūmi rāhuvāna ti

Puna ca param mahārāja pabbate bījāni na virūhati,
evaṃ eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavācareṇa sakamīnase
kileṣā na virūhāsetabbā. Idam mahārāja pabbatassa tati-
yam angam gaheṭabbam. Bhāsitaṃ p' etam mahārāja
tīrtheṇa sulhutaṇṭi.

Visuddhanam avam vased¹, nimmalanam tapas²nam,
ma kho visuddham duc³esi, nikkhamas⁴o yana tavan ti

Puna ca param mahārāja pabbato accuggato, evam eva
kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena nanaccuggatena bhavi
tabbam Idam maharaja pabbata⁵sa catuttham angam
gahetabbam Bhasitam p. etam maharaja Bhagavata
devatidevena

Pamadam appamadena yada nudati pandito,
pannapasadam aru⁶ya asoko sokinim pajam
pabbatattho va bh⁷ummatthe, dhiro bale avekkhat⁸ti

Puna ca param maharaja pabbato ann⁹nnato anonato,
evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena nnnatava
nati na karaniya Idam maharaja pabbata¹⁰sa pancamam
angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam maharaja upasi
kaya Cnllasubhaddaya saka¹¹samane parikkittayamanaya

Labhena unnato loko, alabhena ca onato,
labhalabhena ekattha, tad¹²iva saman¹³ti mamati

Bhante Nagasena akasassa panca angani gahetabba
niti yam vadesi katamani t¹⁴ani panca angani gahetabba
niti — Yatha maharaja akaso sabbaso agayho evam
eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena sabbaso kile¹⁵chi
agayhena bhavitabbam Idam maharaja akasa¹⁶sa patha
mam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja
akaso isi-tapasa bhuta dyagananu¹⁷sancarito, evam eva
kho maharaja yogina vogavacarena am¹⁸ccam dukkham
anatta ti sankh¹⁹aresu manasam sancarayitabbam Idam
maharaja akasa²⁰sa dutiya²¹ni angam gahetabbam Puna
ca param maharaja akaso santasaniyo, evam eva kho

¹ Im B ² bhuma the M ³ u natonati M ⁴ a ucari to l ⁵ asantasa lyo AC

mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbabhavapatisandhisa mānasam ubhejayitabbam, assādo na kātabbo Idam mahārāja ākāsassa tatuyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja ākaso ananto appamāno aparimeyyo, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena anantasīlena aparimītañānena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja ākāsassa catuttham angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja ākaso alaggo asatto appatitthito apalibuddho, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kule gane lābhe āvāse palibodhe paccaye sabbakilesesu ca sabbattha alaggena bhavitabbam, anasattena appatitthitena apalibuddhena bhavitabbam Idam mahārāja ākāsassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāvitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena sakaputtam Rahulam ovadantena - Seyyathā pi Rāhula ākaso na katthaci patitthito, evam - eva kho tvam Rāhula ākāsasamam bhāvanam bhāvehi; ākāsasamam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannuppannā manapāmanāpa phassa cittam na pariyādāya thassantīti

Bhante Nāgasena, candassa pañca angam gahetabbānīti yam vadēsi, katamāni tūni pañca angāni gahetabbānīti — Yathā mahārāja cando sukkapakke udriyanto uttaruttarim vaddhati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ācara-sīla-guna-vattapatipattiyā agamādhi-game patisallāne satipatthāne udriyesu guttavaratāya bhojane mattaūñutāya jīvariyāouyoge uttaruttarim vaddhitabbam. Idam mahārāja candassa pañhamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja cando ulārādhipati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ulāraccandādhipatinī bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja candassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cando nisāya carati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena pavittena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja candassa

tatīyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja cando vimānaketu, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena silaketunā bhavitabbam Idam mahārāja candassa catuttham angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja cando ayācita-patthito odeti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena āyācita-patthitena kulani upasankamitabbāni Idam mahārāja candassa pañcanam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttaṅkāyavare Candupamā bhikkhave kulani upasankamatha, apakass' eva kāyam apakassa cittam, niccā naviyā kulesu appagabbhī ti

Bhante Nāgasena, suriyassa sattha angāni gahetabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni sattha angāni gahetabbānīti — Yathā mahārāja suriyo sabbam udakam parisoseti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbe kilesā anavasesam parisosetabbā Idam mahārāja suriyassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo tamandhakāram vidhamseti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbam rāgatamam dositamam mohatamam māsatamam dittvitatamam kilesatamam sabbam duccaritatanam vidhamayitabbam Idam mahārāja suriyassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo abhikkhanam carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena abhikkhanam yoniso manasikāro katabbo. Idam mahārāja suriyassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo ramsimāli, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ārammanamālinā bhavitabbam Idam mahārāja suriyassa catuttham angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo mahājanakāyam santāpento carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ācāra-sīla-guna-

vattapatipattiya jhana-vimokha-samadhi samapatti indriya
bala-bojjhanga-satipatthana-sammappadhana-iddhipadehi
sadevako loko santapayitabbo * Idam maharaja suriyassa
pañcamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja
suriyo Rahubbaya bhuto carati, evam eva kho mahārāja
yogina yogavacarena duccarita-duggati-visamakantara
vipaka-vinipata-kilesajalajati¹ ditthisanghatapatimukhe
kupathapakkhane kummaggapatipanne satte disva mahata
samvegabhayena manasā² samvejetabbam Idam ma
haraja suriyassa chattham angam gahetabbam Puna ca
param maharaja suriyo kalyanapapake dasseti, evam
eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena indriyabala-boj
jhanga-satipatthana-sammappadhana-iddhi³ ada-lokiyalo
kuttaradhamma dassetabba Idam maharaja suriya⁴ssa
sattamam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam ma
haraja therena Vangisena

Yatha pi suriyo udayanto rupam dasseti paninam,
sucin ca asucin capi, kalyanañ capi pāpakam

Tatha bhikkhu dhammadharo aviyyapinitam jai am
patham dasseti⁵ vividham, adicca v udayam yatha ti

Bhante Nagasena Sakkassa tini angani gahetabbā
niti yam vadesi katamāni tani tini angani gahetabbāniti
— Yatha maharaja Sakko ekantasukhasamappito, evam
eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena ekantapaviveka
sukhabhīratena bhavitabbam Idam maharaja Sakkassa
pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja
Sakko deve disva pagganhati hasam abhijaneti, evam
eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena kusalesu dham
mesu alinam atanditam santam manasam paggahetabbam
hasam abhijanetabbam utthahitabbam ghatitabbam vaya

¹ jati¹atti ya C ² -pakka te AH -pakka te de M ³ pakkanta C ⁴ ku
magga M ⁵ mahā AC ⁶ tatha p C yatha pi A ⁷ adiccomuda
yana AC⁸ ⁸ pagganhati i

mitabbham Idam maharaja Sikkassa duttiyam angam
 gahetabbham Puna ca param maharaja Sikkassa ana-
 bhīratī na uppajjati, etam¹⁰ eva kho maharaja yogina yo-
 gāvacarena sunnagare anabhīratī na uppadeṭṭabbha Idam
 maharaja Sikkassa tatiyam angam gahetabbham Bha-
 sitam p' etam maharaja therena Subhutinā

Sasane te mahavira yato pabbujitō aham,
 pabbijanamī uppannam manāsam kamasamhitā tī

Bhante Nāgasena, cakkavattissa cattarī anganī gahe-
 tabbanitī yam vadesī, katamantī tam cattarī anganī gahe-
 tabbanitī — Yatha maharaja cakkavattī catuḥ saṅgahā
 vatthuhī janam saṅganhatī evam eva kho maharaja yo-
 gina yogāvacarena catassannam paṇṇanam manāsam san-
 gahetabbham anuggahetabbham sampākamsetabbham Idam
 maharaja cakkavattissa pathamam angam gahetabbham
 Puna ca param maharaja cakkavattissa vutte cora na
 utthahantī, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogāvacarena
 kamārāga-byāpada-tihimāvitakkā¹¹ na ujjadeṭṭabbi
 Idam maharaja cakkavattissa duttiyam angam gahetabbham
 Bhasitam p' etam maharaja Bhagavata devatidevena

Vitakkupasame¹² ca yo rato
 asubham bhavayati siddi¹³ suto,
 esa kho byantikahitī,
 esa ccheccati Maralāndhanā tī

Puna ca param maharaja cakkavattī divase divase sa
 muddapariyantam mahapathavim anuvijati kalāvatī¹⁴ iṇḍa-
 kani vicinamano, evam eva kho maharaja yoginā yogi-
 vacarena kiyākanānam vāṇkammam manokammam divase
 divase paccavekkhitabbham kin nu kho me imehī tīlī
 thīnehi anupavajjassa divaso vjivattatitī Idam mahārāja

¹⁰ mis arato gāhe AIC ¹¹ sabbham ARC ¹² a. asatthi AIC ¹³ 11
 jakam na rat kamma AC

cakkavattissa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhasitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Ekuttarikanikāya-vare! Kathambhūtassa me rattindivā vitipatantīti pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam ti. Puna ca param mahārāja cakkavattissa abbhantarabāhīrākkhā susamvihuta hoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvacarena abbhantarānam bāhīranam kilesānam ārakkhaya satidovārīko thapetabbo. Idam mahārāja cakkavattissa catuttham angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Satidovārīko bhikkhave ariya-savako akusalam pajahati kusalam bhaveti, savajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti, suddham - attanam pariharātīti.

Uddanam Pathavi apo ca tejo ca vayo ca pabbatena ca
akaso canda-suriyo ca Sakko ca cakkavattina ti

Tatyo vaggo



Bhante Nāgasena, upacikāya ekam angam gahetabban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabban ti. — Yathā mahārāja upacikā uparicchadanam katva attānam pīdahitvā gocariya carati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena silasamvarachadanam katvā mānasam pīdahitvā pīndāya caritabbam Silasamvarachadanena kho mahārāja yogi yogāvacaro sabba-bhayasamatikkanto hoti Idam mahārāja upacikāya ekam

¹ Anguttarikāyavare M ² -guttarāba- M ³ apo tejo ca M ⁴ -suriya A -suriyam M ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ -cchad- M ⁸ yoginā aḥ ⁹ -āhamanto VC, -bhajamatikkanto M

angam gahetabbam Bhasitam, p etam maharaja therena
Upasenena Vasoantaputtana

Sila¹¹amvarachadanam yogi katvana manasam
anupalitto lokena bhaya ca parimuccatiti

Bhante Nagasena, bilara¹²ssa dve angani gahetabba
niti yam vadesi, kataman¹³ssani dve angani gahetabbani
— Yatha maharaja bilaro gubagato pi samsiragato pi
bammiyantaragato pi unduram vesa pariyesati, evam eva
kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena samagatenapi aranna
gatenapi rukkhamulagatenapi sonnagaragatenapi satitam
samitam appamattena kalyagata¹⁴satibhojanam vesa pari
yesitabbam Idam maharaja bilarassa pathamam angam
gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja bilaro asanne
yeva gocaram pariyesati evam eva kho maharaja yogina
yogavacarena imesu yeva pancas upadanakkhandhesu
ndayabbayanupassina viharitabbam iti ru¹⁵gam, iti rupassa
samudayo, iti rupassa atthagamo, iti vedana iti veda
naya samudayo, iti vedanaya atthagamo, iti sanna iti
sannaya samudayo, iti sannaya atthagamo, iti sankhara¹⁶,
iti sankharanam samudayo, iti sankharanam atthagamo,
iti vi¹⁷nnanam, iti vi¹⁸nnanassa samudayo iti vi¹⁹nnanassa
atthagamo ti Idam maharaja bilarassa dutiyam angam
gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata
devatidevina

Na ito dure bhavitabbam bhavagam kisi karissati,
paccuppannamhi sobare sake kammhi vindathati

Bhante Nagasena, undurassa ekam angam gahetab
ban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetab
ban ti — Yatha maharaja unduro ito e ito ca vica
ranto Ahirujasmi²⁰ sako yeva carati, etar eva kho ma

¹¹ Senena AC (and perhaps P) ¹² a the same as this direct

haraja yogina yogavacarena ito e ito ca vicarintena
yoniso manasikarupasimsaken eva bhavitabbam Idam
maharaja undurassa ekam aṅgam gaṇetabbam Bhasi-
tam p' etam maharaja therena Uṇasenena Vanganta-
puttena

Dhammāsisam karitvā² viharanto vipassiko
anulino viharati upasanto³ sada sato ti

Bhante Nagasena, vicchikassa ekam aṅgaṃ gaṇetab-
ban ti yam videsi, kataman tam ekam aṅgaṃ gaṇetab-
ban ti — Yatha maharaja vicchiko nāgulaṃ udho, nan-
gulaṃ ussāpetva carati, evam eva kho maharaja yoginā
yogāvācarena nanāvudhena bhavitabbam, nanam ussā-
petva viharitabbam Idam maharaja vicchikassa ekam
aṅgaṃ gaṇetabbam Bhasitam p' etam maharāja therena
Upasenena Vangantaputtēna

Ānakhaggam gaheva⁴ viharanto vipassiko
parimuccati saḷbhabba, duppasāho ca so bhavē ti

Bhante Nāgaseṇa, ānakhassa ekam aṅgaṃ gaṇetab-
ban ti yam videsi, kataman tam ekam aṅgaṃ gaṇetab-
ban ti — Yathā mahārāja ānakhō uragāṃ upagacchanta
bhesajjena kayāṃ paribhāvetvā uragāṃ upagacchati pa-
letum, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvācarena
koddhigātvā⁵ ahulaṃ kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-virodhi⁶ loka-
lūṭam lokam upagacchantena mettā⁷ bhesajjena mīnasam
anahimjati⁸ bam Idam mahārāja ānakhassa ekam aṅgaṃ
gaṇetabbam Bhasitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāri-
puttēna dhammāsenajātunī

Tasmā sakāṃ jareva⁹ ti, kāṭvā¹⁰ mettā¹¹ āvāsi,
mettacittēna¹² jantatī¹³ ti, etaṃ buddhāna¹⁴ āsānan ti

migassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p
 etam maharaja Bhagavata devatidevena Lomahamsana
 pariyaye So kho aham Sariputta ya ta rattiyō sīta he
 mantika antarattṭhake himapatīsamaye tītharupasu rattisū
 rattim abbhokase viharami, diva vanasande, gūmhanam
 pacchime mase diva abbhokase viharami rattim vana
 sande ti Puna ca param maharaja migō suttimhi vā
 sare vā opatante vañceti palayati na kayam upaneti,
 evam eva kho maharaja yoginā yogāvacarena kilesesu
 opatantesu vañcayitabbam palayitabbam, na cittaṃ upa
 netabbam Idam mahārāja migassa duttiyam angam gahe
 tabbim Puna ca param mahārāja migō manusse diva
 yena vā tena va palayati mā mam te addassinsuti,
 evam eva kho maharaja yoginā yogāvacarena bhandana
 kaṭṭha-viggaṭha-viññāṣiṇe dussiṇe kusiṇe sangantakārame
 diva yena va tena va palayitabbam mā mam te adda
 samsu ahañ ca te ma addasmi ti Idam mahārāja
 migassa tattiyaṃ angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p' etam
 mahārāja therena Sariputtena dhammasenipātina

Ma me kaddesi papiccho kusito hinavriyo
 appāssuto aniccāro sūmeto kattiñci āhū ti

Bhante Vāgasena, porūpāssa cattāri angāni gahetaḥ
 bhinnā yam vadesi, kammāni tani cattāri angāni gahetaḥ
 bhinnā — Yatīti māhārāja porūpo sakam geham na vija
 hanti, evam eva kho māhārāja yogindā yogāvacarena sako
 kāyo na vijahitabbo anicc-ucca ilana-parimaddana-bhe
 dana vikirana-viddhamasāpadhammo ayaṃ kāyo ti Idam
 māhārāja gorupassa yathamāni angam gahetabbam Puna ca
 param mahārāja porūpo ādinnaadhuro sukkaḍḍakkī ena dhuram
 vāhati, evam eva kho mahārāja yogindā yogāvacarena

ādinnabrahmacariyena sakkhadakkhena yāva jīvitapari-
yādānā āpānakotikam brahmacariyam caritabbam. Idam
mahārāja gorūpassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna
ca param mahārāja gorūpo chandena ghayamāno pānī-
yam pivati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvacarena
ācariyupajjhāyānam annsatthi chandena peṇena pasadena
ghāyamanena patiggahetabbā. Idam mahārāja gorūpassa
tuttiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param maharaja
gorūpo yena kenaci vahiyaṃ māno vhati, evam eva kho
maharaja yoginā yogāvacarena tthera-nava-majjhimbhik
khūnam - pi gihupasakassāpi ovādānussāsani siraṣā sampa-
ticchitabbā. Idam mahārāja gorūpassa catuttham angam
gahetabbam. Bhasitam - p' etam mahārāja therena Sāri-
puttena dhammasenāpatinā

Tadahu pabbajito santo, jātiyā sattavaṃsiko,
so pi mam anusāseyya, sampaticchāmi matthake

Tibbam chandañ - ca pemañ - ca tasmim diva
upatthape,

thapeyy' ācariye thane, sakkacca nañ pñappunan ti

Bhante Nagasena, varahassa dve angāni gahetabbā-
nīti yam vadesi, katamāni taṃ dve angāni gahetabbānīti
— Yathā mahārāja varaho santatta-kāthute gimbhasamaye
samppatte udakam upagacchati, evam - eva kho mahārāja
yoginā yogavacarena - dosena cūṭṭe ālūta-khalita-vibbhan-
ta-santatte sitalāmatapanita-mettābhāvanam upaganta-
bham. Idam mahārāja varāhassa pathamam angam gahe-
tabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja varaho cakkhālam
ndakam - upagantya nāsikaya pathavim khamitvā donim
katvā donikāya sayati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā

¹ adinna AC ²² -kathine AC ²³ cittaṃ ACM ²⁴ sitalāmatavahita
metta- M, sitalāpanita- AC, sitalāpanita- Ab ²⁵ cikkh- LC (and
perhaps A) ²⁶ -udajam om I ²⁷ pathaviyam A

yogāvacarena manase kayam nikkhīpīva arammanantara
 gatena sayitabbam Idam maharaja varahassa dutiyam
 angam gahetabbam Bhāsitaṃ p etam maharaja therena
 Pundolabharadvajena

Kaye sabhavam disvāna vicinitva vipassako
 ekakiyo adutiyo^{*} seti arammanantare ti

Bhante Nagasena, hatthissa pañca angam gahetabba
 niti yam vadesi, katamanī tāni pañca angam gahetabba
 niti — Yatha maharaja hatthi nama caranto yeva pa
 thavim daleti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogava
 carena kayam sammāsamanen^{**} eva sabbe kilesa dale
 tabba Idam mahārāja hatthissa pathamam angam gahe
 tabbam Puna ca param maharaja hatthi sabbakāyen[†]
 eva apaloketi, ujukam yeva pekkhati na disavidisa vilo
 keti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogāvacarena sab
 bakāyena[‡] apalokita bhavitabbam, na disavidisa viloke
 tabba, na uddham ulloketabbam, na adho oloketabbam,
 yugamattam pekkhuna bhavitabbam Idam maharaja
 hatthissa dutiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param
 mahārāja[§] hatthi anibaddhasāyano gocaraya m anugantva
 na tam eva desam vasattham^{||} uḷagacchati, na dhūva
 patitthālayo, evam eva kho maharaja yoginī yogāva
 cārena anibaddhasāyanena bhavitabbam nirālayena pūdaya
 gantabbam, yadi passati vijjissako manunādam patirupam
 ruciradesa bhavam mandapam va rekhamulam va guham
 va palbharam va, tatth eva visam upagantabham,
 dhūva[¶] patitthālayo na kīratī Idam mahārāja hatthissa
 tatiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja
 hatthi udakam ogāhīva^{**} suci vimāla-sīlala-sāhāparipun
 nam kumud upālā pūdimā-pūmārikasānchannam ma

* ha thi all throughout
 all throuhout

** covarata samanugantva ti

† ogāhīva

hatimahantam padumasaram ogāhitva kilatī gajavarakīlam,
 evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena suci-vimala-
 vipasaṇa-m-anāvara-dhammavaravāri-punnam vidhutti-
 kusumasañchannam mahāsatiṭṭhanapokkharanum ogā-
 hitvā nānena sankhārā odhunītabbā vidhunītabbā, yogā-
 vacarakilā kilītabbā Idam mahārāja hatthissa catuttham
 angam gahetabbam Puna' ca param maharaja hatthi
 sato pādam uddharatī sato pādam nikkhupatī, evam eva
 kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena satena sampajānena
 pādam uddharītabbham, satena sampajānena pādam nik-
 khupītabbham, abhikkama-patikkame sammūjjana-pasārane
 sabbattha satena sampajānena bhavītabbham. Idam ma-
 hārāja hatthissa pañcamam angam gahetabbam Bhasi-
 tam - p' etam maharaja Bhagavata devātidevena Sam-
 yuttanīkayavare:

Kāyena samvaro sadhu, sādhu vacaya samvaro,
 manasā samvaro sadhu, sadhu sabbattha samvaro,
 sabbattha samvuto lājī rakkhito ti pavuccatīti

Uddanam Upacika balaro ca unduro vicchikena ca
 nakulo sigalo mogo gorupo varaho hatthina dasati

Catuttho veggio

Bhante Nagasena, siḥassa satta angaṃ gaheṭabba
 nīti yam vadesi, katamam taṃ satta angāṃ gaheṭabba-
 nīti. — Yathā maharaja siḥo nama seta-vimala-pari-
 suddha-pandaro, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yoga-
 vacarena seta-vimala-parisuddha paṇḍaracittena byapa-
 gatakukkuccena bhavītabbam Idam maharaja siḥassa
 pathamam angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca param maharaja
 siḥo catucarano vikkantacarī, evam eva kho maharaja
 yogina yogavacarena catūriddhupadacaranena bhavītabbam
 Idam maharaja siḥassa duttiyam angam gaheṭabbam
 Puna ca param maharaja siḥo abhirupa-rucira-kesarī,
 evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavacarena abhirupa
 rucira-sīla-kesarīna bhavītabbam Idam mahārāja siḥassa
 tatiyam angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca param maharaja
 siḥo jivitapariyadane pi na kassaci onamati, evam eva
 kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena cīvāra-pimlapatī
 aśnasana-gīlanapaccayabhesajja-parikkhara-pariyadāno pi
 na kassaci onamītabbam Idam mahārāja siḥassa catut-
 tham angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca param mahārāja siḥo
 sapadanabhakkho, yasmim oḷāse nipatīti tatth' eva ja-
 vadittham bhakkhayati, na varimamsam vicināti, evam
 eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena sapadanabhak-
 khena bhavītabbam, na kulāni vicinītabbini, na pulle
 geham lutvā kulāni upasankamītabbini, na bhogaṇam
 vicinītabbam, yasmim oḷāse kabalāni vīyati tasmim eva
 oḷāse ihunītabbam sarīrāyāpanamāitā, na varābhoga-
 nam vicinītabbam Idam mahārāja siḥassa pañcamam
 angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca param mahārāja siḥo asan-
 nidhībhakkho, sikkim gaccam bhakkhīyitvā na puna tasm
 upagacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginī yogavaci-
 rena asannidhikīraparibhogīna bhavītabbam Idam ma-
 hārāja siḥassa chaṭṭhīyam angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca

param maharaja siho bhojanam aladdha na paritassati,
laddha pi bhojanam agadhito amucchito anajjhapanno
paribhuñjati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogāvac-
arena bhojanam aladdha na paritassitabbam, laddha pi
bhojanam agadhitenā amucchitenā anajjhappannena adī-
navadassavina nissaranapaññena paribhuñjitabbam Idam
maharaja sihassa sattamam² angam gabhetabbam Bha-
tam p¹ etam maharaja Bhagavata devatidevena Sam-
yuttanikayavare theram Mahakassapam parikkittayama-
nena Santuttho³ yam bhikkhave Kassapo itaritarena
pindapatena, itaritarapindapatasantutthiya ca vanna-
vadi, na ca pindapatabeto tnesanam appatirupam apajjati,
aladdha ca pindapatam na paritassati, laddha ca pinda-
patam agadhito amucchito anajjhapanno adīnavadassavi
nissaranapañño paribhuñjati

Bbante Nagasena, cakkavakassa tīni angāni gabe-
tabbanīti yam vadesi, katamāni tani tīni angāni gabe-
tabbanīti — Yatha maharaja cakkavako yava jivitapa-
riyadana dutiyikam nā vijahati, evam eva kho maharaja
yogina yogavacarena yava jivitapariyadana⁴ yoniso mana-
sīkaro na vijahitabbo Idam maharaja cakkavakassa
pathamam angam gabhetabbam Puna ca param maharaja
cakkavako sevala-panaka-bhakkho, tena ca santutthim
apajjati, taya ca santutthiya balena ca vanna-
vadi, na parihayati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena
yathalabhasantoso⁵ karamyo Yathalabhasantuttho kho
pana maharaja yogi yogavacaro na parihayati silena, na
parihavati samadhina, na parihayati paññaya, na pari-
hayati vimuttiya, na parihayati vimuttimanadassanena, na
parihayati sabbekū kusalebū dhammehi Idam maharaja

² laddha va bh B ³ adh gato BC ⁴ av gato V ⁵ tutthayam ABI
¹⁰ bhikkhave om AC ¹¹ (agath to SN XI 1) ¹² yogina yogavacare
all ¹³ 1a parib vimuttiya om AI C

cakkavākassa dutiyam aṅgam gaheṭabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cakkavāko pāṇe na vihetbayati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena nihitadandena nihitasatthena lajjinā dayapannena sabbapanabhūta-hitānkampinā bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja cakkavākassa tatiyam aṅgam gaheṭabbam. Bhāsitaṃ-p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātudevena Cakkavakājātake.

Yo na hanṭi, na*ghāteṭi, na jināṭi, na jāpaye, ahimsā' sabbabhūtesu veram tassa na kenacīti.

Bhante Nagasena, penahikāya dve aṅgaṃ gaheṭabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve aṅgaṃ gaheṭabbānīti. — Yathā mahārāja' penāhika sakapatimhi usuyāya chāpake na posayati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sakamane kilese uppanne usuyāyitabbam, satipatthanena sammāsamvarasusire pakkhipitvā manodvāre kāyagatā satī bhavetabbā. Idam mahārāja penahikāya pathamam aṅgam gaheṭabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja penāhika pavane, divasam gocaraṃ caritvā sāyam pakkhiganam upēti attano guttiya, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ekānikena pavivekam sevittabbam. samyojanaparimuttiyā, tatra ratim alabhamānena upavā-dabhayaparirakkhanāya saṅgham osaritvā saṅharakkhitaṃ vasiṭabbam. Idam mahārāja penahikāya dutiyam aṅgam gaheṭabbam. Bhasitaṃ-p' etam mahārāja Brahmunā Sahampatinā Bhagavato sīntike.

Sevetha pantāni senāsanaṃ,
careyya samyojanāvippamokkha;
sace ratim nādhgaccheyya tattha,
saṅge vase rakkhittatto satima ti

* nikkhitta- M twice * (uettamso sabbabh, Jst 451 v 10, also AN VIII 1, 1 v 5) ¹⁰ pen- C throughout, A four times ¹¹ -pariguttiya A ¹² rattima AB'G ¹³ (so ce AN VI. 13 v 11. ¹⁴ satima all

Bhante Nāgasena, gharakapotassa ekam angam ga-
hetabban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam ga-
hetabban ti. — Yatha mahārāja gharakapoto paraḡehe
vasamāno na tesam lūci bhandassa nimittam ganhāti,
majjhatto vasati saññābahulo, evam eva kho mahārāja
yoginā yogāvacarena parakulam upagatena tasmim kole
itthnam va parisānam vā mañce vā piṭhe vā vatthe vā
alankāre vā upabboge vā paribhoge vā bhojanavikatisu
vā na nimittam gahetabbam, majjhattena bhavitabbam,
samanasaññā paccupatthapetabbā Idam mahārāja ghara-
kapotassa ekam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p' etam
mahārāja Bhagavata devātidevena Cullanāradajātaka

Pavisitvā parakulam panesu bhojanesu vā
mitam khāde, mitam bhūḡje, na ca rupe manam kare ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ulūkassa dve angani gahetabbāniti
yam vadesi, katamani tāni dve angani gahetabbāniti —
Yathā mahārāja ulūko kākehi pativiruddho rattim kāka-
saṅgham gantvā bahū pi kare hanati, evam eva kho
mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena aññānena pativirodho kā-
tabbo, ekena raho nisiditvā aññānam sampamaditabbam,
mūlato chinditabbam Idam mahārāja ulūkassa patha-
mam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja
ulūko supatissallino hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā
yogāvacarena patissallanārāmena bhavitabbam patissallāna-
ratena. Idam mahārāja ulūkassa duttiyam angam gahe-
tabbam. Bhasitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devā-
tidevena Samyuttanikayavare. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu
patissallanārāmo patissallanarato. idam dukkham ti yathā-
bhūtam pajānāti; ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam

* vasamāno AB'C 10 -patibha- M 11 [panattho bhojanaya va Jet 477
v 13] 12 hanati AB'C 13 -sallan- ACM throughout, 1' twice 14
sallānaratena B', sallanta- AC

pajānati, ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,
 ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtam
 pajānātīti.

Bhante Nāgasena, satapattassa ekam angam gahe-
 tabban - ti yam vadesi, kataman - tam ekam angam gahe-
 tabban - ti — Yathā mahārāja satapatto ravitvā paresam
 khemam vā bhayam vā ācikkhati, evam - eva kho mahā-
 rāja yoginā yogāvacarena paresam dhammam desayamā-
 nena vinipātam bhayato dassayitabbam, nibbānam khe-
 mato dassayitabbam Idam mahārāja satapattassa ekam
 angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena
 Pindolabbhāadvājena.

Niraye bhayasantāsam, nibbāne vipulam sukham,
 ubhayān' etāni atthāni dassetabbāni yoginā ti

Bhante Nāgasena, vaggulissa dve angāni gahetabbā-
 nīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānīti.
 — Yathā mahārāja vaggulī geham pavisitvā vicaritvā nik-
 khamati, na tathā palibuddhati, evām - eva kho mahārāja
 yoginā yogāvacarena gāmam pindāya pavisitvā sapadanam
 vicaritvā patiladdhalābhena khippam - eva nikkhamitabbam,
 na tathā palibuddhena bhayitabbam. Idam mahārāja
 vaggulissa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca pa-
 ram mahārāja vaggulī paragehe vasamāno na tesam pari-
 hānim karoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvac-
 arena kulani upa - ankamitva atiyācanāya vā viññattibahula-
 tīya vā kāyadosabahulitāya vā atibhānitāya vā samāna-
 sukhadukkhātāya vā na tesam koci vippatisāro karanīyo,
 na pi tesam mūlakammam parhapetabbam, sabbathā
 vaddhi yeva icchitabbā. Idam mahārāja vaggulissa dutti-
 yam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja

Bhagavata devatidevena Dighanikayavare Lakkhana-
suttante

Saddhaya silena sntena buddhiya
cagena dhammena bahohi sadhohi
dhanena dhanñena ca khattavatthuna
puttehi darehi catuppadeli ca
Natihi mittehi ca bandhavehi
balena vannena sukkena cobhayam
katham na hayeyyum pare ti icchati,
atthassa m iddhiñ ca pañābhikankhatī

Bhante Nagasena, 'jalukaya ekam angam gahetab-
han ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetab-
han ti — Yatha maharaja jaluka yattha alliyati tatth
eva dalham alliyitva robhiram pivati, evam eva kho ma-
hāraja yogina yogavacarena yasmim arammāne cittam
alliyati tam arammanam vannato ca santhanato ca disato
ca okāsato ca paricchato ca lingato ca nimittato ca
dalham patitthapeti²¹ ten ev arammanena vimuttira-
sam asecanakam patabbam²² Idam mahāraja jalukāya
ekam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p' e'am maharaja
therena Anuruddhena

Parisuddhena cittena arammāne patitthaya
tena cittena patabbam vimuttirasam asecanan ti

Bhante Nagasena, sappassa tmi angani gahetabbā-
niti yam vadesi, kataman tani tmi angani gahetabbāniti
Yatha maharaja sappo urena gacchati, evam eva kho
maharaja yogina yogavacarena paññaya caritabbam,
paññaya caramanassa kho maharaja yogino cittam ñīve
carati, vilakkhanam vivijjati salakkhanam bhāveti Idam

²¹ bhayeyyum AB ²² jalu AM throughout ²³ [hap 1 M] ²⁴ sacv
C, asoc- Ab ²⁵ tthaya A ²⁶ asoc AB C ²⁷ yogino yogavacarassa M
²⁸ m lakkhanam B C. ²⁹ salakkhanam M

mahārāja sappassa pathantam angam gahetabbam Puna
 ca param mahārāja sappo caramaṇo osadham parivaj
 jento carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavaca
 rena duccaritam parivajjento ca caritabbam Idam maha
 raja sappassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca
 param mahārāja sappo manasse disva tappati socati cin
 tayati, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavacarena
 kuvitakke vitakketvā aratim oppadayitva tappitabbam
 socitabbam cintayitabbam pamadena me divaso vītiṇi
 mito, na so puna sakka laddhuo ti Idam mahārāja
 sappassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam
 mahārāja Bhallatīyajatake dvīṇaṇi kinparaosam

Yam ekarattim vipavasumha ludda,
 akamaka annamannam saranta,
 tam ekarattim anutappamana
 socama, sa ratti puna na hessatiti

Bhante Nagasena, ajagarassa ekam angam gaheta
 ban ti yam videsi, kataman tam ekam angam gaheta
 ban ti — Yatha mahārāja ajagaro mahatimahaḥayo
 bahu pi divase unndaro diṇataraṇo kucchipuram aharam na
 labhati, aparipunno yeva yavāḍ eva sarirayapanamatta
 kena yapeti evam eva kho mahārāja yogino yogavaca
 rassa bhikkhacariyapasutassa parapindam upagatassa
 paradinoapatikāṇhissa sayamgahapaṭiviratasā dullabbam
 ndaraparipuram aharam, api ca atthavasikena kulaput
 tena cattaro paṇca alope abhūjīva avasesam udakena
 paripuretabbam Idam mahārāja ajagarassa ekam angam
 gahetabbam Bhasitam p etaṃ mahārāja therena Sāri
 puttena dhammasenāpatina

gahetabban - ti — Yathā mahārāja thanasītadārako śa-
 katthe laggati, khīratthiko rodati, evam - eva kho mahā-
 raja yoginā yogāvacarena sadatthe laggitabbam, sabbattha
 dhammānānena bhavitabbam, uddese paripucchaya sammap-
 payoge paviveke garusamvāse kalyānamuttasevane. Idam
 mahārāja thanasītadārakassa ekam angam gahetabbam.
 Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena
 Dīghanikāyavare Parimibbānasuttante Ingba tumhe Ānanda
 sadatthe ghatatha, sadatthe anuyonjatha, sadatthe appa-
 mattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti.

Bhante Nāgasena, cittakadbarakummassa ekam an-
 gam gahetabban - ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam an-
 gam gahetabban ti — Yathā mahārāja cittakadhara-
 kummo udakabhayā udakam parivajjetvā vicarati, tāya ca
 pana udakam parivajjanaya āyuna na parihayati, evam -
 eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena pamāde bhaya-
 dassāvinā bhavitabbam, appamāde ggnavisesadassāvina,
 taya ca pana bhayadassāvitaya na parihāyati sāmāññā,
 nibbānassa santike upeti. Idam mahārāja cittakadhara-
 kummassa ekam aṅgam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam
 mahārāja Bhagavata devātidevena Dhammapade.

Appamādarato bhikkhu, pamāde bhayadassivā,
 abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, pavaṇassa pañca angāni gaheta-
 bānīti yam vadesi, katamāpi tāni pañca angāni gaheta-
 bānīti. — Yathā mahārāja pavaṇam nāma asocijanam
 paticchādeti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvac-
 arena paresam aparaddham *khaṭtam paticchādetabbam,
 na vivaritabbam. Idam mahārāja pavaṇassa pathamam
 angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja pavaṇam
 suññam pacurajanehi, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā

* (saddattham anuy. or saddatthamaṇḍay DN 16) ¹¹ udaka M ¹² pa-
 madena AB C ¹³ sāmāññā aH

châyavemattam na karoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattesu vemattatā na kātabbā, cora-yadhaka-paccatthikesu pi attani pi samasama mettā-bhāvana katabba kim ti ime sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attanam paribareyyu - ti Idam mahārāja rukkhassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja tñrena Sāriputtena dhammasenapatiṇā.

Vadbake Devadattamhi, core Angulimālake,
Dhanapale, Rāhule c' eva, sabbattha samako Munīti.

Bhante Nagasena, megbassa pañca angāni gahetab-
bānīti yam vadesi, katamani tāni pañca angāni gahetab-
bānīti — Yathā mahārāja megho uppannam rajojallam
vūpasameti, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvac-
arena uppannam kilesarajojallam vūpasametabbam Idam
mahārāja meghassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna
ca param mahārāja megbo pathaviyā unham nibbāpeti,
evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena mettā-
bhāvanāya sadevako loko nibbāpetabbo Idam mahārāja
meghassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param
mahārāja megho sabbabījāni virūhapeti, evam - eva kho
mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattanam saddham
uppadetvā tam saddhābhiyam tiṣṣu sampattisu ropetabbam,
dibbamānusiḱāsu sampattisu yava paramatthanibbana-
sukhasampatti. Idam mahārāja meghassa tatiyam an-
gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja megho
samutthahitvā dharanitalaruhe tina-rukkha-latā-
osadhi-vanaspatayo parirakkhati, evam - eva kho
yoginā yogāvacarena yoniso manasikāram nibbatti
yoniso manasikārena samanagghammo, parira-
yoniso manasikāramulakā sabbe kusalā dham-
mahārāja meghassa catuttham angam gahetab-

cbayavemattam na karoti,, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena sabbasattesu vemattata na katabba, cora-yadhaka-paccatthikesu pi attani pi samasama metta-bhavana katabba kin ti ime satta avera abyapajja anigba sukhi attanam parihareyyun ti Idam maharaja rukkhassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam maharaja thèrena Sariputtana dhammasenapatiṇa

Vadhake Devadattamhi, core Angulimalake,
Dhanapale, Rahule c eva, sabbattha samiko Munisi

Bhante Nagasena, meghassa paṇca angani gahetabbanīti yam vadesi, katamani tani pañca angani gahetabbanīti — Yatha maharaja megho uppannam rajojallam vupasameti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena uppannam kilesarajojallam vupasametabbam Idam maharaja meghassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja megho pathaviya unham nibbapeti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena metta-bhavanīya sadevako loko nibbapetabbo Idam maharaja meghassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja megho sabbabijani viruhapeti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena sabbasattinam saddham uppadetva tam saddhabijam tiṣṣu sampattisu ropetabbam, dībbamanusikasu sampattisu yva paramatthanibbanasukhasampatti Idam maharaja meghassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja megho ututo samutthahitva dharamitālaruhe tina-rukkhi-latā-gumbasādhī-vanīspatayo parirakkhati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena yoniso manasikāram nibbattetva tena yoniso manasikārena samanagbhammo, parirakkhitabbo, yoniso manasikārimulaka sabbe kusali dhammā Idam maharaja meghassa catuttham angam gahetabbam Puna

ca param maharaja meghe vassamano nadi-talaka-pokkharaniyo kandara-padara-sara sobbha-ndapaoani ca paripureti ndakadharahi, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena agamapariyattiya dhammamegham abhivas-sayitva adhigamakamanam manasam paripurayitabbam Idam maharaja meghe'ssa pancamam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam maharaja therena Sāriputte'na dhammasenapatina

Bodhaneyyam janam disva satasahassee pi yojane khamena upagantvāna bodheti tam Mahamuciti

Bhante Nagasena, maniratanassa tīni angani gahetabbāni yam vadesi, katamāni tāpi tīni angāni gahetabbāni — Yatha maharaja maniratanam ekantaparisuddham, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena ekantaparisuddhajivena bhavitabbam Idam maharaja maniratanassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja maniratanam na kevacī saddhim mis-siyati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena papehi papasahayehi saddhim na missitabbam Idam maharaja maniratanassa dūtīyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja maniratanam jatiratanehi yojiyati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena uttamavajjatimantehi saddhim samvasitabbam patipannakaphalattha sekhaphalasamangihī, sotapanna sikkadagamī-anagami-arabanta tevijja chala'vīna-samana maniratanehi saddhim samvasitabbam Idam maharaja maniratanassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata devātidevīna Suttanipate

Suddha suddhehi samvasam kappavāho patissata tato samagga nipāka dukkhass antam karissathati

Bhante Nāgasena, māgavikassa cattāri angāni gahe-
tabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni cattāri angāni gahe-
tabbānīti. — Yathā mahārāja māgaviko appamiddho hoti,
evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena appamid-
dhena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja māgavikassa patha-
mam angam gaheṭṭabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja
māgaviko migesu yeva cittam upanibandhati, evam - eva
kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ārammanesu yeva
cittam upanibandhitabbam. Idam mahārāja māgavikassa
dutiyaṃ angam gaheṭṭabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja
māgaviko kalam kammassa jānāti, evam - eva kho mahā-
rāja yoginā yogāvacarena patisallānassa kalo jānitabbo:
ayam kalo patisallānassa, ayam kalam nikkhamanāyāti.
Idam mahārāja māgavikassa tatiyaṃ angam gaheṭṭabbam.
Puna ca param mahārāja māgaviko migam disvā hāsam -
abhyāneti: imam lacchāmīti, evam - eva kho mahārāja
yoginā yogāvacarena ārammane abhīramitabbam, hāsam -
abhyānetabbam. uttarim vihesam adhigacchissāmīti.
Idam mahārāja māgavikassa catuttamaṃ angam gaheṭṭab-
bam. Bhāsitaṃ - p^o etam mahārāja therena Mogharājena.

Ārammane labhivāna palutattena bhikkhunā
bhīyyo hāso janetabbo adhigacchissāmi uttarin - ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bāhikassa dve angāni gaheṭṭab-
bānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gaheṭṭab-
bānīti. — Yathā mahārāja bāhiko bahisena macche ud-
dharati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena
ñānena uttarim sāmānūsaplāṭīti uddharitabbāni. Idam
mahārāja bāhikassa pathamam angam gaheṭṭabbam.
Puna ca param mahārāja bāhiko parittakam vadhitvā
vipulam lābham - adhigacchati, evam - eva kho mahārāja

yogina vogavacarena parittalokamissamattam pariccajitab-
 bam, lokamissamattam maharaja pariccajivā yogi yogā-
 vacaro vipulam samannajhālam adbhigacchati Idam ma-
 haraja bahisikkasā dutivam argam gahetaṃham Bhaṣi-
 tam p' etam maharaja therena Rahulena

Sunnatan cānimittaṃ ca vimokkhaṃ cappanibhitaṃ
 caturō phale chaḷ abhinñā, cāpva lokamissam, laḷ he ti

Karandavam niddhamatha, kasambuñ-cāpakassatha,
tato palāpe vahetha, assamane samanamānīne

• Niddhamitvāna pāpicchē pāpaācāragocare
suddhā suddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā ti.

Laddanam. Makkato darako lummo vanam rukkho ca pañcamo,
megho manī magaviko balisī tacchakena cāti

Chattho vaggo

Kārandavam niddhamatha, kasambuñ-cāpakassatha,
tato palāpe vāhetha, assamane samanamānīne.

• Niddhamitvāna pāpicchē pāpaācāragocare
suddhā suddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā ti

Uddanam. Vakkato darako kummo vanam rukkho ca pañcamo,
megho manī magaviṭṭo balisī tacchakena cātī

Chattho vaggo

Bhante Nāgasena, kumbhassa ekam angam gahetab-
ban ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetab-
ban ti — Yathā mahārāja kumbho sampunno na sanati,
evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena āgame
adhigame pariyaṭṭiyam sāmāññe pāramim patvā na san-
tabbam, na tena loḍḍho kaṇṇiyo, na dappo dassetabbo,
nihatamāññena nihatadāppena bhavitabbam ujvkena amu-
kharena avikatthiṇī. Idam mahārāja kumbhassa ekam
angam gahetabbam Bhāsitaṃ p' etam mahārāja Bha-
gavatā devātīdevena Suttampāte:

Yad-ūnakam tan¹ sanati, jam pūram santam-
eva tam;
rittakumbhūpano bālo, rahado pūro va pandito ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kālīyasassa dve angāni gahetab-
bānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbā-

¹ kasambu upakass M (-tum upakassā Sn xviii v 5) ¹² sanati
Al'CMa. ¹³ parami AC ¹⁴ sam- AC ¹⁵ pūma- AB'C twice ¹⁶
amukhakeṇa B C ¹⁷ sanati C ¹⁸ ca F'C •

nīti — Yatha maharaja kalavaso [†]enthito va vahati,
 evam eva kho maharaja yogino yogavacara^{ssā} manasam
 vom^{so} manasikare appitanti vahati Idam maharaja kala
 va^{ssā} pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param
 maharaja kalavaso sakim pitam ndakam na vamati,
 evam eva kho maharaja yogiso yogavacarena yo sakim
 nppanno pasado na puna^{so} samitabbo ularo so Bha
 gava sammāsambuddho, sva^{kkhato} dhammo supatipanno
 sangho ti, rupam aniccam, vedhā anicca sanna anicca,
 sankharā anicca, vipassanā aniccan ti vim sakim appin
 nam nanam na puna tam samitabbam Idam maharaja
 kalaya^{ssā} dutiyam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p
 etam maharaja Bhāvatā devatidevena

Dasanāmi parisodhito naro
 ariyadhamme nivato vīsesagu
 na pavedhati anekabhavaso
 sabbato ca mukhabhavanam eva so ti

Bhante Nagaseṇa, chatta^{ssā} tini, angam gahetabba
 nīti yam vadesi katamho tani tini angam^o gahetanti
 — Yatha maharaja chattam ujari^{muddhani} cīvati evam
 eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena kilesanāmi npari
 muddhani-carena l^{havitabbam} Idam maharaja chatta^{ssā}
 pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja
 chattam muddhacupattibambhām hoti evam eva kho
 maharaja yogina yogavacarena vom^{so} manasikarupattham
 bhena l^{havitabbam} Idam maharaja chatta^{ssā} dutiyam
 angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja chattam
 vatitapameghavutthiyo patihanti evam eva kho maharaja
 yogina yogavacarena manavidā aditī^o p^{nti} samanā rāh
 manānam matavati tivilhagga^{antipa} kilesavutthiyo pati

suthiketa B suphito C suphito vaba f M ^o ka era CM ^o d i o
 Al ^o gu a l ^o bhavato M ^o sa ato M ^o bhavato era M
 bhavana C ^o l^o na^o M

hantabbā. Idam mahārāja chattassa tatiyam angam ga-
hetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja therena Sāri-
puṭṭena dhammasenāpatinā . *

Yathā pi chattam vipulam acchiddam thirasamhatam
vātātapam nivāreti, mahatī devavutthiyo,

Tath' evā Bnddhaputto pi sīlacchattadbaro suci
kilesavutthim vāreti santāpativīdhaggayo ti.

Bhante Nāgaseoa, khattassa tīni angāni gahetabbā-
nīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīni angāni gahetabbānīti.
— Yatha mahārāja khattam matikāsampannam hoti,
evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sucarita-
vattapativatta-mātikāsampannea bhavītabbam. Idam
mahārāja khattassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna
ca param mahārāja khattam mariyādāsampannam hoti,
tāya ca mariyādāya udakam rakkhitvā dhaññam pari-
pāceoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yogioa yogāvacarena
sīla-biri-mariyādāsampannea bhavītabbam, taya ca
sīla-biri-mariyadāya sāmāññam rakkhitvā cattāri sāmāñ-
ñaphalāni gahetabbāni. Idam mahārāja khattassa duti-
yam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja
khettam utthānasampannam hoti kassakassa hāsajanakam,
appam pi bījam vuttam bahu hoti, bahu vuttam ba-
hutaram hoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvac-
arena utthānasampannea vipulaphaladāyīnā bhavītabbam,
dāyakanam hāsajanakena bhavītabbam, yathā appam di-
nam bahu hoti, bahu diṇnam bahutaram] hoti. Idam
mahārāja khattassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsi-
tam p' etam mahārāja therena Upalinā Vinayadharena.

Khettūpamena bhavītabbam utthānavipuladāyīnā;
esa khettavaro nāma yo dadāti vipulam phalan - ti.

* -hītam M * vāreti A I C * meghavutthiyo M ** bahum A (or
Ab) B' throughout, B once, C omits bahu hoti bahu vuttam (dinam)

Bhante Nagasena, agadassa dve angāni gahetabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānīti — Yatha mahārāja agade kinā na santhahanti, evaṃ kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena mānase kilesa na santhapetabbā. Idam mahārāja agadassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja agado datthaputtha-dittha-asita-pīta-khāyita-sāyitam sabbam visam patihanti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena rāga-dosa-moha-mana-ditthi-visam sabbam patihantabbam. Idam mahārāja agadassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devatidevena.

Saṅkhārānam sabhivattham datthukāmena yoginī agadenā hotabbam kilesavisanasane ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhojanassa tīni angāni gahetabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīni angāni gahetabbānīti — Yathā mahārāja bhojanam sabbasattānam upatthambho, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattānam maggupatthambhena bhavitaṃ. Idam mahārāja bhojanassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja bhojanam sattānam balam vaddhetu, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena puñña-vaddhiyā vaddhitabbam. Idam mahārāja bhojanassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja bhojanam sabbasattānam abhipatthitam, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbalokābhipatthitena bhavitaṃ. Idam mahārāja bhojanassa tītiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Mahā-moggallānena.

Samyamena niyamena silena patipattiyā
patthiteḍa bhavitabbam sabbalokassa yoginā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, issatthassa cattāri angam gahe-
tabbānīti yam vadesi, katamanī tām cattārī angām gahe-
tabbānīti — Yatha mahārāja issattho sare pātayanto
ubho pāde pathaviyam dalham¹ patitthāpeti, jannū avekallam
karoti, sarakalāpam kaṭṭhāsandhūmhi thāpeti, kāyam upat-
thaddham karoti, dve hitthe sandhitthanam āropeti,
mutthum pilayati, angulīyo nīrantaram karoti, gūḥam pag-
ganhati, cakkhūni mukhañ ca pidahati, nīmuttam ujum
karoti, hasam uppādeti viyyhi² sāmīti; evam eva kho
mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sūtipathaviyam viriyapāde
patitthāpetibbam, khantisoraccam avekallam kātabbam,
samāre cittam thāpetabbam, samyamamiyame attā upane-
tabbo, icchamucchā pilayitabbā, yoniso manasikāre cittam
nīrantaram kātabbam, viriyam paggaheṭabbam, cha diarī
pidāhitabbā, satī upatthāpetabbā, hāsam³ uppādetabbam;
issatthassa⁴ pīṭhamam angam gaheṭabbam Idam mahārāja
[kutīla-nārācassa ujukaranāya, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā
yogāvacarena imā⁵ kīṇe satipatthāna ālakam parihāritabbam
vanta jimha-kutīla cīttassa ujukaranāya Idam mahārāja issat-
thassa dutiyam angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca param mahārāja
issattho lakke upāseti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā
vacarena imā⁶ kāye upāsitabbam, katham mahārāja yoginā
yogāvacarena imā⁷ kāye upāsitabbam amāro upāsitabbam,
dukkhato upāsitabbam, anattato upāsitabbam, rogato — 14 —
gandato sallato aghato abhūto parato palokato itto upadda-
vato bhayato upa⁸aggato calato pibhānguto addhuvato attānato
alenato n⁹aranīto n¹⁰aranibhūto attato suññato ādinavato nā-

¹ niyamena C ² jannu ABB V, chenna C ³ sandi- ABB C ⁴ 15 se-
chariccha pi V ⁵ 16 a'alam I, ālakam AC ⁶ 20 after -jimha B adda' —
VI indopāhara ⁷ and the rest is wanting ⁸ 21 ālakam AM ⁹ 22 anatto
AB C ¹⁰ 23 12-10 (for 12 to) AB', rui'o C ¹¹ 24 attānato a'1 ¹² 25 after ato all

Mihindo rājā atirīya pāmudirhadayo sumathitamānahadayo
 Buddhaśāsane sāramatino ratanattaye sunikkankho niggumbo
 nitthaddho hutvā therassa guneṇu pabbajjī-supatipadā-riyāpa-
 theṇu ca atirīya paṇṇo viśattho nicālayo nihata-mānadappo
 uddhatadātho viya bhujaginda evam - āha - Sādhū sādhū bhante
 Nagasena, Buddhavisayo pañho tayā viśajjito, ima-mim Buddha-
 sāsane thapetrā, dhamma-venāpati-Sāriputtatheram añño tayā
 sadiṣṣo pañhavissajjane na - ittha. Khamatha me bhante Nā-
 gasena mama accayam Upāsakam mama bhante Nāgasena
 dhāretha, ayyatagge pānupetam sīranam gatan - ti

Tadā rājā balakāyehi Nāgasenatherani payirupāsivā Mi-
 liadam nāma vihāram kāretvā therassa niyyādetvā catuhi pacca-
 yehi kotisatchi khināsavēhi bhikkhūhi Nāgasenatherani paricari.
 Puna pi therassa paññāya pasidivā puttassa rajjam niyyādetvā
 agāra-mā anagāriyam pabbujivā vipassanam vaddhetvā ara-
 hattam iāpunīti Tenā vuttam

Paññā prattiḥ lokasimim, kathā saddhammatthitayā,
 paññāya vimatini hantrā santini papponti panditā

Yasum khandhe thitā paññā, sati yattā anūnakā
 pujavissava dharo aggo so va anuttaro

Tasmā hi pandito poṣo sampassam attam attano
 paññarantābhijjeyya cetiyam viya puṇyan - ti

• Vilāsa c' eva Nāgasenatherassa ca
 paññā veyyākaraṇa-pakaraṇam
 samattam |

NOTES

P 25¹⁹ Carahi S iari tarahi Clou-h Gr p 3 I have not met with — 25²¹ Anantavakamman ti anantare yero attabhore vipaccanakam kammam tass avibhavanattham avam Angottara Ekake Atthanasuttapah Atthanam etam bh k have anavaka-o vām dūtthivampanno puggafo matarum pivā vuropeyya pitaram j v arahantam j v Tatthagatas a duttā cittena lobhitam uppadeyya sangham bhūdeyya o etam thanam vujjatū (Ss) — 28³¹ Cf lat II p 9²³ (read avethikaya nibbethikaya) — 29³² Agacchati — shall he come for agacchatu in questions of this sort both the imp rative and the present are in use comp lat II p 951⁸ — 31¹⁷ The first verse is found at SN 123v 2 \ II 3v 2 — 31¹⁸ Panaka — udakapappataka (Mp) oḷamāṇaṇṇakapattivāṇaṇṇa udakapattim chadevā nibbattapanakam (ib) — 36¹⁶ SN X, 12v 4 — Sn 10v 4 — 39³ SN \ \ 15 — 40¹¹ Cf lathamam kalalam hoti kalala hoti ablulān allulā jayati pesi pesi (for pesva abl) nibbattati glāṇo glāṇa jv sakā jayanti kesa loma naklām ev SN \, 1v 2 — 42¹⁹ Kiccya for kicca is used in Parivāro and perhaps at lat 536 cf sorannaya and S hiranyaya — 43⁷ Alonjāna from alonjati to kindle to light shows a confusion of DIP and IIP, the S adipāna seems to take the sense of the latter root — 45³ 71, vv 1005 7 differ somewhat from our text — 47²⁵ Varanantka for var seems to allude to the stanza quoted at p 174 from DN 16 (el (hull p 12) — 48²² Patgacā eva 'previously, is frequent in the suttas as elsewhere it derives — not from patgacālat which is a bad sense and GAM does not stem from the absolute gacca

about a ram which forms part of the Ummagga Jataka and is thus entitled — 90¹⁶ In the Nikayas only seven vatapadas are mentioned, and they differ from these, cf Dh pp 185 9 ('vuta-'), JN I p 202, also vattapada, Jat 521 vv 13 25 48 — 96²⁰ The solecism *dasasahassimhi loka dhātuyā* is repeated at pp 97, 133, 167, 275, 362 and is on a par with *tambā yoniya* p 271, cf Jat II p 398 — 97⁸ *Mahatimahā* is a favourite word with our author, perhaps not used elsewhere (*mahatimahabbhaye* SN III, 25 should probably be *mahatī mahabbhaye*) *mahatī* is an adverb at AN VI, v, 4 (m *upphayanti*), if the reading is correct of *sassatisamam*, 'for ever and ever' (but explained by *sassatihi samam*, *sassatiyo* meaning, it is said, sun and moon, ocean and earth), *yādisikidisa* Jat 547 v 732 — 98³² DN 16 (ed Child p 60) — 100²⁹ The *yakkha* is elsewhere called Nanda, the story is told at Ps 101 — 106³² Read, *pub bannāpāreṇna* (so M) — *phanitāṇ ca* — 107³ *Randha* S *raddha*, cf Jat 537 v 108 538 v 85 — 113¹⁰ Cf DN 16 (ed Child p 27) — AN VIII, vi, 10 — 114³¹ In canonical writings there is sufficient authority to distinguish between *t' eva* — *tu eva* and *tv' eva* — *tu eva* In comments the latter is never used, but the scribes often substituted *tv' eva* for *t' eva* I do not scruple to correct it, though all my MSS give the wrong form throughout. For *steva* MN 86 v 4 — Th v 872 (mentioned by *Vaṇarātara*, comp *stevam* Bal p 7, Clough's Gr p 15) • Ps reads *icc' eva* — 114²⁰ *Vitamsa* or *Vitamsa*, which I have not found elsewhere, seems to be S *Vitasta* — 117¹⁰ Cp v 118 — 117¹² Cf Dh v 223 — 118⁷ *Panyoga* MN 81, is explained by *subbhajana* (*supabbhajana*?) — 118²² *Kajjopakkamako* or *kajjo pakkamako*? — 119¹¹ See Jat 499 — 119¹³ *Kasata* (*quasi ka-sata*) is not rarely written *sakata*, and it is no doubt that S adj (see Wilson, deriving from *çakan*, I suppose), it means anything unpalatable, especially dregs, lees, and it is also used in a figurative sense, cf Dh p 275 Five Jat p 7, Jat II p 97 — 121³ *Catunnam pi pativvphanti* looks like an interpolation — 123⁹ Cf MN 38 — 128²⁹ The text is no doubt corrupt — 130⁶ Cf MN 56 — 130¹⁹ *Nicchuddha* from *micchubhata* 'to throw out' (see pp 187 188 357, Jat 432 vv 8 9; Bv v 637, Cp v 89 cf *upacchubheyya* 'to throw up to' MN 54, *chuddha* 'thrown away' Dh v 41, Jat 531 v 37, Bv v 175 — Jat I p 18) belongs

to KSHIV, if *mitthubhata*, *otthubhata* are rightly referred to STHIV, Hemacandra, however, derives the Prakrit *chuddha* from KSHIP, and all these forms may perhaps be modifications of that root — 130²¹ AN VIII,vi,1 = Vin II p 256 — 130²⁴ DN 16 (ed Child p 59) — 133¹⁷ *Aññadatthu*, lit 'be the rest what it may,' means 'only, exclusively,' and often takes the meaning of 'on the contrary' Childers's rendering is based on *ekamsena*, by which this like many other particles is explained in comments — 135⁹ The sense is obscure and the reading *vibhadati* is uncertain — 136¹¹ I did not think the loc *tāsam* admissible in our text, if at all, though in comments I have found *tāsam*, *unāsam* several times used before *parisatim* (from *parisa*) At p 179²⁸, in the same connection, the reading is '*attha nesam sampahārena*.' — 137¹⁷ SN XXXV, 17 The term *varaṇaṇcaka*, 'excellent gift (to mankind),' is frequent in Mil, I have not found it in other texts — 138²⁰ Cf SN LIII, 11 et seq — 140^{23 21} DN 16 (ed Child pp 23, 33, 26, 32) and the parallel texts of SN (L, 10), AN (VIII, vi, 9), and Ud (51). — 142¹⁵ Cf DN 16 (ed Child p 60) — 144¹² DN 16 (ed Child p 22 'na tatth' A, but the Copenhagen DN agrees by first hand with Mil, and the parallel text SN XLVI, 9 has no other reading) — 144¹³ See MN 63. The questions 'left unanswered by Buddha, are those mentioned at p 145. They enter into many suttas and constitute the nucleus of several of the shorter. They form one of those very old texts which by being constantly repeated prove their existence before most of the present suttas and many of which are no doubt genuine. *Tam jīvam tam sarīram*' means, 'Are life (or soul) and body identical' this use of the doubled demonstrative is not unfrequent (Childers mistook the meaning, v s pañho). The last of these questions, '*hoti tathāgato param maraṇā*, etc,' is of particular interest, as proving the important fact that Buddha, so far from teaching anything about nirvana after physical death, waived the question and put his veto on any discussion of the subject. The inconvenient interdiction was not after ages eluded by explaining *tathāgato* (undoubtedly = *arhat*) in this case to mean '*satto*' an arbitrary interpretation, for which there is no trace of authority. But it set philosophers at liberty to dive into speculations on a matter of vital

Suttas p 4) — 183¹³ MN 92 v 7 — Sn 33 v 7 — 184²⁷ Jat 521 v 19 — 186²⁶ Sn 2 v 2 — 186²⁷ Cf MN 67 — 188⁹ AN I — 189²¹ Ghatasabassam is as usual a subst, the measure and the thing measured are often joined in juxtaposition — 190² AN XI, xii, 9 — 190³¹ Etam is here an indeclinable, I think, as in some other cases — 191⁷ Bhaddiputta or bhadhap is written bhattiputta at p 331 — 193⁷ Sō tassa — the one the other no very uncommon use of the demonstrative — 196⁸ DA 23 — 197⁶ Bilangathakka etc, cf pp 290, 358, for the meaning of these words see Hardy, East Mon p 32, his explanations however differ somewhat from Buddhaghosa's — 197¹⁹ Marumba etc are unknown to me — 198¹ AN XI, ii, 5, see Journ As 1871, II p 246 — 198¹⁰ See Jat 540 — 199¹⁴ Yassa should perhaps be yaṃ assa, but the relative pronoun is elsewhere often used for the conjunction yaṃ — 200²⁵ Most of the Jatakas here referred to will easily be found by means of the index which I suppose will conclude Mr Fausbøll's edition, some of them I have failed in identifying — 201³⁰ Jat 518 reads Karambiyo and Karambiyo — 202⁵ Jat 422 calls him Upacaro and Apacaro — 204¹² See MN 129, SN LV, 47 — 204¹⁷ Cf Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharupo yo na gata pta bbata bhagin putto datta bbutapubbo SN XIV (comp Jat I p 115¹⁹) — 204²⁹ See Jat 457 — 205¹⁰ Jat 536 v 26 (the number of the stanza is uncertain, for the Kunala jataka is remarkable by being partly in prose, and some passages may or may not be verse, the Cop MS reads nivatakam for nimantakam and so likewise in the preceding stanza — Jat I p 289) — 205¹⁴ See Jat 546 — 206²⁰ We must read na 'ā na kareyya' — 208²³ Dharente is scarcely correct — 209²³ See MN 67 — 211⁶ Sn 12 v 1 — 211⁹ SN III, 24 v 3, cf Vm I p 147 (Jat I p 93) — 213⁶ The first pada occurs at Dh v 168, the second is either a various reading or some other text is alluded to Uttatthe was no doubt well rendered by Fausbøll as an optative, but it is remarkable that the commentator has no idea of that acceptance Whatever is the reason — perhaps because other instances of uttathati are wanting — uttathati is traditionally considered the loc of uttathati — pinda, it being so called we are told, because alms are received standing In the text above it is undeniably understood in this

khamatha, and so the celebrated verse is quoted in several places, also the S version has *nakkhamata*, Lotus p 529. But it is evident from our text that the author wrote *nikkāmatha*, and this is no doubt the genuine reading, it seems to be the only instance of that verb, but *nikkamo* = *parakkamo* is frequent — 246¹⁸ *Hināy' avattati* is the correct phrase, not *hināya vattati*, though this is very frequent, Pj says '*Hināyati gabbatthabharāya . . āvattitva ti osakkhivā*' — 256²⁴ See Jat 479 — 258¹⁴ MN 142. — 264²⁴ See MN 74 — 270²² The passage is corrupt — 275⁹ *Anumajjyante* alludes to Jat 547v 473, I have not elsewhere met with that verb in the 'sense of beating' — 281¹⁹ Cp v 119 — 284¹⁷ Jat 547v 675 — 287¹⁰ Ce should perhaps be ca throughout, as in the first clause — 289¹ See p 244²⁴ — 290¹ The *peyyāla* may be filled out from Childers's Ditt at *jhānam* — 290²³ I propose to read *vīrivattetvā*, see Pal Misc I p 67. — 291⁴ See Jāt 258, MN 83 and Jāt 541, Jat 494, ih 243 — 291⁹ The legends here alluded to are told in various comments, except the story of Candagutta — 292²³ *Māsala* is otherwise unknown, it must mean a period shorter than five months, comp S *masala* — 298¹³ *Apātha* I suspect to be corrupted from *āpāta* (comp *āpatati* p 371²¹) under an impression that it is allied to *patha*, but it is scarcely ever written so — 314¹ Instead of *bhūtabhacca* the reading at MN 75 is *bhūnahā* (once or twice *bhūtabhū*), likewise at Sn 36v 8, Jat 530v. 21, 543v 138 It is explained by *vaddhahana*, *bhūtihanaka-vaddhahanaka*, *vaddhaghataka* Also *bhunahata* Jat 358v 13 (= *hatabbhūna hataravaddhi*) *Bhūtabhaccam* *kammāni* occurs at AN VII, vi, 11v 14 (= *hata vaddham*), at Jat. 547vv 691 752 *bhūtabhaccam* is a subst = *vaddhaghātakammam*. Comp S *bbūtabhātā* and *bhunahan*, *-hatya* — 317³¹ *Atthi* should perhaps be added before *kūci* — 323²⁸ Here and in the sequel all the MSS agree in writing *muḍetvā* for *muḍetvā* — 333¹⁸ Dh v, 54-56 — 337¹⁶ The reading ought no doubt to be '*ye te vihimśavitakkā*' — 341¹⁶ *Tandulamuggamāṣṇa* seems to be an interpolation — 343²¹ *Sapadana* I should derive from *sapadi-ayana*, *sothhān* (S *svastyayana*), *tiracchana*, *hemantāna*, *gimhāna*, *vaḍḍāna*, *ekānka* (p 402²⁰) likewise contain the contracted *ayana* — 346¹ The Singh write *ūna* like *blūna*, and I have met with *ūna* only in these verses

nāma — 375¹⁵ MN 6, etc. — 376²² The caus abhivad-
 dham is scarcely correct — 377¹⁴ SN LV, 7 — 378¹⁷
 DN 16 (ed Child p 18), etc — 379¹ Dh v 327 — 379¹⁴
 SN LV, 7 — 379²¹ Vahasā, 'by dint of,' is formed with
 the frequent suffix -sā, borrowed from the inst or abl of
 cases in -as cf bahasa thamasā padasa damasa vegasā etc
 — 381¹⁵ Jāt 537v 47 — 383⁵ The verse is wanting in
 Therīg — 381⁴ Jāt 110v 13 *mankato* S *mathite*, cf *kin-*
kato DN 14, but also late occurs Jāt 537v 96, Therīg v
 305 — 385¹ The passage quoted is not found exactly so
 in any of the Rāhulovāda suttas, but MN 62 is no doubt re-
 ferred to — 385²⁴ Sn 12v 1 — 386¹² Dh v 81 — 386¹⁹
 Ibid v 104 and the corresponding verse of Sn 35, MN 98
 — 387⁸ Dh v 28 — 388¹⁴ MN 62 — 389⁹ SN XV, 3
 — 391²¹ Dh v 350 — 392³ AN X, v, 8 — 395⁹ Th v
 1057⁹ (with some various readings *agaram p p*, *sak-*
kacem tpa u angul, *alopan tam ubbuṇṇam bh ca bh vā*)
 — 395²⁷ Th v 583 (the third hemist wanting) — 396¹²
 MN 12 — 399¹⁶ SN III, 5v 1 — 101¹⁰ SN XV, 1, *gadhita*
 for *gathita* is otherwise unknown — 102²⁶ SN VI, 13v 1,
 also Th v 145 — 103³ DN 30v 17 8 — 406¹³ Jāt 504
 v 8 — 107¹ Th v 1085 6 — 108⁸ DN 16 (ed Child
 p 52) — 108²² Dh v 32 — 109¹³ SN XII, 26v 3, also
 Th v 151 26¹¹ — 110⁸ The stanza is quoted at Dh p 147
 with a different close, and with other deviations at Ps 47
Vadhakassa Devidūtaassa corassa Angulmahno, Dhanapalake,
Pahule ca sabbhesam samako Mum — 111²² Sn 18v 10 —
 112²² For *adhi gacchissami mette* recommends *gacchāmi*, the
 error perhaps arose from l 18, the *so* *adhi gacchi* it is
 true, renders that far less improbable than it would other-
 wise be, cf Pāli Misc 1 p 72 — 111¹³ Sn 37v 13 —
 420² The nom *saranatano* is rather a barbarism than a
 clerical error

CORRECTIONS

Page 1¹⁸ read *duha m attala* — 2¹⁹ *paaban t* — 6²⁷
devanam indam — 36^{*} *ublatokulam* — 38¹⁶ *khvabam* —
 76²⁷ *evanupam* — 81²⁴ *gatanam* — 108¹⁶ *Nagasena* —
 122 n⁶ *galagalanu* — 124 n²¹ *ala AB* (in the first place)
 — 142¹⁷ *Ananda* — 114¹⁵ *karanena* — 177² *sataram*
Sadhu add n² *sataram ca M* 204²⁶ *sattakaya*
 204 n²⁵ *asucisuci B* — 211⁴ *Catuttho vaggo* — 226 n²⁷
anunasata om M — 232 n⁶ *ca om ABM* (n the first place)
 — 238¹⁵ *sakatam* — 254 n¹ *rasati* (for *tasati*) *AnB sarati*
M — 279¹⁵ *satam* — 285²¹ *ukkanth to* — 295⁷ (This
 ought to have been marked as a new paragraph) — 316 n⁵
etamahan — 339¹⁷ *sattuyā* — 358²⁷ *paṇḍu indr* — 405⁷
ṇatibh